

## I Fell Inlove With A Blind Man

Title: I Fell Inlove With A Blind Man

Waking up has always been a challenge for me. Its pretty much the reason why I was always late for school, why I got expelled twice in high school.

Everyone had just gotten used to my very abnormal late disorder, its really what they call African time. You tell me to meet you at 11, I'll arrive an hour later. I'm not punctual at all. I was supposed to be at work about an hour ago but I'm still quickly driving there but traffic is just not on my side today. After a long exhausting 15mins I get to work and quickly put my apron on

and rush to the workers room so the manager won't see me.

Manager: Nosipho! Nosipho!

Shit, he saw me and he looks furious.

Me: I'm so sorry, my cat died this morning and I had to go bury it and I lost track of time.

Manager: Didn't your cat die last week?

Argh! I've used this line before!

Me: I had two cats, they are both dead now.

Manager: Go to the head office, the boss is waiting for you.

I've never even seen the boss ever since I started working here about a month ago. I know the procedure, I'm going to get fired again. I've been

fired so many times it doesn't even hurt me anymore. I bump my head on the door and curse.

Boss: You're such a mess for a beautiful lady like you.

I smile while I rub my forehead.

Boss: I'm sorry this has to happen but you're fired Nosipho. You're always late for work, you're clumsy and break almost every equipment there is.

Trust me, You're a good cook, best we've ever had but you're more of a curse than a blessing. This is the salary you were going to get this month. Please leave with immediate effect.

I took the money and slowly walked out, I didn't even say goodbye to any

off my colleagues well ex-colleagues.  
Well bye bye to my chef job that I had.  
I failed to be a librarian, I failed to be  
a waitress, I failed to be a chef and  
whats next? There has to be  
something cause I need a job. I'm  
damn 25years old, I need a good job.  
Thing is, I don't even want to work  
but my parents have cut me off. They  
said its time I knew how to take care  
of myself. I don't blame them, I've  
been spoilt since I was born. I couldnt  
even do my own laundry till the past  
few months. I only knew how to cook  
when they tossed me in some  
apartment in Glenwood and took my  
BMW and they have me a small Kia  
Picanto. Its a three bedroom

apartment which I had to pay for on my own till I got a roommate which is my cousin and I pay for the fuel in my car. Mind you, I still need to buy groceries and my personal stuff. How am I going to do that without even having a job? Even if I call my parents my father will say, Nosipho, find yourself and find your purpose in life. What is my purpose in life? I'm just a clumsy, disorganized, lazy and boring young lady. I'm thick and short, very dark in skin colour and I have long hair, I call it my natural weave. I'm 25 years old, born on the 1st of January and the only child whom her parents have left in the woods to struggle while they enjoy life in Mhlanga and

I'm in Glenwood. My name is Nosipho Bilose and this is my story.

I had to spent the rest of the day yesterday being shouted at by Ntombi, my cousin, about not having a job. Its not my fault that I've hardly kept a job for a month or two weeks and she's been on one job for two years while studying. I don't have any degree, when I finished high school I was literally done with school. I failed Matric and put no effort into upgrading or whatever. Not all of us are academically gifted, I failed grade 11 and I had to repeat it, that was the worst year of my life. I hate school with everything inside of me. I did my morning routine and took my CV,

I know I won't get a job I'm just doing it for the sake of doing something and hoping a miracle happens cause I also wouldn't hire me if I saw this CV and called previous employers as references cause they have nothing good to say about me. I drove around restaurants and the first one I went to, they were hiring but the manager asked me "Are you seriously looking for a job, people who are serious about jobs don't come looking for one at this time and dressed like that." Like what was wrong with looking for a job at 1pm and wearing airforce sneakers, gucci tshirt and parada bag? These are my normal everyday clothes. He made it seem like

I'm some snob. And I would never wake up at 6am just to look for a job, I'd rather not work. Most restaurants I went to, they judged me or my CV and some just didn't even let me speak. Me: This is the last one and I'm done! I was starving and tired. I parked my car and went in, this time I decided to leave the expensive bag in my car and walked in. It looked like a very beautiful and high standardized restaurant.

Waiter: May I help you Mam?

Me: Hi, I'm looking for your manager or your boss. Someone who does the hiring around here.

Waiter: Let me take you to the office, follow me.



I thanked him and followed him to the office when we got there, there were two men in black suits both wearing black shades and the other one was standing next to the one sitting on the chair. Maybe its the boss and his bodyguard.

Me: Good Afternoon gentlemen.

Silence...

Silence...

Silence...

I cleared my throat and still they didn't respond. Could my day get any worse than it already is? I stood up but the guy sitting down spoke

Him: Sit down

Guy2: You heard the boss, sit down.

I sat my ass down and looked at these

idoits.

Boss: What do you want young lady?

Me: I'm looking for a job

I handed over my CV and the  
bodyguard took it and went through it,  
its not much. Its just a single page.

Bodyguard: It doesnt look good at all  
boss

Boss: What do you want to do?

Me: Be a chef here, I was a chef on  
my last job

Boss: And how long did it last?

Me: A month

Boss: Why?

Me: Lets just say I'm a bit too clumsy  
but I'm good at what I do.

The man just stared into space, I  
can't even see his eyes with these

shades on. They spoke among themselves in a language I don't even know. They just laughed and I assumed they were laughing at me, I was beginning to be irritated but I needed the job. The bodyguard made a call and passed it over to the boss, can't he use his own hands?

After the call he had a smile on his face.

Boss: You did say you were clumsy but breaking the entire restaurant equipment, isn't that a bit too much?

Me: Shaun is exaggerating, he didn't even like me that much.

Boss: Interesting. I have a job for you but not in my restaurant, I can't risk having my equipment damaged.

Me: What job?

Boss: You'll be my personal chef, that way you won't have to wake up early to go to work and you'll be in a comfortable working space.

Me: I'm happy with that.

Boss: Can you even cook? I don't trust you at all

I laughed at him and we spoke for a while. He was just an open person, easy to talk to and very calm.

Boss: Lets go to the kitchen and you can cook something quick for me and I'll know if I can trust you or not.

Me: I'm fine with that.

This man is giving me a chance, I have to do this right and not mess up. He stood up and took a well polished black

stick, it didn't seem like a walking stick and he wasn't even limping maybe he just uses it to go with the look, classic man maybe? I followed them to the restaurants kitchen and he gave me ingredients and stood next to me while I chopped the vegetables what caught me off guard was how he used his hand to feel how I've cut the carrots, couldn't he just look?

Boss: I like them cut straight, 1st impression.

I laughed and he didn't seem to be watching me but he seemed to be so attentive. After I was done with his spaghetti with meatballs and veges he took a deep breath inhaling the smell of it and walked out. I followed

him with the bowl to his office, I was confused. Isn't he going to eat?

Me: You could taste the food Sir

Boss: I don't eat in public places

Weird, but he's in his office. No one will see him if that's what he's worried about. I didn't ask any questions and he gave me details of where I should come tomorrow at 9am, at least it's not 7am. I hope I won't be that late. I took my car keys and left thinking about this weird encounter with this weird man I'll be working for. There's just something about him that I didn't know how to explain it or pinpoint about him but there's just something I'm not getting about this man. I got home and took a long bath relaxing my

body and my thoughts were just on this new job I had to do. The man was handsome but I didn't see his eyes, he might even be more attractive when I see his eyes. He seemed old though so he's not a factor, he's probably married and has 20 kids. After my shower I took my file and sorted it out, it has recipes for breakfast lunch and supper. I had to get his meal plan and sort everything out, one thing I was passionate about was cooking and I wanted to make sure I don't mess this opportunity so I slept early so I could be on time and not disappoint my new boss and myself.

Insert 1

Sleeping early didn't really help but I was not as late as I usually am. Its around 9:10am and I'm driving to Hillcrest trying to get to this mans house as quickly as possible. I was using GPS to locate his house and damn was it big, maybe I got the wrong place. I checked the address again and it was the same one. The eletronic gate opened and I drove in but security stopped me.

Security: Your name and surname mam?

Me: Nosipho Bilose.

They have me a piece of paper to write down and some book where I signed and wrote the time I arrived here. My finger prints were taken and a picture of me too. What an



exaggerated security procedure. I drove to the parking lot and my car was so small amongst the big cars that were parked here. I took my bag and file then went to knock on the door. I was shocked when the door just opened and no one was there, is it electronic too? I entered and then realised I should take off my shoes, there was a shoe rack near the door and white fluffy socks hung next to it, they looked very new. So I took off my sneakers and wore the socks. Some lady came by, she seemed like she was my age dressed in a cleaners uniform and she had a name tag on, her name is Bonnie.

Bonnie: Hi, follow me please.

I followed her and along the way a bunch of people were moving around cleaning and some moving furniture. The house was so clean and fresh, I felt like I'm just going to disturb the peace here. Everyone was working silently and some musical instruments were playing. Are we in heaven? It was just such a beautiful peaceful house, everything was just mostly white and there were green art pieces and some places painted in black and grey. Bonnie led me to the kitchen and gave me a something that looked like a menu and a book full of ingredients. Bonnie: Mr Zondi has his breakfast at 10am, exactly. I nodded and looked through, at least

breakfast seems simple. The lunch and supper is what I'm worried about, I'm not one who has cooked Italian food but I will try. The kitchen is so clean, I'm scared to even touch anything and mostly, I don't even know where the stove is. I kept looking around. I walked around the house looking for Bonnie and luckily I found her

Me: Bonnie, please show me the stove. She giggled and I followed her back to the kitchen. She pressed a button and the white cupboards shifted and the stove appeared. I would've never been able to figure that out. I opened the fridge and my stomach just grumbled, so much food in here and it just happens to be mostly my favourites. I

took out what I needed and started cooking. It was simple breakfast, bacon, eggs, cheese grillers, toast and baked beans. I dropped the pan when he came down the stairs followed by his bodyguard, he was wearing sweatpants and a long sleeve tight t-shirt.

Him: Nosipho

I couldn't even respond, they passed by and I was left to clean up my mess. It was just 10mins to 10am and I was almost done. I put everything on his serving table and waited till it was 10am exactly while I boiled the water. I didn't even know where he is, where was I going to take this food? There was a little bell next to me and I took

it and rang it. I was shocked when some workers came immediately to the kitchen. He's bodyguard came rushing to me and he looked angry. He's name tag was written Menzi

Menzi: Its okay everyone can go back to whatever they were doing. Nosipho, this is not for you to use. Only Mr Zondi uses these, so if you come across one again, don't use it.

He stormed out and I rang the bell again, he was so irritated

Me: Where do I take his food?

Menzi: Follow me!

I wheeled the table and it was heavy, I really struggled with pushing it and Menzi moved me and did it himself while I held the hotwater kettle.

Me: Thank you

Menzi: Whatever

Ouch, okay he doesn't like me. I served them and then Mr Zondi gave me a contract and they asked me to excuse them. I made myself food and sat down on the porch outside and read my contract, I was getting paid R20 000 a month, just cooking for him! Wow I was happy and I signed the contract. What alarmed me more after signing the contract was that I was on call 24/7 even if he called me at 1am I would have to come cook for him, such bullshit. I have a life too. I had nothing to do till 12, lunch time. I scrolled on my phone and there was free Wi-Fi here. Yey! Best job ever. I

was on the gram when my phone rang and it was an unknown number

Me: Hello

Voice: Come to the kitchen.

I quickly stood up and rushed to the kitchen and he was standing there with the black stick again, I haven't seen him limping or anything and he always has his shades on.

Me: You called for me Sir

Him: The name is Kwanele Zondi.

Me: I'd prefer to call you Mr Zondi

Kwanele: Suit yourself, breakfast was delicious. Thank you

With that said he walked away, I noticed he walked like a robot, its like he calculates his steps and it all just seemed weird, he tapped his stick on

the floor a few times and calculated his steps again. Is he a robot? I went back outside and sat till I went back and cooked lunch. It wasn't as hard as I thought it would. Mind you, I wasn't only cooking for him this time, I was cooking for everyone in this house. The staff here is like 20 people, plus him and Menzi and myself included so I was cooking for about 23 people. A lady named Khanya helped me set up his table; apparently we eat at our own table which is downstairs and he and Menzi eat alone upstairs. We prepared everything and they sat down, they don't eat until we leave. I wonder why? I follow Khanya and we get downstairs and I meet the



other workers and everyone dishes up for themselves. I sit in the middle of Khanya and Bonnie. People compliment my cooking and I thank them.

Me: How is it like working for Mr Zondi?

Bonnie: A breeze, he's just a man of a few words. I've only spoken to him maybe twice. You work well, he pays you well.

Khanya: That's true

Me: He's always with that bodyguard of his?

Khanya: Bodyguard?

Me: Yes, Menzi.

Bonnie:(laughs) Menzi is not his bodyguard. He's more like he's right hand man, he can't see so he needs

someone to assist him 24/7

Me: What do you mean he can't see?

Khanya: You didn't know? Mr Zondi is blind.

Silence...

Silence...

Silence...

Me: Oh I didn't notice.

It makes sense now, the stick isn't for walking but its for blind people. The black shades are actually he's medical spectacles. The calculated steps, everything just seems to make sense now. Why he let Menzi read my CV and how Menzi dials numbers for him on the phone? The man is blind, oh God. I would've never thought of this. It's actually just so sad, maybe he has

never even seen Menzi's face yet it seems like he trusts Menzi with everything.

Bonnie: He's a very intelligent man, you could never say he's blind. He does do some things himself.

My mind was not even here anymore, we cleaned up and I went outside and chilled at the garden while I read a book. I saw him walking around the garden alone, Menzi was sitting on the chairs outside looking at him. Perhaps he just wanted to be alone for a few minutes. I looked at him and as he walked so confidently in his calculated steps, he wasn't even using a stick. He folded his arms and they were so muscular. How does he do it? I don't

think a blind man can lift weights. I stopped reading and watched him. He has a nicely cut beard which does have a little grey hair and he's hair is nicely cut too. He seems like a very clean man, he's house says it all. Oh gosh! He's walking towards me, how did he know I'm here?

Kwanele: Nosipho

Mxm! They were joking! This man can see, if he can't then how did he know it was me who was sitting here?

Kwanele: Your smell, I could tell it was you.

Argh no stop twisting my mind and making me more confused than I already am.

Me: Oh

That's all I could say.

Kwanele: May I sit next to you?

Me: Yes you may, do you need help?

Okay I shouldn't have said that. He sat down and chuckled.

Kwanele: What makes you think I need help with sitting down?

Me: I'm sorry

Kwanele: You know already don't you?

I nodded and remembered he can't even see me nod.

Me: Yes, why didn't you tell me?

Kwanele: Its not really wise to tell people you're blind when you first meet them but it's pretty obvious. People ask me before I even say I'm blind.

Me: Oh well I didn't even notice, I did notice you were a weird man but I just

didn't think you'd be blind.

Kwanele: Well I'm blind Ms Nosipho, are you going to quit your job and run away?

Me: No. I'm just shocked

Kwanele: I understand. You can take the rest of the day off, don't worry about Supper, Menzi and I have a meeting to attend to tonight so we won't be here.

Me: Thank you. I am exhausted so I'll go home and sleep

Kwanele: Whenever you're here, just know you have a room that belongs to you. You can sleep when you get tired.

Me: Thank you

Such a great job! I'm never leaving this job ever.

Kwanele: Enjoy the rest of the day.

Me: Should I leave you here?

Kwanele: Yes, you did steal my thinking spot.

Me: I'm sorry.

Kwanele: You may leave.

I looked at him and I don't know why but I just wanted to cry. I felt so much pity for him and it was just overwhelming. I didn't even say goodbye to Khanya, Bonnie or Menzi. I drove off and went home. Ntombi was busy cooking and I wasn't hungry.

Ntombi: What is wrong with you?

Me: Nothing, I'm just tired.

Ntombi: Go rest and tell me all about it later.

I doubt I'll even wake up later, I'll

tell her tomorrow morning. Let me go sleep and stop feeling so sad for a man I barely even know who seems happy and content with his life and his blindness.

## Insert 2

My first week of working for Mr Zondi has been a breeze just like his other workers say. The last time we spoke was when we were at the garden, the day after that I felt like he was avoiding me for some reason but then I remembered that they said he is not a man of many words. Probably it was the first and last time he spoke to me.



He doesn't even say a proper good morning, he just says Nosipho and he's done. I've mastered most of he's meals and some are on the Menu for Menzi and not him, I've noticed he doesn't eat nuts, avocado and kiwi. So far I've also noticed he has a food weakness, he is a chocolate lover. He laughs alot when he is with Menzi, you could say he is his best friend.

Menzi: It's a very hot day today...

Me: Yes it is.

Menzi: Kwanele says you should join us for lunch

Me: No thank you

Kwanele: I insist

I looked down and nodded.

Menzi: She says yes.

I forget that he doesn't see me when I nodd.

Me: Let me finish up with the cooking. They went to the TV room and they watched tv, the volume was high so I guess he only listens. I called them when I finished up and we sat down and I said a prayer blessing the food. Menzi put a napkin on him and he started feeding him. No this was too much for me to watch, I just cried and stormed out. No wonder he said he doesn't eat in public cause he has to be fed. I sat at the garden and cried so much I couldnt stop the tears from flowing non-stop.

"Don't pity him, he hates that."

I looked up and it was Menzi.

Me: I'm sorry, I just couldn't hold it in.

Menzi: I understand. It's not easy for him as well. Don't pity him though please, he feels less of a man. He didn't even want to eat anymore

Me: Where is he now? I need to apologize

Menzi: In his room

Me: Oh I guess I'll wait for him till he comes downstairs

Menzi: He won't, go to him.

I went to the house but went to the bathroom first and I washed my face.

I knocked and he didn't respond. I

opened and he was laying on the bed

with earphones on. I sat next to him

and took out his earphones

Kwanele: Rule 1- Never disturb a man

when he is at his peaceful place

Me: I'll keep that in mind

Kwanele: You were crying

Me: How do you know?

Kwanele: I may not be able to feed myself but I know alot more. I may not be able to see but I have 4 other senses that work very well my lady.

Me: I'm sorry

Kwanele: I understand. Most blind people can feed themselves. Its one thing I wasn't able master, I've been trained alot but I've failed over and over again.

Me: And there's nothing wrong with that. We all have something we fail at doing. I fail at alot of things

Kwanele: Like?

Me: I failed alot at school, I fail to be less clumsy and organized

He laughed at me and his stomach grumbled

Me: And you are hungry

Kwanele: I didn't want to embarrass myself more infront of a beautiful lady

Me: For all you know, I might be a very ugly lady who looks like a frog.

Kwanele: I know you're beautiful, I know a beautiful lady when I see one.

Me: You cant even see Kwanele

Kwanele: I might not be able to see with my naked eyes but trust me, my imagination works perfectly and I know you're beautiful.

Me: Whatever, come. Let's go get you fed

Kwanele: Bring the food here, I don't want to leave this room. I'm having one of those days.

Me: What days?

Kwanele: You're so slow Nosipho

Me: Whatever.

I left him and went to warm up his food and took it up to him. Menzi was there too when I came back and I fed him.

Menzi: Kwanele

Kwanele: Menzi

Menzi: I have to take the night off

Kwanele: What? Why? Do we have something important that you personally have to attend?

Menzi: No

Kwanele: Then?

Menzi: Remember that girl I told you about? I want to take her out tonight, on a proper date.

Kwanele: Oh that's great, I thought you'd live your entire life very single

Menzi: Whatever so I'll call nurse Judy to come help you tonight

Kwanele: No, don't call that evil woman. I'll manage

Menzi: You know you won't manage, stop being stubborn.

They kept on arguing and they weren't reaching any agreement.

Me: Just stop it!

They both kept quiet and I sighed.

They were going on like two year olds.

Me: Take the night off Menzi, I'll take care of Kwanele

Kwanele: There's no need to, I could just fly to my parent's house and I'll be fine.

Me: That's using money unnecessarily. I'll take care of you while he goes and gets laid.

Menzi: I'm not a douchebag, I won't shag her on our first date.

Me: Trust me, the both of you look like players. You swing woman left right and center.

The way they laughed, it was like they were remembering a lot and I just left them there to be all buddy buddy. I was lazy to go upstairs so I texted Menzi telling him I'm going home to pick up an overnight bag. I got home and Ntombi was home too.



Me: Aren't you supposed to be at work Ntombi?

Ntombi: We were dismissed early, some inspection is going on and I don't have any class today so I'm sleeping all day.

Me: Well you'll sleep alone tonight, I have to stay over and take care of my boss.

Ntombi: Where is he's right hand man?

Me: Taking the night off

Ntombi: You do realize that your boss is blind

Me: Yes I'm fully aware of that

Ntombi: Meaning you might have to bathe him?

Me: Oh, I didn't think of that.

She laughed at me and continued sleeping while I was recalculating my

decision and how I didn't even think this thoroughly. I'll just cross that bridge when I get to it. I drove back to his mansion and put my bag in the room I'm using. I waved at Menzi to come here, so that Kwanele doesn't hear me. He looked confused and came to me

Menzi: What?

Me: I have a question

Menzi: And that is?

Me: Do I have to bathe him?

Menzi just decided to laugh at me and I felt so stupid

Menzi: No, he can do it himself. Wait, you think I bathe him everyday?

Me: I thought so

Menzi: No, I only do that on his weak

days.

Me: Weak days?

Menzi: Yes, he has his days where he can't function. He's entire body shuts down and he can't even stand

Me: What happened to him?

Menzi: It's not my place to tell

Me: I understand

Menzi: Let me leave you guys to bond and get to know each other. If there's an emergency, don't hesitate to call me.

Me: Emergencies like?

Menzi: Him falling and you can't pick him up, that's literally like the only emergency that could happen today.

Me: Got it.

Menzi said he's goodbyes and he left. Awkward.... I didn't even know what

to do. Kwanele was busy with some papers, he was reading using his hands. It's a very rare thing to see, our world has improved highly and it has definitely become a place comfortable for every type of person. Blind people can read and write just like normal people.

Me: What do you do for a living Kwanele?

Kwanele: I sit in the house all day

Me: Really now? Sarcasm is not for you

Kwanele: I'm a businessman, that you should know. I own a restaurant.

Multi-million construction company and a few taxi's my father gave me.

Me: Interesting

Kwanele: I feel like you have more

questions

Me: I do

Kwanele: Ask

Me: Who handles all these businesses for you?

Kwanele: I do, with Menzi's help too.

Me: How long have you known Menzi

Kwanele: 30 years

Me: How old are you?

Kwanele: 35

Me: Interesting

Kwanele: You may continue

Me: Do you know what Menzi looks like?

Kwanele: I do know how he looked like when we were 5 years old. The question you wanted to ask was if I was born blind?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: No, I wasn't.

Me: So you got blind when you were 5 years old?

Kwanele: I couldn't completely see when I was 6.

Me: What happened?

Kwanele: That's a story for another day.

Me: Okay.

Kwanele: I can open my eyes but I won't be able to see you

He put the papers aside and I stepped closer.

Kwanele: Take off my glasses

Me: I always thought you just wear shades, well that was before I knew you were blind.

Kwanele: You're an interesting

character

I took off his glasses and sat next to him. He slowly opened his eyes and they were wet, they had those dirty things you have when you have a pink eye, the slimy stuff. I don't know what they're called yet I did do life sciences at school.

Me: Let me clean your eyes

He nodded and I ran to get a wet towel and cleaned his eyes. He sat so quietly and so still, it was like he was in deep thoughts. He caressed my arms and laughed

Me: What?

Kwanele: You're a monkey, your arms are hairy.

Me:(giggles) I'm not a monkey.

Kwanele: Whatever makes you sleep at night.

Me: I'm done. Are you hungry?

Kwanele: Yes I am but don't cook, just order something.

Me: I don't mind cooking

Kwanele: This is your day off from cooking

Me: Okay fine.

Kwanele: So tell me, what do you enjoy doing?

Me: Reading, watching movies and sleeping.

Kwanele: That's it?

Me: Yeah that's it

Kwanele: You don't go jogging, hiking, swimming, partying?

Me: No. I'm a very lazy person so I



don't engage in any activity that requires me to be active and energetic

Kwanele: That means you're a virgin

Me: What?

Kwanele: Sex requires you to be active and energetic so you said you don't engage on such activities so it means you're a virgin.

Me: Well I'm not.

Kwanele: Let me ask again, what do you enjoy doing Nosipho?

Me: Reading, watching movies and sleeping.

Kwanele: And having sex.

I laughed at him and ordered pizza and ribs.

Kwanele: Sadly, I can't watch movies with you, I can just listen. I can't play

a game with you cause I can't see so I guess we'll just sit and talk for the rest of the afternoon

Me: I'm fine with that.

Kwanele: So you're 25

Me: Yes I am

Kwanele: No child?

Me: No

Kwanele: Want one?

Me: Yes and do you have a child?

Kwanele: No and I don't want one

Me: Why?

Kwanele: Whats the use of having a child whom I'll never even be able to see and its highly possible that, that child will be blind too. I wouldnt want my very own child to go through this life. Its no fun.

Me: I understand, so it means you don't want a wife?

Kwanele: No, I'm fine with just having bootycalls cause I don't have to see them. Once I'm done, we go our separate ways.

Me: You don't have a girlfriend?

Kwanele: No

Me: Okay.

Silence...

Silence...

Silence...

And then I drop the mug I was carrying.

Kwanele: Nosipho, you're always dropping things.

Me: I'm clumsy.

Kwanele: One would swear you're doing

it on purpose.

Me: My hands just shake for no reason and I drop things.

Kwanele: You need to learn how to relax.

Me: Have you ever been inlove before?

Kwanele: No. The only love I know is the one I get from my parents, my siblings and Menzi. Put my glasses back on, my eyes hurt.

Me: Okay sorry

I took his glasses and put them back on.

Kwanele: Have you ever been inlove before Ms Bilose?

Me: I think so

Kwanele: Have you ever been inlove before?

Me: I said I think so

Kwanele: Then you've never been inlove before too

Me: Why do you say so?

Kwanele: Because you should've said yes the moment I asked you that question. When you say you think so it means you not sure whether you were inlove or not. Now that's not being inlove. True love is certain and with no doubts.

He made sense, he makes a lot of sense most times. The food arrived and I fed him while I also ate.

It was fun, talking to him put you at ease and he's a funny character. He enjoys laughing and he's touchy. He kept on touching my arms and hands.

He's phone rang, it was around 8pm,  
time flies.

I answered it and put it on speaker as  
he instructed.

Voice: Baby, are you home?

Kwanele: Yes I'm home Simi

Simi: Okay, I'm coming over.

Kwanele: Cool.

The call ended and I was very curious.

Me: Girlfriend?

Kwanele: I have no girlfriend.

Me: But she called you Baby?

Kwanele: I'm not her baby, I'm a  
grown ass man.

I laughed so much and he smiled.

Kwanele: She's just someone I fuck  
with. Lets just say she can't stay  
away from me.

Me: Arrogancy

After a few minutes this Simi girl arrived and she looked like she just came out of a magazine. She was thin and tall, looked very beautiful and she was wearing expensive clothing.

Simi: Hi, I'm Simi and you are?

Me: Nosipho?

Simi: Is she joining us tonight?

Me: What?

Kwanele: No, its not her kind of thing.

Simi: Okay, suit yourself.

They stood up and I was left stunned. Wonders will never end in this world I tell you! How does a blind man have sex? To even think that this Simi thought I'd join them and she didn't even seem to mind. Maybe its

something she's used to. Arghh! Let me go sleep and stop thinking about nonsense.

### Insert 3

I was drinking a cup of coffee and having rusks while walking around in my sleeping shorts and vest. It was a cool saturday morning and there were no workers in the house. It seemed as if I was the only one awake and I went to watch tv. After a few minutes Menzi came in whistling and dancing around.

Me: Someone had a great night

Menzi: Geez! You gave me a fright.



Me: Sorry Mr Menzi, I don't even know your surname

Menzi: Its Menzi Zondi

Me: Oh so you're related to Kwanele?

Menzi: Its a long story

Me: Oh okay, so how was last night?

Menzi: Amazing!

Me: Thats it? You won't even share more details?

Menzi: Make space for me

I moved and he sat next to me, we're squashed on a small one seater couch.

Menzi: So, I'm a douche. We did the deed last night.

Me: You're not the only one who got laid last night

Menzi: What! I knew you're one naughty ass. Who was it?

Me: Not me idiot! Kwanele.

Menzi: No wonder he's still asleep. Who was it this time? Was it Melinda?

Me: No, it was Simi.

Menzi: Oh they are at it again. I'm not shocked.

Me: They dated?

Menzi: Kwanele doesn't date. But they've been at it for a while, they stop and start again.

Me: Oh I get you.

Menzi: So you slept well? Simi is a loud one

Me: Argh Menzi! I slept downstairs, thank God.

Speak of the devil, she came downstairs looking all fresh and all smiles. She's a happy girl

Simi: Morning Nosi, morning dork.

Me: Morning

Menzi: Morning you ugly ass

Simi: You know its sexy. I have to love and leave you good people! Nosi, good to meet you sexy girl, holla at me if you want some of this!

She spanked her ass and ran out. Shes crazy, I like her.

Menzi: She plays for both teams, she's just a young girl having fun.

Me: How old is she?

Menzi: 22 or 23 between the two.

Kwanele walked downstairs and it was only then when I realized what the small hooks on the stairs are for, he holds onto them when he uses the stairs. He went to the kitchen and

plugged the kettle. I quickly stood up and Menzi told me to sit down. I watched him as he made his way around the kitchen making coffee

Me: He'll burn himself

I whispered to Menzi and he just smiled. It was actually fascinating to watch, he's eyes were closed and he had no glasses on and he was making coffee. He kept on singing and he sat on the kitchen stool and drank he's coffee

Kwanele: I don't appreciate it when people just stare at me.

Me: How did you know?

Kwanele: I did tell you all my other senses work perfectly.

Me: I sometimes feel as if you're not

blind at all

Kwanele: I get that alot.

Menzi: Its a beautiful saturday, what are we doing today?

Me: Well I'm going home

Kwanele: Boring

Menzi: I agree with Kwanele. You're staying here and we're going to have a chilled day. We're going to braai, have a few drinks and hold a steady lovely conversation while we get to know each other.

Me: Fine, let me call my cousin and tell her I won't be coming back.

Kwanele: Tell her to come over

Me: Okay I'll tell her.

I called Ntombi while they were busy talking about their nights.

Me: "Ntombi"

Ntombi: "Yes babes?"

Me: "I'll request an uber for you, I need you to come over to my workplace. We're having a chill session and you're invited."

Ntombi: "Okay I'd never say no to alcohol and food especially when its free. Let me just change while I wait for the uber"

I ended the call and went back to the gents.

Me: I'm going to shower, Ntombi will be here soon so don't scare her off.

Menzi: We'll try.

I went to the room I'm using and the bathroom was just beautiful. I grew up in a big home, rich parents and all

but this house is just out of this world. I took a very long bath and it was so relaxing and soothing. I wore a mini summer dress and tied my hair into a bun. They were laughing and holding up a great conversation with Ntombi.

Me: I guess I won't be doing any introductions

Kwanele: You took too long so we didn't wait up on you to do so.

Menzi: Lets take this outside, I need to start the fire

We walked outside and Ntombi looked at me, I know she has alot to say.

Me: Maybe you should start the fire while we cook pap and some salads

Kwanele: Okay cool, don't take too long. We went back to the kitchen and she

giggled.

Me: Speak

Ntombi: Firstly, this house is ridiculously big and is so beautiful.

Me: I did tell you

Ntombi: And you're surrounded by absolutely gorgeous men! The blind guy is freaken handsome and he's friend too!

Me: I bet you couldn't even tell that he's blind.

Ntombi: Not at all, he's glasses suit him. How does go to the gym?

Me: I always ask myself that question. We continued talking while cooking and we went back to the guys when we were done.

Kwanele: You did take long



Ntombi: We didn't realize

Menzi: So how do you guys know each other besides being roommates?

Ntombi: We cousins, best friends and roommates.

Kwanele: Who's older?

Ntombi: I am, by just 3 days though.

Kwanele: Interesting

Menzi: What do you do?

Ntombi: I work at the factory part time and I'm studying Therapy, it's my last year.

Kwanele: Ooh so we'll be having a graduation party soon?

Ntombi: I guess so.

We spoke alot, just getting to know each other and it was such a cool great vibe. I felt like Kwanele was looking at

me a lot but I kept on telling myself that this man can't see so there's literally no way he is looking at me. The man is blind Nosipho, get that into your thick skull.

We sat down and ate, I was sitting on the same chair as Kwanele as I fed him.

Kwanele: If we fall on this chair it will be your fault.

Me: You're the tough one with the muscles and all

Ntombi: Speaking of muscles, I'm sorry don't get offended or anything but how do you lift weights?

Kwanele: Its one of the questions I always get

Menzi: Especially from girls

Kwanele: My father trained me, he trained me for almost everything I needed to know and do as a man. I spent most of my teenage life just training and learning how to do everything I possibly can by myself. I wiped his mouth and his hands and he giggled

Me: What?

Kwanele: My mother always does that. I smiled and gave him something to drink while I went to the loo. Argh! My period just started. I went to my room and took a bath then fixed myself. I went back to them and they gave me a weird look.

Menzi: You changed again?

Me: Yes I had to shower, mother

nature called and I answered

Menzi: What do you mean?

Kwanele: She means she just had her period

Menzi: Oh

Ntombi: And you said you know alot about woman

Menzi: I do but just not that certain thing.

I laid on the little couch and ate some nuts.

Kwanele: Ntombi and Nosi, I think you should describe yourselves to me so I can have an idea of what you look like.

Ntombi: Okay I'll go first

She stood up and went closer to him and we were confused.

Ntombi: I'll tell you how I look, but

while I still do you'll have to touch my face and highly concentrate do you understand?

Kwanele: Yes Dr Bilose

We laughed, she was just being all therapeutic about this. She described herself and he followed the instruction. It was actually something beautiful to watch and it seemed to help.

Ntombi: It's your turn Nosipho

Me: He has to do the touching thing to me too?

Ntombi: Yes

I giggled and kneeled in front of him. I closed my eyes and put his hand on my cheek

Me: Firstly, I have chubby cheeks. He laughed and caressed them.

Me: I'm very dark in complexion, perky nose. Beautiful big round eyes...

He's hands trailed to the parts I mentioned and he's touch was electrifying. He's touch made me shiver and my voice changed a bit. This was so intense

Me:(clears throat) I have bushy eyebrows, my forehead is big, it's always out there. I have long hair, its very silky

Kwanele: You have a soft sculp.

He ran his hands all over my hair and I just felt the tears fall. He's hands made their way to my eyes. He wiped off my tears and touched my lips with his manly hands, they were shivering and what I was feeling was too much

to explain but I was sure I'm not feeling it alone. I held onto his knees and he was also shaking. We stayed in silence for a few minutes and I opened my eyes

Menzi: Okay, that was intense. We all laughed and I went to the bathroom, I have a weak bladder when I'm on my periods and hectic period pains. I took a blanket and asked them to come inside cause I was feeling cold.

Kwanele: It's so hot though

Ntombi: She gets freezing cold on her mother nature days.

We went to the lounge and chilled there.

Menzi: So we'll be seeing more of you

too Ntombi? Don't be a stranger after today

Ntombi: I won't.

Kwanele: Seems like my brother is enjoying your company

Ntombi: You are brothers

Kwanele: Yes

Menzi: My parents died when I was young so he's parents adopted me. So I've been a Zondi ever since.

Me: So you've been around each other all these years

Kwanele: You could say so, he went to school in Cape Town and left me with my parents in P.E so we were together mostly during holidays.

Me: How did you both end up in Durban?



Menzi: Kwanele wanted to leave home, he wanted his own life away from the parents. Trust me, I did too. Mom and dad can be over protective. We moved out of home at 25, imagine!

Kwanele: They didn't trust us at all, they still don't. So we bought this house and finally took full control of our businesses. And it's been like that ever since.

Me: Interesting, you're the inseparable twins

Kwanele: We are separable, Menzi has to get married and start his own family. He can't be stuck with me all his life.

Menzi: Trust me, I can bro.

Kwanele: But I don't want you too,

We're getting old. 35 years old is no joke, I know you've always wanted to get married. You've always been the soft lover

Ntombi: I guess you've always been the player ke Kwanele

Kwanele: I'm not as bad as you think I am

We laughed at him and it happened again, I felt his stare and reminded myself that he is blind. He stood up and left us in the lounge. After some time he came back with a tray of mugs filled with hot chocolate and whip cream, he still amazes me how he's capable of doing things for himself yet he can't see. He's father might've trained him so hard and for many

years. But he did well, Kwanele seems like a man who has an ego, he definitely would not like it if he was dysfunctional. He would lose his mind

Kwanele: Scoot up

He sat next to me and we shared a blanket. He kept on rubbing my feet and it felt so good. Any physical contact with him makes me feel some type of way.

Kwanele: I bet you have ugly feet

Ntombi: Yes she does and she loves showing them, its so embarrassing

Me: What! My feet are very cute, thank you very much.

Menzi: Even mine are better

Kwanele: How do my feet look?

Menzi and Ntombi just laughed at him,

they did look horrible. I don't think I'd survive as a blind person, theres so much to see in this life and not having the privilege of being able to see all that would just crush me. Yet, he is used to it. It is his life and he has accepted it. He doesn't even know what he's feet look like, this really hurts. I don't know how Ntombi has just accepted and adapted to him in just a few hours of being with him. Maybe she doesn't pity him or her therapeutic self has made things easier for her. I guess I'm over emotional or it will take time for me to get used to him. We all deal with things in different ways and different paces right?

Menzi: Ntombi, come with me.

Me: Where are you guys going?

Menzi: I need to see someone and she's coming with me.

Me: Okay, bring something nice and chilly when you come back.

They left and Kwanele turned and faced my way.

Kwanele: Ntombi's idea worked. Now I can tell that you're very beautiful

Me: Thank you

Kwanele: You seem nervous

Me: No I'm not, I'm just cold.

Kwanele: Nosipho are you scared of me?

Me: No I'm not scared of you.

Kwanele: Then what is it? I know you're not fully comfortable around me

Me: I am comfortable and you're very

good to be around but...

Kwanele: Continue

Me: I feel sorry for you

Kwanele: I don't want you to pity me. I don't want you to feel sorry for me at all

Me: I can't help myself

Kwanele: I am blind, nothing will ever change. Get used to me and stop feeling sorry for me like I'm a damn child!

He's voice was high on demanding. He was shouting at me and he did scare me. I just kept quiet and closed my eyes. He stood up and went upstairs and I just decided to take a nap. I woke up when I heard Menzi and Ntombi laughing too loud and banging

the table.

Me: Some of us are trying to sleep!

Ntombi: Geez, what happened to you?

Menzi: Mood swings

Me: Mxm

Menzi: Where is Kwanele?

Me: I'm not Kwanele's keeper.

Menzi: Okay, you guys had a fight.

He laughed and went upstairs while  
Ntombi gave me KFC hot wings.

Ntombi: So what was the fight about?

Me: We didn't fight, he shouted at me.

Ntombi: Why?

Me: I guess he got angry when I told  
him I feel sorry for him.

Ntombi: Feeling sorry for him won't  
help in any way. He will only feel weaker  
and that is not something he needs. He

needs you to accept him and be strong for him just like we are.

Me: He doesn't need me, I'm just his chef.

Ntombi: Keep telling yourself that sweetheart. Now stop it, the man has enough to deal with than being frustrated over you feeling sorry for him.

Me: I'll try

Ntombi: Don't try, just do as I say. She went back to the kitchen and the guys came downstairs. Kwanele sat next to me, he didn't even ask me to move my legs he just pushed me. Mxm! I was going to apologize but I won't anymore. Menzi and Ntombi just laughed and they were beginning to



annoy me.

Kwanele: I'm sorry for shouting at you earlier on

Me: Is that it?

Kwanele: Is there something else I did wrong?

Me: You just came here and pushed my feet, you didn't even ask me to move them.

Kwanele: And I'm sorry for pushing your feet, Nosi.

Me: That's more like it

Kwanele: So I'm forgiven?

Me: Yes you are.

He squeezed my hand which was under the blanket and I felt it again, that electrifying feeling. I looked at him and wished that I could see through he's

eyes maybe I'd see that he felt it too. Maybe he's eyes would speak more than what he can say using words. Maybe he's touch is a way of him telling me he feels what I feel but what is it exactly that I'm feeling? Whatever it is that I'm feeling has to go away, I'm here for a job and nothing more. Ntombi's words kept on echoing in my head, "keep telling yourself that sweetheart" they echoed over and over again and I was distracted, so far away in thoughts that I ended up falling asleep.

## Insert 4

Its been a month, a month of total bliss and a month of never ending fights. To think I thought I wouldnt get along with Menzi and I'd get along more with Kwanele was just a joke.

Kwanele is such an annoying character, he's different on every different day.

Trust me, he's attitude made me not even feel sorry for him. He just had a sudden change towards me and made me feel so useless and inferior. I guess I judged him to quickly and thought of him as a saint more than a sinner. I gave him the benefit of the doubt just because he's blind but now I know the kind of man he is and I'll gladly say

that I do not like him, at all. I am still taken away by the way he's capable of doing most things himself. I've seen him at the gym a few times and I was amazed and mesmerized. There's literally nothing in this world that could stop you from doing anything that you want and need to do. It all needs determination and commitment. That I applaud him for. At first I wanted to understand his attitude and justified it with him being blind and having a lot of frustrations but no, it was just his natural stupidity and stinky attitude. Blindness is too much of a serious and critical situation to use it as an excuse for a grown ass man

behaving like a child. What upsets me more is how he changes woman and plays them like they are toys. I've lost count of the women I've seen for the past month and it's disgusting how he feels like he's conquered the world by just having multiple of woman. He's stupidity comes in where he forgets he's blind, invites all these girls, some are so ugly thank God he doesn't see them because he's ego would just go down. And most of all, these girls steal from him. He invites every stranger in here and they leave with something. I noticed when two of his expensive watches went missing and he said he must've misplaced them. What

confirmed my suspicions was when I got here and this other girl was busy shoving his watch, money and a bottle of champagne in a plastic. I had to tell Menzi to intervene and talk to his stupid brother before they steal valuables which are more sentimental and much more expensive. Who knows? They might even make him sign over his house, but I refuse to believe he could be that stupid. I'm not even looking forward to going to work today but I have to, a job is a job like my mom always says and she is all the way in Dubai enjoying her hard earned money. I got to work and there were a bunch of black SUVs parked in a convoy

and Menzi came out, looking dazzling in a black tuxedo and he didn't even pay attention to me. Okay, what is going on? I went into the house and everyone was busy. I grabbed Bonnie and we stood behind the door.

Me: What is going on here?

Bonnie: Mr Zondi has been looking for you since 9am, its 10am now and he's angry.

Me: So? I'm always late and he knows

Bonnie: He's not in the mood today so don't say that to him. Plus, whatever is going on here is all about business. We're just the staff here so we don't know exactly what's going on. Just go to him

Me: No.

Bonnie: Don't say I didn't warn you.

"Do I pay you to stand behind my doors and gossip?" - he barked. Damn it was Kwanele, he looked so sexy in his black tuxedo, he's glasses were black today and he's stick was silver. My my my, I wonder what is going on with him.

Kwanele: Get back to work Bonisile, Nosipho, follow me.

We did as instructed and we got to his office.

Kwanele: I know this is short notice but I need you to master these meals by tonight. You have all day to prepare and get things ready.

Me: This is Chinese and Japanese food,



I don't know how to make these.

Kwanele: That's why you have all day to learn and perfect them.

Me: I didn't go to school for cooking, I don't know how to master these.

Kwanele: Nosipho, I'm having very important men coming over tonight for a very important meeting. Now I'm asking you, not only as your employer but your friend. Help me out, you're the only one I trust. My last chef, he gave me food poisoning which he was instructed by some men I worked with. I almost died and it made my blindness even more severe. Now, it is you that I trust and I need you to handle the food tonight. I don't even want you

having any hired waiter to assist you, only you touch the food. Do you understand?

Me: How many people am I cooking for?

Kwanele: 50

Me: That's alot, I will need help.

Ntombi, Bonnie and Khanya can assist me.

Kwanele: I don't trust Bonnie and Khanya

Me: But I trust them, two hands will not be enough at all and the time you're giving me is just too little.

Kwanele: Call Ntombi and I'll call my sister to come help as well. The three of you will be enough.

Me: Fine

Kwanele: Thank you, I'm counting on you.

Me: And the cars outside?

Kwanele: They will fetch these men at the airport.

Me: Okay

Kwanele: One more thing

Me: What?

Kwanele: You'll be wearing a uniform tonight, it will be brought to you by 6pm. Make sure you're done and freshly cleaned up by then. I know it will be a hectic day but I trust you can pull it off.

Me: Yes Sir.

Kwanele: The name is Kwanele

Me: We're being professional today Sir.

He laughs and I call Ntombi while he calls his sister. After a few minutes they both arrive and he introduces his sister to us. Her name is Funeka.

Kwanele: Please get to work

Ntombi: I hope I'm getting paid for this

Funeka: Me too

Menzi: Kwanele, we have to go.

Kwanele: We'll be back in a few hours.

Don't let me down

He held my hand and I'd be lying if I said I didn't feel the electric spark I always feel when he touches me. He squeezed it and I smiled then they left. It's still unbelievable and amazing how much affect he has on me even

after our endless fights.

Funeka: Okay! Let's cook

Me: I wish I was excited as you are. I don't know half of the things that are written here. Ji-suu, vege-ty and kai'soup, what is all this?

Ntombi: This is just a disaster.

Me: How about we do a bit of both African Cuisine, what we're used to and try a bit of these weird things and just set up a bit of everything. That way, these men will get an experience of our foods and a taste of their own food reminding them of home. Cause if we go full on these meals, which I highly doubt we will perfect, they might feel disrespected and like we're

undermining the importance of their food.

Funeka: Makes sense

Ntombi: But how do we convince

Kwanele?

Me: Leave him to me, I'll handle him

Funeka: Yes mam. Lets start with grocery shopping cause these won't work out.

We took Kwaneles toyota van and went grocery shopping and stored everything at the back. When we got home we started cooking, from samp and beans, steamed bread, tripe, m'poyane worms and the works. We also prepared some Chinese and Japanese dishes. Kwanele and Menzi came in followed by a young

handsome boy who looked alot like  
Kwanele

Funeka: You came with this trouble  
maker?

Menzi: We need him for security

Boy: Plus, they'd be nothing without  
me. I'm the boss!

Funeka: Remember you're just 16.

Boy: Whatever Funeka

Kwanele: Ntombi, Nosipho, this is my  
little brother Kwenzo.

Me: Hi Kwenzo

Kwanele: What's that smell? It smells  
like beef tripe

Funeka: I'm out

Me: Don't leave

Ntombi: No, you said you'll handle this.

We'll be checking the pots outside. We went full on Bhundu-style. Cooking on a fire outside in a three leg pot.

Me: Can you guys excuse us? I need to talk to Kwanele.

They left and I held Kwaneles hand and led him to the couch

Kwanele: You know I can walk to the couch.

Me: I know.

Kwanele: Talk

Me: Why do you hate me so much these days?

Kwanele: I don't hate you at all, you're the one who hates me and likes annoying me. And not taking my instructions



Me: So we'll argue again if I tell you I didn't really listen to your instruction?

Kwanele: We'll argue alot, I can't stress enough the importance of today.

Me: Let me start of by apologizing

Kwanele: You never apologize

Me: Am I forgiven?

Kwanele: Depends. Now explain why you decided to not take my instructions and just simply follow them

Me: I came up with an idea, I think it will work. I decided to cook more of an African cuisine and mixed it up with a bit of Chinese and Japanese dishes. I knew we wouldn't be able to pull of their dishes and it would seem as if we're undermining them by doing

nonsense to their highly valued foods. So why don't we give them a bit of our own? So they can have an experience of what we are and how our foods are. Kwanele if you'd go to Japan or China, they wouldn't try impressing you by making Pap and beef tripe. They will give you their meals, what they know and what they are proud of. Something that they'd like other people of different tribes to taste and know about their traditional foods. So that's what I've decided to do, we're going to make them feel a bit of South Africa by making them taste our food.

Kwanele: Why didn't you do this as a professional career?

Me: What?

Kwanele: Go study and become a professional chef.

Me: Anything with studying isn't me. And why study for something you already know?

Kwanele: To improve your skills and knowledge?

Me: I can do that on my own. Now, am I forgiven for not taking your instructions sir?

Kwanele: I'll decide after tonight. But I trust you, I know you wouldn't do something that would ruin me in the long run. I know you have your best interest at heart.

Me: Thank you

Kwanele: They'll be here in an hour so go wrap up. Your uniform is in your room.

We used the last hour setting the tables with the help of the workers and Funeka came up with the great idea of decorating the house in a traditional morden way. I thought it was a bit late for that but she pulled it off. Her words were "Kwanele has money and a reputation, anything can be arranged with just his name being mentioned" And yes, it all happened. And we ditched the uniform and went for traditional attires. We had abit of Xhosa, Zulu, Swati and Venda attires. Kwanele looked dapper in his suit which

had different Tsonga patterns and his stick was covered in beads. We were standing in order at the door as these men entered and we ushered them to the area which the meeting will take place. They all spoke in a language we didn't hear but Menzi and Kwanele were deep in the conversation, I didn't know they could speak foreign languages. It was amazing and shocking at the same time. We left them as they proceeded with the meeting. We waited hours before we could serve the starter.

Man: Wow, today we are fully South Africans, I'm impressed. What is this my lady?

Me: Its beef tripe and steamed bread  
Sir.

Man2: I'm excited. Thank you  
I nodded and once they were all served  
we left them for a few minutes. Menzi  
texted me telling us to come collect the  
dishes.

Man1: That was amazing, I cannot  
wait for the main course. Mr Zondi did  
teach us that its best when you eat  
with your hands and indeed it was  
mouth watering

Me: Thank you very much. Main course  
will be served in 15mins.

We were giggling and happy at the  
kitchen while we were serving.

Funeka: You are smart girl Nosipho, my

brother couldn't stop smiling. I'm sure he cannot wait to feast on your food. While everyone ate he was in his office on a conference call. Menzi was there eating with them so it wouldn't seem as if they weren't eating because of some bad reason. We served the main course and another man followed me out.

Him: You're a great chef

Me: Thank you

Him: I'm Mr Jayn, I need you to do something small for me.

Me: And what would that be sir?

MrJ: I need you to sprinkle this on both the Zondi men and Mr Carters food, he is the one sitting next to Mr

M. Zondi. I will pay you millions, more than what they are paying you here.

Me: That won't be problem.

I took the substance and left. We went our separate ways and I laughed. After they were all done, even desert was served. The meeting was over and everyone was leaving. We said our goodbyes and all these men were impressed. Mr Jayn winked at me and I smiled back. He's such an idiot, he will feel reep the fruits of what he sowed.

Ntombi: I'm exhausted!

We all were, it was around 1am in the morning.

Kwanele: I'm starving

Funeka: Oh my brother, let me get you



something to eat.

Kwanele: Please do, I want to taste what everyone was praising.

Funeka dished up for him and fed him while we were cleaning and packing the dishes. Once we were all done, we sat together at the lounge and I sat next Kwanele.

Me: So something happened tonight

Menzi: What happened?

Kwenzo: I saw everything but you can tell the story

I forgot there were camera's installed and he was handling them.

Kwanele: Talk already

Me: Mr Jayn gave me poison to put in Kwanele, Menzi and Mr Carters food.

Menzi: That bastard!

Kwanele was listening so attentively, while he played with my hand and tightly squeezing it. I guess he was hoping that I didn't do it.

Me: So, the man is all monied, he literally transferred the money into my account before they left.

Ntombi: Why would he give you money? You did it?

Me: No, I don't even know what that poison was for, if you guys were supposed to die then I guess I just killed a man with poison

Kwanele: Who the fuck did you poison?

Me: Him

Menzi: Nosipho!

Me: What? Should I have poisoned you instead?

Menzi: Hell no. I'm just shocked, you're just something else.

Kwanele: Well if he dies, that would be good riddance to bad rubbish.

We all laughed and Kwenzo told us that the poison will not kill him but it will damage his lungs and kidneys. After an hour of conversating and laughter we all wanted to go rest.

Kwanele: You know where your rooms are and tomorrow we will celebrate today's success.

Funeka: What was this meeting even about?

Menzi: Let's just say, in a few months

we'll be richer and earning billions

Funeka: You're always after money

Kwanele: We don't chase money, money comes to us.

Menzi: Tell him bro.

Me: I'm out!

Ntombi: Me too

Kwanele: May I talk to you a bit before you sleep?

Me: Yeah sure. I'll be in my room

Kwenzo: Mmmmmh, your room you say.

I threw a pillow at him and went to my room. I changed and got into the shower. I know Kwanele is still downstairs and talking to Menzi. They always have something to talk about. He knocked and came in, I was half

naked and I ran to get a towel.

Me: You knock and then you wait to be told to come in. I was naked damnit

Kwanele: Why fuss? It's not like I can see you

Oh.

He's right

Me: But still

Kwanele: Yeah whatever. I just wanted to say thank you very much for day. I'm really impressed and thank you for showing your loyalty and not poisoning me.

Me: Who would pay me if you were dead? I still need my money

Kwanele: And you'd be bored without me in your life

Me: Don't be too sure

Kwanele: I know you would

He came closer and I sat on the bed.

Kwanele: You're beautiful

Me: Thank you

Kwanele: I'll see you in the morning.

Me: Goodnight

Kwanele: Goodnight buttercup

Me: Really? Buttercup, is that all you could come up with?

Kwanele: I could call you chubby cheeks or dark beauty

Me: Buttercup is fine.

I stood up and walked him to the door. He held my hand and kissed it. I closed the door and stood behind it and smiled. Okay, get over yourself. He was just

being nice. It didn't mean anything. He was a bad man with a bad attitude towards you a few days ago, don't be charmed by this. He may be a different man tomorrow, I told myself and got into bed.

### Insert 5

It's true when they say life is unexpected. Just yesterday things were okay. We were all hyped and happy but little did we know that the next morning things would be different. I was woken up by Funeka this morning, I was so irritated yet I followed her downstairs because there was something about her facial

expression that told me whatever it is that she's waking me up for was important. My first thought was Kwanele, I wondered if he was okay? Had something bad happened to him. Yet when we got downstairs I was welcomed by something so unexpected. Kwanele furiously pacing up and down with Menzi arguing with the police and Ntombi crying.

Me: What is going on here?

Police: Miss Nosipho Bilose, you are under arrest for the poisoning and attempted murder of Mr Jayn. Remain silent or anything you say may be used against you in the court of law. You have a right to call your lawyer, if you don't have one. The state will provide



you with one.

He took out handcuffs and I giggled a bit

Me: Is this a joke?

Police: I'm afraid it isn't. Lets go.

Menzi: Let her get dressed into something appropriate first.

Police: We will allow that Mr Zondi

I just froze, I couldn't believe it. I felt like it was just a dream

Police: We don't have time sisi

Me: Let's go

Kwanele: Do not handcuff her

Police: We are doing our job sir

Kwanele: You'll lose that job if you put your hands on her.

He came closer and held my hand.

Kwanele: I'm going to get you out. I'll

follow you to the police station

I nodded and left with the police. They didn't cuff me but the horror of being pushed into a police van is something I will never get over. There were two other women there crying their lungs out yet I was just there, too frozen to even think straight or cry about what's happening to me. We got to Westville Police Station. We were ushered to some room where we got the Orange uniform. I changed and got one blanket. While we walked down the alley of cells full of women of all kinds, some whistling and screaming saying fresh stock has arrived. I was relieved to be put in a cell with just the two ladies I arrived with. I laid on

the very uncomfortable bed and that's where it all sunk in but not enough to make me cry. The other lady was still hysterical, crying her eyeballs out and the other had cried herself to sleep.

Me: Why are you in here?

Her: I killed my husband

Me: What is your name? And why

Her: The name is Khethokuhle. He raped my daughter and I stabbed him 17 times.

Me: You shouldn't be arrested. You did well, I would've killed him too. Where is your daughter?

Khetho: She died

Me: What?

Khetho: She was just 4 months old, she died in the process of being raped.

I don't believe I have ever heard of such nor have I ever cried so much. I felt her pain, it didn't happen to me yet by her just telling the story, I felt it. And it hurt. She should be grieving her child but she is behind bars for killing some sick bastard. A man who deserved death, stabbing him was an easy way out. He needed to be tortured and die a slow painful death.

Bang! Bang! Bang! The warder banged his rod on the cell.

Him: Nosipho Bilose! You have a visitor Am I allowed to have a visitor within just an hour of being behind bars? I was handcuffed and I followed him.

The handcuffs were painful, my wrists couldnt take it.

Kwanele: I thought I made a clear instruction that she must not be handcuffed!

Me: How do you know I'm handcuffed?

Kwanele: I can hear the sound of the chains Nosipho. Uncuff her damn it!

Menzi: Don't let him repeat himself I was uncuffed and I sat down so did Menzi. Kwanele was pacing up and down.

Me: What happened?

Menzi: Apparently the poison worked on Jayn before they even went to the airport. They took him to the hospital and he was instantly paralysed. He can't use his legs and hands

Me: So he wanted you, Kwanele and Carter to be paralysed too? Serves

him right

Kwanele: You were crying

Me: No

Kwanele: I'm not deaf I'm just blind.  
Don't underestimate my abilities to  
determine your state of emotions

Me: Yes Sir.

Kwanele: He opened two cases against  
you. My lawyer will be here by this  
afternoon and I want you out of here  
by tomorrow. I hate that you'll even  
spend the night here

Me: Maybe one night won't hurt.

Kwanele: Where is your phone? And  
bank details?

Me: My phone is under the pillow at  
home and Ntombi will give you my bank  
details

Menzi: We need those so we can have proof of the payment Jayn sent you.

Kwanele: Do not give them any statement until your lawyer gets here. He's name is Bongani Luthuli.

Me: I have a lawyer? Is he good?

Kwanele: Best in the game, he'll get you out of here. Yes, my lawyer is your lawyer.

Me: Thank you. I'll repay you. I was stupid, I should have just thrown away the poison

Kwanele: No, you did well. You showed him not to mess with any of us but most of all, you should your loyalty towards us and it's time we showed loyalty towards you.

Menzi: You're family now. And once

you're a part of us, there's no going back.

Me: That sounds scary

Kwanele: No need to be scared. We have to go now, we need to pay Jayn a visit

Me: Don't do anything stupid. We can't all be in here.

Menzi: We won't. Just be strong.

I nodded and I left. No goodbye and no hugs. I don't know, a part of me just felt like I will stay here for a while.

Not because I don't trust Kwanele and Menzi but I believe if they'll get me out illegally, Jayn has a bigger chance of keeping me in here illegally. He is a powerful man from China, he can keep me here for the rest of my life without me even going to trial. I went



back to my cell and there was a  
another new inmate laying on my bed.

Me: Hi, sorry please move. This is my  
bed

Her: No one has a bed here. Use the  
other one.

Me: I don't think you understand, move  
over. This is my bed and yours is over  
there.

Her: That one is uncomfortable, you  
use it missy.

Me: Listen here, this is no hotel. You  
won't be on a comfortable bed. And this  
isn't your jungle, you won't bully anyone  
just because you feel like it. We're all  
adults here, we don't need unnecessary  
drama. We all have alot to deal with. I  
believe you are aware that we're in jail.

She moved over and stood in front of me. She was scary but I didn't show any fear. She moved and took my pillow with her.

Me: You're forgetting to leave something behind

Her: What!

Me: My pillow

She huffed and threw it back. Phew!

Thank God she didn't give me any trouble or start a fight. I sat on my bed and just faced these grey walls.

Jail is so dull, it could lead you to having depression or losing your mind by just you staring at these walls. There's nothing to look forward to, nothing comfortable, nothing to keep you sane. Its just you and your thoughts.

Nothing more, nothing less. No wonder there is high suicide rates in jail, especially women's prisons.

Warder: Prisoners!!! Stand up!

We stood up and we were taken to the cafeteria, well it looked like what seemed like a cafeteria. We were served food that a dog would eat. I love food, I work with food and this is not it. I felt like I just want to vomit but I was hungry. I ate, I ate it all. It was rice and potato soup which was like a stream of water and salt. I've never had to eat such ugly food but I guess there is a first time for everything. Hours passed by and I was beyond being bored. I couldn't sleep too, I felt like I'm suffocating and Ketho's

soft cries kept on reminding me about the tragedy she's going through. It made me feel beyond hurt, but my pain will never be compared to the type of pain that she is feeling right now. The warder came again

Warder: Prisoner Nosipho!

It clicked, that's what I am. I'm not Miss Nosipho Bilose anymore. I am Prisoner Nosipho. I stood up and followed him to the visitors room and there was a man there whom I assumed was Kwanele's lawyer. He looked like a gym freak, muscular and he was dressed too casual for a lawyer, Chino pants and a long sleeve black t-shirt. He looked old, handsomely old. He's a handsome man but you can see

that he is old. Maybe early 40's.

Him: I'm 43 years old

Are all the men I meet now days mind readers? Were men given a special ability to be able to read womans minds.

Me: How did you know I was wondering how old you are?

Him: The way you studied my face and my physic, you were trying to figure out how old I am.

Me: Mmmh

Him: Sit down, I'm Bongani Luthuli but call me Bonga I'll be getting you out of here

Me: You seem so sure

Bonga: I've never lost a case Nosipho. Thats why Kwanele trust's me so

much, I'm good at what I do

Me: There's always a first time for everything

Bonga: Well it won't be this time.

He's phone rang and he answered

"Bee, I'm busy. I'll call you later..... I know babe... fine I'll buy it..." drops the call.

Bonga: It's the wife, she's pregnant.

5th child but third pregnancy

Me: How?

Bonga: We have two sets of twins

Me: Congratulations, you must be very happy.

Bonga: Thank you. So getting back to this case, I need you to write down your statement stating everything that happened. You will plead guilty

Me: That will make me stay longer

Bonga: It will actually lighten your sentence and I will speed things up.

You just have to spend maybe two or three days in here while I try to get you to appear in court sooner than having to stay a week before going to court. You've been charged for attempted murder, that's a big case.

You have no history of any criminal records or any trouble with the law?

Me: No

Bonga: Good, you should be out of here in less than a week. If they grant you bail, it might be a heavy price.

My parents shouldn't know about this, they would be very angry and they'd let me stay here for maybe a month as

punishment and a lesson for my stupid actions. I trust that Kwanele will make a plan. He took my statement and we talked about a few more things.

Bonga: Keep this

Me: Am I allowed to have this?

Bonga: No but you have one. There's my number, Kwanele and Menzis number there. Call when you need something

I hid it in my pocket and went back to my cell. There was nothing to do other than just sleep. I hid the little phone under the pillow and I slept.

I couldn't breath properly nor could I even scream. My neck was painful and I was being strangled. I opened my



eyes and she had her hands over my neck and choking me, she wanted me dead. I tried to fight her but I was getting weaker and weaker. Khetho pushed her and I was able to catch my breathe. A punch landed on Khetho's stomach and my face.

Her: That's for talking to me like I'm a child.

I was not even going to fight her, how was I going to fight this beast of a woman. I've never even been in a fight and I won't start now, in jail. I would be signing my own death sentence. I took the phone and called Menzi. He sounded very sleepy, I checked the time and it was after midnight

Me: Menzi!

Menzi: Nosipho

I just cried and he kept on asking what was going on.

Me: I want to get out of here. She almost killed me.

Menzi: I'll call you in a few minutes. Just hold on a bit.

After a few minutes indeed he called

Menzi: You're going to move to a private cell

Me: Tell them to move me now and move Khethokuhle too.

Menzi: I will do so.

Me: Thank you Menzi

Menzi: Anything for you nogift.

Really? Nogift? What a lousy interpretation of my name. Knowing Menzi, he must be so proud of himself

since he was able to come up with that stupid name. Khethokuhle and I were moved to a much more decent cell. The beds were proper and comfortable and it was clean. It was better but it still had the dull grey walls.

Khetho: Thank you for taking me with you

Me: Sleep, you need some rest. Stop crying now.

She nodded and slept, even the blankets were warm and I was able to get some proper sleep without having to worry about someone strangling me again.

## Insert 6

It's been a week, I've been behind bars for a week and it is beyond what any words can explain. I feel dirty, I feel lost and definitely out of place. I cried on my second night here, the next day I just accepted it. And now, I'm on the verge of accepting that I will stay here for the rest of my life. When my case was presented in court two days ago, I was not granted any bail or anything, it was shifted to next month due to Mr Jayns critical situation. It was said that he is in a coma but Menzi tells me that Jayn is not in a coma and he is in China. Right then I knew Jayn will make me suffer. I think I have suffered enough already, my

body is heavy and I have scars on face with a blue eye that is starting to heal. I was beaten up in the bathrooms after having a shower, I don't know what for because I have never bothered anyone since I got here. They call me Goldilocks, some inmates are very kind and loving yet some are evil and have no remorse. I couldn't even fight back, I have never ever even fought my entire life. Who am I to start fighting now? Especially against jailbirds. Kwanele and Menzi are doing their best and Mr Luthuli, yet Jayn has the entire justice system eating at the palm of his hands. Kwanele didn't come to see me for the past two days, I was hurt until Menzi

told me he has went to China with one of his workers. I knew he is going to see Jayn the minute he told me that. We were cleaning the ward and some had went to the gym, I chose not to go there and they let me because thats where all the fights start.

Khetho: I wish I had the chance to bury my child.

Her story still hurts me to this day, she cries each and every night.

Me: I'm so sorry

Khetho: Tell me, why are you treated specially here? I mean I'm also here because of you.

Me: I know someone who knows people.

Khetho: That means you'll be getting out of here before I do

Me: Maybe.

Khetho: Please, when you get out of here. Bury my child.

Me: What?

Khetho: I'll never be at peace knowing my child wasn't buried with dignity.

She was just still 4 months old.

Tears just filled my eyes and I nodded.

I listened to her as she talked about her life.

Khetho: Khethelo and I had the best relationship ever.

Me: Who is Khethelo?

Khetho: That idiot I was married to.

We were a cute couple, people looked up

to us. We were all over social media,

people named us the power couple and

we had so many followers. Apart from

being famous as the KxK couple, what we displayed on social media was exactly how it was in reality. We were head over heels, he loved me and I loved him. We would never sleep with one angry at one another. We talked, laughed and fought like every other couple. I remember when he proposed, we were in Jamaica at the beautiful island beach. The setup was beautiful I thought I was in a movie. There were never moments that made it seem like he was too good to be true. He was genuine, never cheated nor beat me up or anything. I sometimes called him softie because he would get very emotional. He really loved. Our wedding day was a dream wedding,



everything was perfect. Everything was perfect and we had our first child after a year of being married. He loved Onesipho so much, she was his princess. My child wore brand names from birth, custom made clothing.

That man took care of me and our child, I didn't even work. He owned a business which he inherited from his mother. He wasn't that rich but he could afford us and afford to spoil us.

Me: Sounds like you were living a dream. What happened? When did he change?

Khetho: He didn't. I woke up and my hair was a mess, he told me to go to the salon and spa to pamper myself because I had been exhausted and babysitting everyday. He took the day

off so he can remain home with the baby while I go and spoil myself. I agreed, I had left him with Onesipho once or twice before so I wasn't hesitant at all. I went to the mall first thing I did was my nails, when I had to pay. I checked my wallet and saw I had left the card at home. So they know me at the salon and they let me go fetch the card and come back and pay. I did so, when I got home they were peacefully sleeping and I got the card then left again so I can do my hair. There was a girl named Bongiwé, only she did my hair because she was just perfect at what she does so when her colleagues told me she was off sick I just decided I'd do my hair

another day so I wanted to go shopping. But as I walked to The Space someone spilled coffee on me. I was irritated and I went home. I heard him, huffing and groaning out loud I was sure he was cheating on me and having sex with some bitch in our house little did I know it was our little Onesipho. When I got in she was already dead, just laying there while he penetrated her and there was blood all over. He's eyes were closed and I slowly walked to the kitchen and took a knife. I stabbed him on his back, stabbed him all over, I cut off his penis and stabbed him while screaming. Once I was satisfied, I saw that he was dead and I felt no remorse. The man killed

my child! I took my daughter and kissed her forehead. She was cold, no pulse, nothing, just dead. My neighbours came in and they called the police. I was arrested for murdering a rapist and murderer. Khethelo killed my little Onesipho. One of the female police was begging her colleagues not to arrest me, I left my baby in her hands as she cried. And that was it, I don't know where they took my baby nor do I even know what happened to that bastard.

Me: I'm so so sorry Khethokuhle, I don't even know what to say.

I was a mess, snots, mucous and tears all together.

Khetho: When I think of it now, leaving

my card at home wasn't just a mistake, Bongiwe being off sick and that lady spilling coffee on me wasn't all just a coincidence. It was God showing me signs, telling me to go home before he rapes my baby but I didn't listen. Had I just went straight home nothing more, maybe I would've saved her. Maybe I would've come home before he did anything. Couldn't he just rape me? What sexual satisfaction did he need because we were very intimate. We had sex almost everyday, what would he be wanting from a little infant? Couldn't he go cheat? Rape is a hurtful thing but couldn't he go rape his peers than a little infant! His own flesh and blood!

He is no human being but just a monster!

We were disturbed by the warder and he told me I have a visitor. I was escorted to the visitors room and there was Menzi and some lady, she looked so natural and beautiful. Her smile was breathtaking, she had a ring on her finger, her husband is one lucky man.

Menzi: Your face is messed up, you were even crying. Did they hurt you again!

Me: Relax, they didn't. I was just stressed

Menzi: This is Advocate Zulu.

Me: Hi Advocate Zulu

Her: That's so formal, call me Ntokozo, Ntokozo Zulu.

Me: Okay Ntokozo, where is Bonga?

Ntokozo: He's not in the country. I took your case and met with the judge earlier on. You're free to go home but you'll be on house arrest for a few days just till we can sort everything out.

Me: What!!! I'm going home!

Ntokozo: Yes you are!

And then I remembered....

Me: I can't go home

Menzi: What do you mean? We miss you. Funeka and Ntombi are worried sick about you

Me: I can't leave Khetho here

Ntokozo: Who is that?

I told them who she is and briefly explained her story. Ntokozo was emotional and crying.

Me: We have to help her, she needs to get out of here.

Menzi: Ekse, Toi. Bring Khetho here

Warder: Sho boss

Just like that? He has authority even in jail. Khetho came looking so scared and stood behind me

Ntokozo: Sit down, sit down please.

Khetho, my name is Ntokozo Zulu. I'm a lawyer and I'm here to help you. I will get you out of here.

Khetho just cried and I held her

Me: She will help you, you'll get to go bury your child

Khetho: I'm arrested for murder! I have to serve 25 years!

Ntokozo: I have dealt with similar cases, woman who faced life



imprisonment. Please, just trust me. I got Nosipho out, I will do so with you too.

Khetho: You're leaving?

Me: I'm not leaving you behind

Menzi: You have to Nosipho or the both of you will stay here for the rest of your lives. Do you want that?

Us: No

Ntokozo: Then trust me. Just hold on one more night Khetho, just one more.

Khetho: One night seems too good to be true.

Ntokozo: Trust me, I work with tycoons.

We laughed a little and I chose to trust her too. Khetho smiled for the very first time. This advocate Zulu

better not disappoint us.

After an hour I was at the doorstep of Kwanele's house. When I got in, Funeka and Ntombi attacked me with such a huge hug.

Me: Let go! I can't breath

They hit me playfully and wiped off their tears. Kwanele was standing there, in a black suit looking all formal.

Kwanele: Welcome home

I laughed and went to hug him. He held me tighter and for a while. It felt so good to in his arms, I was safe and I was really home. I tried letting go but he didn't budge. He held me tighter and then his hands caressed my cheeks while I looked deep into his closed eyes. His lips touched mine slowly

and they were soo cold yet so sweet. He kissed me slowly and passionately I kissed him back. What was happening? Why was he kissing me? We kissed for a while and I moved back.

Kwanele: I'm sorry I couldn't get you out quicker.

I nodded, I couldn't speak. I was still dumbstruck from the kiss we just had and I needed answers to all the questions in my mind.

Insert 7

To say things are awkward between Kwanele and I would be such an understatement. I kept on avoiding all

sorts of contact with him. I know he cannot see me but he knows when I'm near him. I waited till he left the kitchen, my stomach was grumbling I needed to eat. He left and I quickly rushed in. I sighed and made my sandwiches.

Kwanele: You could've just used the kitchen on the second floor.

Shit! He's back in here and standing behind me,

Me: Uhm... it slipped my mind... That was such a stupid reply but okay, I've said it.

Kwanele: You're failing at running from me. Why do you wanna avoid me?

Me: I'm not avoiding you. Why would I avoid you?

I tried to defend myself but I think I'm failing. I don't know what this sudden effect he has on me means. I don't know why I'm feeling this way and I can't even explain it. He came closer and I kept on moving closer to the kitchen counter. My knees were feeling weaker and weaker, each time he moved closer to me.

Kwanele: Talk to me Nosipho, what did I do wrong?

Me: Nothing, you did nothing wrong.

Kwanele: Do you regret what happened last night?

Me: Ummm.... no...yes... no.

Kwanele: I'm going to ask again Nosipho, do you regret what happened last night? He was too close to me.

He's lips were close to touching mine.

Me: No I don't.

I think I answered him firmly without fumbling

Me: Good. Get ready, we're leaving in an hour.

With that said he just left.

I finished up my breakfast and went to get ready. We were going to court for Khetho's hearing. I must say, I feel very nervous about it. But I trust Advocate Zulu. After getting dressed in a black dress and purple coat with black boots I went downstairs and waited for Kwanele and Menzi. Funeka was busy in the kitchen and I don't know where Ntombi is.

Me: Where is Ntombi?

Funeka: They went to get breakfast with Menzi.

I nodded and watched TV. After a few minutes they came in. I wasn't hungry but hey, they brought takeouts from fishaways, who says no to hake and prawns? Not me. We ate and Kwanele came downstairs

Funeka: Want to eat bro?

Kwanele: No thank you. I'll eat later. Finish up so we can go."

He seemed down for some reason. We continued eating while I kept on stealing glances at him. Its a good thing he can't see me. If he did, he'd think I'm crazy. In an hour we were all on our way to court. I was in Funeka's car and we were just driving

in comfortable silence. When we got to court I quickly rushed to Advocate Zulu.

Me: Morning, may I please give this dress to Khetho? I want her to look presentable.

Ntokozo: How thoughtful of you, I'll go give it to her so she can change. Thank you.

We went to our seats and after a while she came out looking beautiful yet her face showed how much pain she is in. She's too light skinned, her face is red now with grey eye bags. I'm too dark, my face doesn't even show any red cheeks when I blush or something. She saw me and smiled a bit. Advocate Zulu was talking to Kwanele, Bonga and



some lady I don't know. The judge came in and we had to stand up then settle down. Ntokozo and this other lady presented her case and they had a strong case. I don't know much about law or anything else but I was positive, I had to be. There was a mini break and we'd hear what the judge has decided. We all stepped out and there were some journalists taking pictures

Me: Why are they taking pictures?

Lady: You are being presented by famous lawyers. Plus, Khethokuhles story is a big story that needs to be out there and recognized. Action should be taken and she should be set free. By the way, I'm Advocate Buthelezi. Mrs

Snenhlanhla Buthelezi, I work with Ntokozo.

Me: Do you think she'll win the case?

Sneh: Most definitely

Kwanele: I found where they've been keeping her daughters body and husbands.

Me: I doubt she'll care about Khethelo's body.

Ntombi: Some men are just too cruel out there. Raping your own child, an infant for that matter who hasn't even fully formed properly.

Funeka: It is just disgusting and depressing

Ntokozo: We just hope that one day, she'll be able to recover from all this.

Menzi: Therapy will be good for her

Kwanele was just awkwardly silent and this thing of feeling like he's looking at me keeps on happening. After an hour we went back in and they proceeded "Mrs Zuma will be granted bail of R40 000 and all charges will be dismissed. Thank you"- the judge said. I gasped, really so much money! She had to kill that bastard! What she did shouldn't even be considered as a crime. Khetho just cried and I did too.

Kwanele: Get the money in my car  
Funeka.

Funeka: Yes Bhuti

Funeka responded and she went out.

He will pay the bail money?

He held my hand and squeezed it.

Funeka came back and handed over a

briefcase to Menzi. Kwanele and Menzi went to the lawyers while we sat and waited.

Ntombi: Let's go wait in the car

Ntombi suggested and we went out.

We were just silent waiting to see what will happen next. They came out with a crying Khethokuhle and she ran to me. She hugged me so hard and I laughed in between tears.

Me: Hey, stop crying now. It's all over. We're not prisoners anymore.

Khetho: Fat Teboho won't bully us anymore

Khetho says and she laughs loudly.

Menzi: Oh she can laugh!

Funeka: Shut up Menzi.

Menzi: What? She has a cute laugh.

Unlike someone I know.

Me: Whatever Menzi. You just know how to spoil sweet moments.

Bonga: Well let us love and leave you. It was good to meet you. Zondi, we'll talk soon.

Khetho: Thank you very much Mr Luthuli, Mrs Zulu and Mrs Buthelezi. I really appreciate your help. And thank you both Mr Zondi's.

Sneh: Its a pleasure. We always aim to make the world a better place.

We said our goodbyes and they left.

Kwanele: Drive to the house. We'll all meet there.

Again he just makes a demand and we listen. He is still in his foul mood, maybe something happened. I drive Funeka's

car since she said she's lazy and she drove when we came to court.

Apparently she's not used to driving herself, she has a driver. We got to the house and I went to pack my bag while everyone settled at the lounge. I put it in my car and went over to everyone else.

Menzi: So you'll go tomorrow?

They seem to be in a deep conversation

Khetho: Yes, Khethelo's body can be taken to his family. I doubt they'll allow me to be at his funeral. I don't want to go either.

Ntombi: Won't they want you to bury Onesipho there too?

Khetho: That won't happen. My family will bury my child.

Kwanele: If that's what you want.  
We'll be there to support you at all  
times.

Khetho: Thank you Mr Zondi

Kwanele: Call me Kwanele.

He said as he stood up.

Kwanele: I'm hungry now.

I have to get back to my job. I seem  
to have forgotten about it lately.

Me: Let me start cooking. Should I  
make you a sandwich while you wait?

Kwanele: No, I'll wait for you to finish.  
In the meantime I'll just have beer.

Me: On an empty stomach?

Kwanele: Yes

Me: Not happening, that's not good for  
you and you know that. I'll make you a  
sandwich, sit down.

I instructed him and he laughed. I don't get why he was laughing at me but I just proceeded with what I was doing. While I was feeding him his sandwich Simi came in.

Simi: Helloo!!!! Anybody home and alive?

Menzi: We're alive but I wish you were dead

Simi: Shut up dork! Hey Nosi!! Kwanele you dork! I've been calling you. Hey Funeka and friends, my name is Simi. She said, this girl doesn't have a full stop. She's always just looking fly and on point. Very beautiful lady.

Kwanele: Are you in trouble?

Simi: Argh no. Why do you think so?

Kwanele: You only call when you're in trouble or you need a hook up.



Menzi cleared his throat and laughed.  
Simi: Oh no I didn't come for none of that. I was just bored and just came by to hang out.

She was already munching on some chips and chatting up a storm with Khetho. She's an interesting character and she didn't even seem to be paying any attention to Kwanele. I don't understand the relationship between these two. And I do not want to get involved. I dished up when I was done and we sat by the lounge and they ate. No one wanted the fancy dining area set up. I was feeding him and somehow it felt like he was uncomfortable.

Me: Are you okay?

Kwanele: Yes I'm fine. I'm just tired.

Me: You're sweating Kwanele are you sure you're okay?

Kwanele: Yes

Menzi: Don't worry. It happens from time to time. He'll get some rest and he'll be fine.

I nodded and I was worried about him. After he finished eating he walked to his room and I followed him. I've never took time to appreciate and have a good look at his room. It is all white, I'm not amazed this man is super clean and he likes refreshing colours. I've figured white and green are his favourite colours. He is the arty type. His portraits all have a certain texture. He uses his hands to

appreciate fine art. I watched him as he set up his bed and walked to in and out of the bathroom. How is it possible that a blind man can do so much by himself? Till this day I still think that he is not blind.

Kwanele: Staring at someone is very rude Nosipho.

He said as he disrupted my deep thoughts. He sat on his bed and laid down looking up. I took a wet towel and took off his glasses, I've done this once and I made a mental note to always remember to clean his eyes. I'm going beyond my job description but hey, I don't mind. He just remained silent, like he was in deep thoughts and I let him be.

Kwanele: I wish I could see you. I need to know the face behind this clumsy and interesting character.

I just kept quiet and I didn't know how to respond to him. I don't know, I just feel awkward around him especially after the kiss. The kiss, I need to know what it meant.

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Why did you kiss me?

Kwanele: Uhm...(clears throat)... I wanted to comfort you. You had been through alot."

Me: Oh... so it meant nothing?

Kwanele: It was a mistake Nosipho. Don't let it get to your head. I don't regret it but I don't want to

complicate things between us. We have a good employer and employee relationship. Let's not ruin it.

Ouch. I nodded

I didn't care whether he can't see me. I was hurt but I chose to keep quiet and leave.

Me: I'm leaving. I'll be going back to my apartment.

Kwanele: Take the week off and help Khetho settle and prepare for the funeral. She shouldn't worry about the payments. I'll take care of it.

Me: Thank you sir. I'll let her know. Need anything else?"

Kwanele: No, close the door behind you. We're back there, back where he is just a mean man. I don't know, I don't

know why I expected the kiss to mean something to him.

Kwanele: Oh and Nosipho! Tell Simi to come here, I need to blow off some steam.

Me: Yes Sir.

That hurt.

Deep but hey, why am I getting hurt by this?

I went downstairs and they were watching tv

Me: Simi, your man is calling you

Simi: Woah sisi I'm very single mina.

Kwanele must leave me alone. I came to chill not to fuck. Plus, I wouldn't betray you like that. I know my lane.

Me: Betray me? What do you mean?

Simi: I know you have the hots for

him. I know a good girl when I see one. I'm a bad bitch and all but I still have a heart. I won't touch your man again. Plus we friends now, I'm being loyal. This girl! Who said I wanted to be friends with her. Menzi just laughed and left us ladies alone. What is she on about? I don't have any feelings whatsoever for Kwanele. I just care about him since he's my boss and that's it. That's it.

Me: Let's go guys, Khetho you'll be crashing with us. Funeka, I'll see you around

Simi: You're leaving already?

Funeka: I'm coming with you guys too

Simi: Me too

Ntombi: I guess we're taking the

party to our place

Simi: Wait here. I'm going to steal something

Menzi: You do know that I'm here

Simi: I know dork

She ran downstairs while we took our bags. She came with three bottles of wine and she was giggling as Menzi looked at her with a bad eye.

Simi: Let's go!! I'm driving

Ntombi: Oh hell no! I don't trust you

Simi: Argh come on! Matter of fact, we're going to my house.

She lead us to Funeka's car and indeed she drove.

Khetho: We've been on the road for 30mins, where are we going?

Simi: We're almost there. I live a bit



far from here.

We finally arrived and I couldn't believe what I was seeing

Ntombi: Is this your house?

Simi: Welcome to my jungle

Me: You call this a jungle? I call this a palace

Simi: Argh come in and stop daydreaming. Close your mouth Khetho. She walked in like it was just a normal place. Well it is a normal place to her

Me: You're rich....

Simi: Is that a question or a statement?

Funeka: And here I was thinking you're smashing with my brother for money

Simi: Money? Argh no, I was just having fun.

I misjudged her, I misgudged her alot.  
We sat down and I felt out of place.  
It was a gigantic house, we'd fit so  
many people in here.

Me: You stay alone?

Simi: Yes

Khetho: Don't you feel scared?

Simi: No. My parents went overboard  
when they bought me this house. I  
was scared at first but I got used to  
it.

Funeka: You're damn rich

Simi: Its my parent's money, not mine.

Ntombi: Where are they?

Simi: England

Me: And why are you here?

Simi: I just never wanted to leave  
where I was born you know. I just

wanted to be home

We sat down as she prepared snacks for us and we watched movies. We all got to know a whole lot more about each other and Khetho was loosening up and she hasn't cried at all. We planned her daughters funeral and she was okay, it was emotional but she hasn't cried. She's dealing with it in such a way and she has a great support system. Instead of sleeping we stayed up all night just talking, eating and drinking. It was fun to be around these girls and it was safe to call them my friends. A crazy bunch I tell you.

Khetho: Let's sleep

Me: Its Gam

Ntombi: We'll wake up at 8am then go to Khethos home

We all agreed on waking up at 8. It's something I didn't trust at all because when I sleep, I really sleep. I'm what they call a deep sleeper, you can come in and steal everything when I'm sleeping, I won't hear a thing. Simi gave us pyjamas and they seemed new. I won't even ask, this kid is rich.

Insert 8

I thought we wouldn't wake up at 8am but Miss Simi had her own plans. She woke us up at exactly 8am, banging a steel pot and spoon over our

heads. We were forced out of bed! I strolled downstairs feeling tired and still sleepy, even a shower didn't help me at all.

Funeka: Breakfast is ready, hurry up. Khetho was just silent and we let her. Today is a big day for her.

Simi: Wear these sweet heart, we'll pass by your apartment so you and Ntombi can change then Funeka and we proceed with the rest of the day. Honestly, we didn't even know what is happening today. Khetho went to change and she looked cute, the clothes looked new. I wasn't shocked, my mind has took it all in, Simi is filthy rich.

Me: What's your surname Simi?

Simi: Simi Photholo.

Me: First time I hear of that surname  
Simi: It's my moms, my actual surname  
is Torres.

Me: You're mixed race?

Simi: Yes.

I nodded and we were off to my  
apartment. I wore a black long dress  
and we had head wraps on. We went to  
Funeka's and she also changed and  
packed a bag. I received a call from  
Kwanele, I was shocked. This is the  
first time he calls, Menzi always calls  
me. I mean like Menzi did dial my  
number on Kwanele's phone so maybe  
he made the call but technically  
Kwanele is making the call... okay  
whatever, what I'm saying makes no  
sense but it makes sense.

Me: Nosipho Bilose speaking hello

Kwanele: Thats so formal

Me: You're my boss

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Yes sir

He sighs and clears his throat.

Kwanele: You and the girls should come to my house. Onesiphos body has arrived, we have to leave.

Me: Okay we'll be there now.

I guess they are leading everything. I told the girls and we went to Kwanele's place. He was so sexy standing by the door waiting for us. I was blown away, I was charmed and I couldnt take my eyes off him. Simi pocked my butt and laughed

Simi: You're so taken

Me: No, no I'm not

Simi: You're literally drooling. Geez, I wonder what's in your mind

Me: Leave me alone Simi

She giggles and they go inside. Khetho is still just silent and Ntombi is holding her hand. There was a little coffin, it was too small. She didn't deserve to die in such a painful way. The coffin looked beautiful and expensive. It had white and green flowers around it.

Khetho: Open it

Menzi: I don't think that's a good idea

Khetho: I wanna see her

Menzi: No, you won't be able to cope.

Seeing her like this shouldn't be the last image you have off her in her mind.



We watched as these two argued, Menzi had a valid point but Khetho was having none of it.

Menzi: Please, listen to me Khetho.

Khetho: Menzi Peterson Zondi!!!

She screamed, Menzi's second name is Peterson? How did she even know that? I didn't even know that.

Mmmm.

Menzi held her hand and opened the coffin

Me: No! No!

I couldn't, I couldn't. Why wasn't she covered up? Who on earth does this to an infant. I was crying, I couldn't hold it in. Khetho was screaming with Menzi holding her trying to calm her down. Ntombi was sitting on the couch

crying silently. Funeka holding Simi who was breaking down.

I felt him, I felt his hand on my shoulder. My knees were failing me. He's touch was weakening my entire body. Is it normal to feel this way with him just touching me?

Kwanele: Don't cry. Don't cry, you need to be strong for your friend.

He said as he squeezed my hand and gave me a bottle of water.

There was a knock on the door and I rushed to answer. I needed to be away from him. And damn, did I subject myself to opening the door for such a handsome man. Where do such men come from?

Me: Hii

It came out as a squeaky whisper. I cleared my throat and laughed

Him: Hi, I'm Vusmuzi. Kwanele and Menzi's friend. They called me to come over

Me: Uhm sure come in.

He went in and I walked behind him.

Vusi: Kwanele

Kwanele: Vusi

They both nodded and that was it. Is that some signature greeting?

Menzi: We should get going. We have a long journey ahead of us

Me: Who will stay behind and guard the house?

Kwanele: Kwenzo will come over with his friend.

Me: Okay.

We went out and the travel arrangements were made. I was stuck in a car with Kwanele, great! I tried to challenge it and ride with Simi or Funeka but no. I didn't win. These girls were just against me.

We had a driver which I didn't see a need for, I was going to drive but he was having none of that. We sat at the back and I faced the window

Kwanele: Relax, I don't bite.

He pressed something and we were completely covered, there was something separating the front seat and the back seat. Like in a limo kinda thing... had I paid attention in English class maybe I'd know what its name is.

Kwanele: Are you okay now?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: So you didn't call Simi for me last night?

Me: I did and she rejected you. I saw it as unnecessary to walk up those stairs just to tell you she said no.

Kwanele: She's never turned me down, she loves my dick

The arrogancy in that statement!

Me: We all fall out of love sometimes

Kwanele: You know she broke up with me last night

Me: Oh is it? You were dating?

Kwanele: Argh no, as in she stopped our smash relationship

Me: You even have a name for that stupidity. People who break up are people in a relationship Kwanele, not

what you guys were doing.

Kwanele: It was a relationship but just not the boring romantic one.

Me: Whatever you say Kwanele

Kwanele: Define Relationship for me

Silence...

Silence...

Silence..

What is the definition of Relationship?

My hands were literally sweating. I

don't even know how to define

relationship. Where's the dictionary?

Me: I can't define it....

He turned and faced me. He was doing

that thing of looking at me yet he

can't see me. Probably he's thinking

how dumb can this girl be?

Kwanele: A relationship is a connection

between or among persons. It is the tie or degree of kinship or intimacy or an affair. So that justifies my point. Simi and I were in a special kind of relationship

Me: Right.

I just didn't want to speak about relationships anymore. I couldn't define relationship, I'm so embarrassed I wish I could just jump out of this window.

Kwanele: So back to what is important. She said she's stopping our thing because she respects you

Me: She did?

Kwanele: Yes and now that means you Miss Nosipho Bilose are responsible for this whatsoever break up.

Me: No I'm not.

Kwanele: Yes you are. So I'm in need of Simi's replacement. Since you were responsible maybe you should replace her

What! Is this man listening to himself?

Me: Excuse me?

Kwanele: You're excused

Me: Kwanele, I don't know what the fuck you think of me! I will not do that, do you understand? Simi and I are different people. She is okay with what she does and I will not judge her because it is her choice. As for me, I do not do that and I will not start now. Please, do not upset me.

Kwanele: You can't even shout



He just laughed and held my hand.

Gosh! Why is he doing this to me?

Kwanele: Relax yourself. It was a joke.

Me: Well then Mr, you have bad jokes

Kwanele: It wasn't that bad. I mean, it's not even such a bad idea

Me: Shut up Kwanele

Kwanele: If I shut up this whole ride will be boring. And you'll definitely miss my sexy voice

Me: You're so arrogant and stupid

Kwanele: Ouch

When you look at Kwanele, you don't even think he could be this stupid and utter the nonsense that comes out of his small lips. Its true when they say don't judge a book by its cover. I just kept quiet and closed my eyes. Just as

I was falling asleep, he touched me.

Me: Stop it

Kwanele: I knew this would wake you up

Me: How did you know I was asleep?

Kwanele: Your silence and the change in your breathing pattern has changed

Me: Oh

Kwanele: You should stop asking me how I know things

Me: I just get curious. Like you can see at times

Kwanele: I'm a blind man Nosipho. You have to accept me as I am sooner or later.

Me: I have accepted you

Kwanele: No you haven't. You still ask me how I'm able to tell things. Its like

you have that hope of me waking up and being able to see again. Or that I'll tell you I've been pretending all this while, I can see. Nosipho, I cannot see. I am blind, I will never ever be able to see again. Get that into your mind and accept me. Menzi tells me how you still look at me with tears in your eyes at times, stop. Stop doing that Nosipho

Me: I will stop and I will accept you. It is just hard okay, its hard

Kwanele: Why?

Me: Because I care about people and I've never been around a blind person or any disabled person so I don't know how to act.

Kwanele: I'm not disabled, I am just

blind.

Me: What happened Kwanele?

Kwanele: That's a story for another day. You're still going to be in my life for a long time, infact you're going to be in my life. Forever

Me: Forever is a long time Kwanele.

Kwanele: I know. You're a good cook, so there's no way I'm letting you go.

Me: I'll get married one day and go have my kids. I won't be working for you then

Kwanele: You want to get married and have kids?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: Mmmh

Me: Where are we going?

Kwanele: KwaSitshi, I think it is in

Mount Frere

Me: I want to sleep

Kwanele: And you're going to just let me stay up alone?

Me: You have a wild imagination, it will keep you company.

He laughed and I slept. My head was a bit uncomfortable and I kept on twisting and turning it.

Kwanele: Lay your head on my chest or my shoulder. You choose

Me: Uhm.. I'm fine...

Kwanele: You just laying your head on me Nosipho. We're not doing anything inappropriate.

I nodded and layed my head on his shoulder. He smelled so good. I fell into a deep slumber and I was so

comfortable.

After a few hours, I felt the car stop and I opened my eyes.

Kwanele: I was about to wake you up. They're stopping for refreshments, wanna go with them?

Me: Yes aren't you coming?

Kwanele: No, I'll stay in the car. I don't like places I'm not familiar with

Me: Where are we?

Kwanele: Kokstad

Me: Okay, I'll get you something to eat

Kwanele: Thank you

I walked out and joined the others. I wasn't the only one who was fast asleep and there was so much tension here. I grabbed Ntombi aside.

Me: What did I miss?

Ntombi: Khetho and Menzi argue like cat and mouse. I'm riding with Simi and Funeka now I can't take it.

I laughed and Menzi did seem like he was irritated. We ladies started at the bathrooms and did our business then joined Menzi while he was getting some snacks.

Me: I need Amahewu, the pineapple flavour

Menzi: So unlike you Miss Chef

I laughed at him and helped him out. We paid and went to the side with restaurants

Menzi: What do you wanna get ladies?

Khetho: A steers burger please

Funeka: Make that two

Simi: I'll have pizza

Ntombi: I want steers sandwiches

Menzi: And you?

Me: Nothing. I don't eat when I travel long distances, I'll vomit. What does Kwanele like?

Menzi: We'll get him the sandwiches  
We then witnessed another argument between Khetho and Menzi. Khetho didn't know what type of burger she wants and they argued about that. Menzi ended up choosing for her and she didn't like it.

Menzi: You haven't even tasted  
Khethokuhle

Khetho: Yes but I don't like it.

Menzi sighs and changes the order. I just laughed at them and there was



peace. We got everything and I went back to the car.

Me: Do you want to eat now?

Kwanele: No, you eat first

Me: I don't eat when I travel long distances. I vomit

He laughed at me and stopped the car.

The others stopped too when they saw him stepping out of the car

Me: Why are we stopping?

Kwanele: Get out of the car.

The others came over to us and we were all wondering why we're stopping

Kwanele: Lick the cars tire and you'll be fine. You'll never vomit again

Me: I'm not doing that. Its even dirty  
Vusi poured water on it and cleaned a spot for me to lick

Kwanele: Hurry, we don't have much time.

Wow! I cannot believe I'm doing this. I was literally crying as I licked and I drank water afterwards.

Kwanele: Why are you crying? Its not like you're going to die. It will help.

They were laughing at me and I went back into the car.

Me: Let's go please.

Kwanele: You're angry now?

Me: No I'm not angry.

He nodded and the driver drove off.

Me: Okay, let's get you fed and I'll eat later. I'm still traumatised

He laughed at me and I fed him. I'm getting used to doing this without feeling sorry for him. I guess he was

right, I did have a little hope that he would see one day. Accepting him as he is, is what I have to do both mentally and emotionally.

Insert 9

We arrived at KwaSitshi later in the evening. I woke up in Kwanele's arms, I don't know how it happened but I was sleeping on him in the car like a small baby and he didn't even seem to mind. He just acted normal while I was embarrassed. But not as embarrassed as I was when I couldn't define relationship. That, I will never forget! We were in the kitchen cooking, Khetho

said we're going to the villages but her home wasn't a bhundu house. Her family was so welcoming and they were all saddened about their granddaughters death.

Funeka: I'm tired

She sat down and watched us as we cooked. We were with two of Khetho's cousins. Apparently there are no boys in this household. They only have girls, the boys who are helping out here are from the village. Khethokuhle is the only child on her mothers side and her father has two other daughters outside of marriage who will arrive here tomorrow.

Simi: Ntuthu, pass me the bag of potatoes please

Ntuthu is one of the cousins and the other one is Getty. I don't know where Menzi, Kwanele and Vusi were. I recieved a call and it was from my dad, oh wow, they remembered me.

Me: Dad

Dad: How are you doing little one?

Me: I'm broke, hungry and an orphan

He laughed at me and I ended up laughing too. My parents were punishing me, too much.

Dad: I hope you're learning a lesson and standing on your own two feet.

Me: Yes dad, you've given me the speech already

Dad: Do you even have a job?

Me: Yes actually I do, a well paying job and I'm still staying in my apartment.

I pay rent, I buy my own food and petrol dear father

Dad: Good girl, that's what I want to hear. And my cards are resting, you would be finishing my hard earned money. Your mother and I spoiled you too much

Me: Speaking of my mom, where is she and where on earth are you guys?

Dad: Brazil, she went out to do her hair

Me: And I'm in South Africa, the eastern cape with a doek on my head while my parent's are in Brazil. Perfect

Dad: What are you doing there? Are you getting married?

Me: Really now Dad? Why would I get married without you guys

Dad: I don't know. Anyways stay safe,  
I love you

Me: Bye dad, I love you too.

I believe I have the weirdest relationship with my parents. They had me when they were 17, they didn't really get the time to be going out and enjoying their lives. They focused on me and now that I'm old enough, they've been living their best life and I don't blame them, they're just 40 and they do say life begins at 40.

We served the elders and everyone at the yard. I still didn't see where they were. I called Menzi and Vusi answered the phone

Me: Where are guys? I've been looking for you

Vusi: When you step outside, there's a hut at the far end of the houses.

We're there

Me: Okay I'm coming, you guys need to eat

Vusi: Bring lots of food, we're hungry.

I dished up for them and Khetho

followed me with their plates. We

dished up 3 plates extra. Vusi opened

and we got in. They were chilling

having beers and traditional beer, the

driver was also here with them.

They've turned this into their own

mancafe.

Me: You guys are drinking on empty

stomachs

Kwanele: Sweet Nosi, with a beautiful

voice has arrived!



Me: Okay, someone is drunk already  
He laughed and I sat next to him.  
They kept on singing silly songs and  
Vusi was laughing the loudest. They  
are really a bunch of dorks.

Khetho: You guys are going to sleep  
here. I'll bring more blankets

Menzi: No it's okay, the blankets are  
enough thank you.

Khetho: Will you bath before you sleep?  
I'll get you some warm water

Kwanele: Please do, I need a bath.

Khetho: Uhm can you use a basin?

Kwanele: I've never used one before  
but I'll manage

Menzi: We'll help him out

Khetho: Don't piss me off. How will you  
do it when you can barely even stand?

They just laughed and we left them there.

Me: Tell me when the water is warm.  
I'll go help him out

Khetho: Okay I'll do so.

I went back to the kitchen and they had started washing the dishes. I sat down next to Funeka, I've figured that she's very lazy and can hardly do things herself. I ate and we cleaned up the kitchen

Ntuthu: We'll sleep at the house near the gate. I'm going to fetch my things at home, should I bring something to drink?

Simi: Alcohol

Ntuthu laughed and she nodded.

Khetho called me when the water was

warm and I poured it into a bucket and took a basin. He was alone in the room when I got there, the other morons didn't want to bath. He was sitting on the bed and I poured the water in the basin. I was nervous about what I was doing. I took off his clothes and he was left in his boxers and a vest. He kept on shifting and he was very uncomfortable.

Me: Kwanele, we're not going to finish this if you keep on acting this way.

Kwanele: Fine

I held him and put the basin on a stool so it could be higher and he wouldn't have to kneel.

Me: We do need to take off the vest

Kwanele

Kwanele: No!

Me: You're going to bath with a vest on?

Kwanele: Yes.

I took his toiletries and gave him. He bathed his upper body, with the vest on! It was funny. He's just being stubborn

Me: I'll go call your sister to help you out okay? You'll be more comfortable with that?

Kwanele: Sure

I went to call Funeka and she rushed to attend his brother. The boys were putting in another bed in this room we'd use and they left. I took a bath and changed into pyjamas and wrapped a small blanket around my waist to

hide the pants, this family doesn't allow women to wear pants. Khetho's mom came in

Ma: Thank you my children for helping out today. I appreciate it and have yourself a goodnight

Ntombi: Thank you ma

Ma: Who cooked that delicious stew? The uncles couldn't stop complimenting it

Khetho: It was Nosi mama, She's a chef

Ma: Hhayi you can cook my child.

Me: Thank you mama

She went out and Funeka came in.

Me: You look exhausted

Funeka: My handsome brother decided to drop the basin and the water was

all over the place. I had to mop that room

Getty: You're so lazy, you're complaining just because you had to mop?

Funeka: When last did I mop the floor? Its been years

We laughed at her and she threw herself on the bed. Ntuthu came in with three castle lite six packs and wine.

Ntuthu: I didn't know what you guys drink, so I settled for these.

Simi: I drink anything with alcohol in it

Funeka: Before I forget, Kwanele is calling you

I went to their room and knocked, I don't want to barge in on some things I wouldn't be able to handle. He opened

the door and came out.

Kwanele: Let's go sit behind the house.

I need some fresh air

We went to sit behind the house, there were some chairs here. Maybe they sat here earlier on because he led the way.

I guess he quickly familiarises himself with certain places. We sat in silence and I was beginning to wonder why did he call me to come sit with him here.

Kwanele: I enjoy being around you

Me: You do?

Kwanele: Yes, I wish I could be around you all the time. I don't even know why I called you here but I just wanted to annoy you before you sleep

Me: You're crazy

Kwanele: How do you know when you're

inlove with someone?

Me: I don't know, I guess you're constantly thinking about that person, when you're around them you feel complete. Like you don't need anything or anyone else but just him. When he touches you, you feel your whole body shivering like there's that spark that's so electrifying. You have that wierd feeling in your stomach and it's mind blowing too

Kwanele: They call it butterflies

Me: Yes, butterflies. I believe being inlove with someone is the most magical feeling ever.

Kwanele: It seems like you're talking about someone, are you inlove with someone?



Me: Yes

Kwanele: Does that person know?

Me: No, he doesn't know. He can't see that I'm in love with him. He can't see the spark in my eyes when I'm with him.

Kwanele: Why don't you tell him?

Me: I don't want to get hurt. Plus, he's far from here. I don't want to have false hope. He's probably in love with someone else

Kwanele: Oh

Silence...

Silence...

Silence...

Kwanele: You've been in love before him?

Me: I thought I was.

Kwanele: Elaborate

Me: Couldn't you just say explain? You're over educated.

Kwanele:(laughs) You're avoiding my question

Me: I thought I was inlove before but now, what I feel now is waay different to what I felt then.

Kwanele: I understand

Me: Are you inlove with someone?

Kwanele: I think I am

Me: Why don't you tell her?

Kwanele: She's inlove with someone else. Plus, she doesn't deserve me. I'm not good at this love thing

Me: I understand

He's inlove with someone else.... imagine if I had told him I'm inlove with him while he's inlove with someone else.

That would've been so embarrassing. We stayed out for a while just talking and I got to know more about Kwanele. I got to know more about who Kwanele Zondi is but in all that, it was like he was just giving me bits and pieces of who he is and not everything. He told me about how he's parents were so protective of him. At times, he couldn't even go play outside. He had fun when it was school holidays and Menzi was around, then he would go wherever they want to because the parents trusted Menzi to look after him.

Kwanele: I don't know how I'll ever repay or thank Menzi. That man has been more than a brother to me. He

has been with me for as long as I can remember.

It seems as if Menzi doesn't have a life without Kwanele and Kwanele doesn't have a life without Menzi either. It shows how much of a good heart Menzi has, to give away his life to taking care and always being with your brother at all times. Maybe he is held back in his life because he is with Kwanele. It shows how much of a selfless man he is. He's lived his life while helping Kwanele live his too.

Me: He is a good man

Kwanele: No words can describe what a great man he is. I sometimes feel like I'm holding him back. He's always been the type that wanted to get married,

have kids and retire at 45 so he can be with his family. He's 35 now, he's going to be 45 in 10 years but he still isn't married nor have any kids. I mean, he should be doing that now but he's busy taking care of me. He's putting his life aside, for me. Whenever I talk to him about it he just brushes it off and says he's never going to leave me. Vusi likes saying we're married

I laughed at him and he's phone rang.  
Kwanele: Its in my left pocket, answer it for me please.

I took out the phone and answered it.  
It was Kwenzo

Kwanele: Speak

Kwenzo: Where are the cereals in this

house? I've been looking for it

Kwanele: You're calling me for that nonsense

Kwenzo: Yes and to tell you that I need some money

Kwanele: How much?

Kwenzo: Maybe 5K

Kwanele: Go to my office downstairs, you'll get it in the left drawer next to the book shelf.

Kwenzo: Thanks bro.

He ended the call and we were silent for a while.

Me: How many siblings do you have?

Kwanele: 4, Menzi is the eldest, then myself, Funeka, Thando then Kwenzo. Thando is in the US.

Me: Oh wow, I thought you were older

Kwanele: Menzi is 10days older than me. He throws that at my face every chance he gets. And you?

Me: I'm the one and only child. The first and last

Kwanele: Thought as much. You're 25, had no proper job. Menzi told me you're always wearing expensive clothing, you're clumsy. The only thing you can do properly is cook so yeah you showed many signs of being a spoilt kid just like that sister of mine, Funeka.

Me: I'm better than Funeka.

Kwanele: Thando is worse, she thinks the world revolves around her.

I laughed at him as he told me about Thando's dramatic episodes and how they are always fighting. We spent

hours just chilling outside and talking. It was around 2am when I went back to the girls and they were still awake besides Ntombi, I wasn't shocked. She loves her sleep more than she loves anything. She wouldn't stay up to save her life.

Khetho: And?

Me: And what?

Funeka: You've been gone for hours

Me: Yes. We were outside talking

Ntuthu: Just talking?

Me: Yes.

Getty kept on giving me some nasty looks and I sensed a bad vibe from her but I decided not to pay any attention to it.

#NextMorning.



It was a very hot morning, I wondered how it would be for the rest of the day. I was wearing a long yellow skirt and a white long sleeve t'shirt. I'm dark naturally, I don't want to be sun burnt and be worse than I already am. I was sweeping the lawn outside, well I was avoiding having to make tea for the elders so I decided to sweep the lawn. I had a straw hat on and Ntuthu came and gave me isbovu, which I say is red soil. She said it will help with the sun burn.

Menzi: I can already picture you in the yards of KwaZondi being the perfect makoti there.

Me: Oh really now?

Menzi: Yes, you look cute.

Me: Thank you very much

Menzi: Awa Mam wengane zakaZondi, Siyabonga Gagashe (Mother of the Zondi children. Thank you Gagashe.)

Me: You're crazy, I'm not going to marry you.

Menzi: I'm not talking about me. Why on earth would I marry you?

Me: What! What is wrong with me?

Menzi: Nothing but I just wouldn't marry you. I have my eyes on someone else. Plus I'm talking about you marrying a special somebody

He said that as he danced. Honestly, it was too hot for Menzi's nonsense. I hit him with the broom and he laughed while running away from me. Argh, I'm exhausted. I just stood by the little

shade I found and watched as Getty swayed her ass at Kwanele while serving him. Vusi kept on laughing. Doesn't she know that he is blind and doesn't see all the nonsense she is doing? She sits on Kwanele's lap and he keeps on shifting uncomfortably and she takes the bread and tries feeding him. What on earth is she doing? I made my way to them while just laughing.

Me: Uhm thank you Getty, I'll take it from here.

She looked at me and left hurriedly while mumbling something

Vusi: Thank you for rescuing him

Kwanele: She's heavy

Wow.

I just laughed with them and fed Kwanele.

Me: She was swaying her ass at you

Kwanele: You were watching as I was suffering

Me: I needed that little entertainment

Kwanele: Till you got jealous at all the attention she was giving me and came to get rid of her

Me: I wasn't jealous. I was just helping you

Kwanele: You were cockblocking me  
He's stupid.

Kwanele: Why are you breathing heavily now? Don't be upset its a joke

Me: I'm not upset, I have no reason to.

My phone rang and it was Ntombi but

I wanted to make this idiot jealous. I giggled

Me: Sorry I have to take this, I've been waiting for Thami to call me

Kwanele: Thami?

Me: Yes, the guy I told you about last night.

I quickly left them and rushed to the room we were using and found Ntombi there

Ntombi: I've been looking for you. Let's go

Me: Uhm okay

Ntombi: What's going on with you?

Me: Nothing

I hope it worked, I mean he is inlove with someone else so why would I think he would be jealous about what

I do? Stop making a fool out of yourself Nosipho. Kwanele is in love with someone else. Get that into your mind.

Insert 10

The past few days have been hectic. We have been busy with the funeral and a traditional ceremony for Khetho. The funeral was a success yet it was so sad. It was heartbreaking and Khetho couldn't hold it in. I've never seen someone cry so much and it is very much understandable. I don't know how I'd be if I was in her situation. It is heartbreaking yet she is still able to laugh with us after everything she

has been through. The traditional ceremony was apparently for cleansing her, she did kill someone and they believed his spirit might haunt her so a traditional ceremony was to cleanse her from all those bad spirits. We went back home yesterday and arrived late at night. We crashed at Kwanele's house and I went to sleep when we arrived. I woke up and it looked like I was the only one awake. I took a shower and went to the kitchen to make some breakfast. I put some music on, a bit of Jorja Smith will brighten up my day. I was singing as I was making breakfast. Kwanele came downstairs while humming Blue Lights which was playing on my phone

Me: I didn't know you listen to Jorja

Kwanele: I listen to alot of different artist, different genres. Let's just say, if a song is good, I listen to it.

Me: I get you

He sat down as I finished up. I dished up for him and fed him. He's always just so silent when I feed him, okay he won't really talk while eating but still he just becomes so silent. I finished up and gave him something to drink while I dished up for myself. My phone rang and I didn't answer it.

Kwanele: Is it Thami?

Me: Thami? Who is Thami?

Kwanele: You do need to remember your lie if you're going to lie to someone.

Fuck!! I'm screwed! Who did I say



Thami was again?

Kwanele: Let me remind you, Thami is the guy you're inlove with and he called you a few days back.

Me: Oh him...

I can't believe I forgot my fake crushes name. Who does that? You really need to have a better memory if you're going to create such stories. I giggled and went to sit next to him.

Me: Well Thami was just a lie to make you jealous since you said I'm jealous because of Getty's stunt

Kwanele: It worked.

Me: You were jealous?

Kwanele: A bit.

Me: Really now?

Kwanele: Yes.

The sliding doors opened and all the windows, this automatically happens every day at 8am. It is such a beautiful view when you're sitting at the kitchen, you get to see this entire floor. This house is just refreshing.

Me: What made you go for a white look? This house is amazing

Kwanele: I guess you and Menzi have something in common. I don't know how this house looks, however it is, he is responsible. I only added the portraits that I make.

Me: So these paintings in this house were painted by you?

Kwanele: Yes

Me: I'm impressed.

Kwanele: Can you paint?

Me: No

Kwanele: Let's go paint while these monkey's are still asleep.

He walked away and I followed him. We went to the far end of the house and we got into a dark room. He switched on the light and I've just never seen such beauty in one place

Me: All these are made by you?

Kwanele: Some were made by my father, he taught me.

Me: Is your father blind too?

Kwanele: No. When I got blind, my father was angry and mostly clueless about living with a blind child. So he went for training, to learn how to live with blindness and to learn things he can teach me. When he came back, he

passed on all of that knowledge to me. He can do alot with his eyes closed. My father is my hero, he made me who I am today. If it wasn't for him, I wouldn't know how to do all these things. I'd probably just be laying in bed all day with my mom taking care of me. My father always said "Your blindness is no excuse. I will not raise a weak man, a dysfunctional man. A disabled man, my boy, your blindness doesn't make you disabled. Stand up and walk!"

I laughed as he imitated his fathers voice. He was so proud as he told this story. Indeed his father is a great man.

Kwanele: As much as my father was

able to help me deal with this situation and make me learn how to do things myself. The emotional part of it, he couldn't help me with that. Even I can't help myself. What I feel deep inside everyday, it's not something I wish on any one.

All this while he was setting up the papers and paints we were going to use. I watched him attentively, the paint containers were written inside, you can feel the letters, that's how he knew what colour he was touching and where to put it. It is an amazing thing to watch.

Kwanele: Take off your clothes

Me: What?

Kwanele: Just do as I say Lydia

Me: How do you know that name?

Kwanele: I did some research on you

Me: You weren't supposed to do that.

Kwanele: I had to know who I'm surrounding myself with.

Me: I understand. Lydia is my first name which I hate. So when I went to do my ID, I took Nosipho as my first name and didn't even include it in my ID.

He nodded and he stood there

Kwanele: Take off your clothes, you need to wear this overall.

He took off his clothes and wore the blue overall. I quickly took off my clothes and wore the blue overall too.

Kwanele: I don't get why you get uncomfortable, it's not like I can see

your naked body. Though I wish I could

I giggled and this overall didn't have buttons or a zip at the top. My bra was exposed and my little cleavage.

Me: Why is it opened at the top?

Kwanele: It does get hot in here so you need a bit of fresh air

I sat down and he kneeled behind me. He gave me a paint brush and I put the paint containers next to me.

Kwanele: Close your eyes

Me: How am I supposed to paint with my eyes closed?

Kwanele: The same way that I do.

I closed my eyes and he held my hand. He's hand was moving up and down in the same pattern as mine. He's face

was getting too close to my neck.

These feelings that were all over me were just too much to handle.

Kwanele: You need to count, three finger spaces, then go down.

He whispered in my ears, his lips were touching my ear and I was breathing heavily

Kwanele: You need to relax, give me your other hand.

It was hard finding his hand with my eyes closed. There are times were I wanted to open my eyes and see what I'm doing but I kept them closed. I guess I was also eager to be in his shoes for just a little moment. He put my hand in paint and moved it to the paint board.



Kwanele: Move your hand, up and down.  
I did as he said.

Kwanele: Slowly, don't rush it.

He was too close to my neck again, I was breathing heavily and my pits were sweating. I felt his lips on my neck, he kissed it slowly.

Me: What are you doing?

Kwanele: Making you relax.

He said that and continued kissing my neck. I was getting wet and he was kissing me ever so passionately, I let out a moan. Argh! What is this man doing to me? Is this all part of painting. Is this the heat he was talking about cause damn, it is hot in here. He's hands traveled up my arms, he touched my shoulders, mind you, he's

hands were filled with paint.

Me: May I open my eyes?

Kwanele: No, don't.

This is frustrating, I want to see him.

I want to touch him too.

Kwanele: Paint Nosipho

I continued painting with him just planting soft kisses all over my neck. I felt his boner, it was touching my back and I giggled a bit.

Kwanele: You're laughing at my situation

Me: You did it to yourself

I felt a cold substance flowing from my neck down to my boobs. Okay, that's it, I'm opening my eyes.

Me: Kwanele!!

He poured paint on me.

Kwanele: Why did you open your eyes?

Me: You poured paint on me man

Kwanele: It's called body art, close your eyes again.

Me: No

He stood up and sat in front of me.

Kwanele: Close your eyes

I closed my eyes and felt his hands on my boobs. He smeered the paint all over them, slowly touching them and he unclipped my bra

Me: Kwanele....

Kwanele: Relax Nosipho

I breathed out loud and that seemed to just trigger him more. He squeezed my boobs and rubbed them together. He came close and my lips were shivering. I was so wet, I'm sure my

underwear is a mess right now. I peeped, just to see where the paint was and I dipped my hands onto it and closed my eyes. I put my hands on his chest and remembered he had a vest on. I slowly took it off, I was doing it hesitantly because I thought he would stop me but he didn't. I dipped my hands onto the paint again and smeared it on his body. I wanted to open my eyes but I was enjoying what we were doing with my eyes closed. My hands traveled on his chest, he seems to have fine skin and chest hair. My hands traveled onto his torso and he laughed

Kwanele: Don't start what you can't finish.

He cupped my face and kissed me. He kissed me like it was the first and last time. Like he's life depended on this kiss. He kissed me like he was pouring his soul into mine. Or was I reading too much into it? Was I the one whose life depended on this kiss? Hoping that this isn't the first and last time he is kissing me? Was it me who was pouring my soul into his? Was it me who was putting my feelings out there and taking a little leap of faith. Yes, it is I who was hoping that this isn't just a kiss to him. It was I who was hoping that maybe, just maybe this man feels a little something for me because I'm feeling a whole lot of something for him. He pulled away from this heated

kiss and held my hand.

Kwanele: You can open your eyes now.  
I did as he said and damn were we a mess.

Me: And we now covered in paint

Kwanele: I did say it gets hot in here.  
I was suddenly just so nervous around him and he seemed so chilled like nothing just happened. Why is this so normal to him?

Kwanele: Let's get out of here before they wake up.

We didn't even clean up and we went out. Well our plan of them not seeing us didn't work at all.

Menzi: Were you painting paper or painting each other?

Me: Uhm... the.. we.. the.. the paint

fell.

Simi: Since when do you stutter?

Ntombi: And the paint fell and smeered itself onto your bodies?

Kwanele: We were painting each other, happy now?

Funeka: Ecstatic.

Me: I'm going to shower

I left them there and went to shower.

A lot was on my mind. Just thinking about what happened made my entire body shiver. That mans touch is electrifying, he makes me feel so many different feelings all at the same time.

Each time I close my eyes, I see him.

I think about him doing the wildest things to me and I think about him making passionate love to me. Him

touching me, kissing me, humping on me non stop. I think about him making my nana burn because of the never ending love making sessions. Him going on me slowly, fast, slowly and my knees shivering. Him making me cum, making me squirt and scream out his name.

I moan.

I groan.

I scream.

Breath in.

Breath out.

I just had a massive orgasm due to me masturbating, just thinking about him makes me do the unthinkable. I'm in need of him. All of him.

I let the water run all over my body and cleaned myself up. Once satisfied



with my shower. I stepped out and lotioned my body.

What should I wear?

I wore khaki shorts with a nude tank top. Made my way downstairs and he was there too

Kwanele: That was a long shower

Me: I needed to scrub the paint off.

It took a while

Simi: You look beautiful, you're glowing.

Me: Thank you

Vusi: The sun is out and the weather is great, we should have a braai later

Khetho: I have to go fetch my things and look for an apartment.

Menzi: You can stay at my apartment but I don't want you to stay alone.

Ntombi: She would move in with us but

we just have two bedrooms

Menzi: Why don't you move in together in my apartment. It has 4 bedrooms

Me: That's an idea, you're keen Ntombi and Khetho?

Khetho: Yes, I don't want to stay alone.

Vusi: That's settled then, we'll help you pack.

Ntombi: Let's start at Khetho's place. Kwanele was just sitting there, he was facing my way and I could say he is staring at me. I can't stop thinking about this morning and I keep on looking at him.

Simi: Let's get going shall we?

Kwanele: I'll stay behind. I need some rest

Menzi: Okay bro, you'll call when you need me.

How will he call? I didn't want to ask but I was curious. Menzi gave him some black thing, it looked like a Wi-Fi router yet it wasn't. I guess that's what he'll use to call him. I made a mental note to ask what that was for.

Menzi: Nosi, you'll drive this van. I'll follow with his one.

Me: Okay

I drove off with Khetho as she directed me to her house. We were nervous about this trip to her house. The last time she was here was when that situation happened.

Me: We're here.

Khetho: Let's go in

She seemed so nervous, her face was red. I guess she was replaying the scene in her head.

Me: I'll pack your clothes.

She nodded while she packed her child's clothes and toys.

Menzi: Don't cry

I listened as they spoke in the other room. Menzi was comforting her as she cried.

Khetho: I want to burn her clothes, I don't want to keep them

Menzi: Are you sure?

Khetho: Yes.

Simi took them and we went outside and she burned them along with Khethelo's clothes. She threw her ring in the fire as well.

Khetho: Burn my clothes too

Funeka: What?

Khetho: I just want to start over.

Burn them too

We burnt them and she was okay, I don't know how I felt. I guess we deal with things differently, to her this was her first step of moving on.

Khetho: Let's go.

We left and headed to my place. Ntombi and I have alot of stuff

Ntombi: What are we going to do with the furniture?

Menzi: Sell it. The apartment is fully furnished so you won't need anything

Me: Okay

We packed everything in the van and left. Vusi and Menzi dropped it off at

the new apartment while we went back to Kwanele's so we can take Simi's car and go shopping. Miss Khetho does need new clothes. Kwanele was sitting right where we left him

Me: You're okay?

Kwanele: Yes, I was just thinking. You guys are back already?

Me: We came to change cars. We're going shopping

Kwanele: Have fun, take my card.

Me: No thank you, I still have that money...

He cut me off and told me he wasn't asking me, he was telling me. I took his card and left. Menzi and Vusi came back as we were leaving. Atleast he won't be alone now.

Simi: Okay ladies!! Let's go shopping, we're entering every store and going crazy!

Funeka: Yes!!

I laughed at these crazy girls and drove off to Gateway. We were about to have a massive shopping spree and I couldn't be happier. Khetho was laughing and having fun. It was good to see her smile and happy, she's been through a lot and all she deserves is happiness. As for me, I was still puzzled and stuck on what happened this morning. I have to say, painting is now something I like doing and I hope we'll have more painting sessions. I laughed to myself and focused on the shopping. I need to forget about

Kwanele, even if its just for a minute...  
or a second.

## Insert 11

We moved into our apartment and we had a mini house warming party. The best part of moving in here was that we wouldn't pay any rent. Life has been amazing, we are happy and there's nothing to complain about. I'm even gaining weight and I'm not bothered. I won't even go to the gym, I love the way I look. Ntombi went to work and I made breakfast with Khetho

Me: So what are you doing today?

Khetho: I will go looking for a job,



Menzi will come with me. He thinks I'm rushing things by looking for a job.

Me: Did you ask him why he thinks so?

Khetho: He says I need to rest. I can't stay in the house all day long and look at these white walls.

The walls are white, yep all Menzi's doings. We did ask him why he's houses are white and he said its refreshing and it gives a house that sense of cleanliness and freshness.

Khetho: I want to work, have something to keep me distracted. I have a degree in teaching, so I'll be dropping my CV at some schools and see if I get lucky. What will you do today?

Me: Going to work

Khetho: Mmmh you'll be with Mr

Kwanele

Me: Argh, I don't know how am I going to face him. I mean we were all drunk last night.

Khetho: But that kiss you guys shared wasn't a "we drunk and it's a mistake kiss"

Me: I know but Kwanele is confusing me. One minute, he is interested in me, the next he is not. It's all just confusing.

Kwanele and I shared a few more kisses at last night's party. It was as magical as it always is and I felt whatever I'm feeling more and more.

Khetho: You guys are just so cute

Me: Yeah whatever.

We ate and got ready for the day. It

was almost 10am and I'm still here.  
Kwanele will kill me. I drove quickly to  
his house, it's not that far from here.  
I think Menzi did that on purpose. I  
got there and he was walking around  
the house. I greeted Bonnie and she  
continues cleaning

Me: I'm sorry I'm late.

Kwanele: It's okay. I'm hungry

Me: I'll make something quick for you  
so you won't have to wait long.

Kwanele: Thank you

I made his breakfast and fed him once  
I was done.

Kwanele: Thank you.

He stood up and went to take a  
shower. I don't know what's up with  
him. He seems to be in his foul mood

today. I took my laptop and connected to the Wi-Fi and downloaded some movies and songs. I played Summer Walker\_Girls need love too

"Girls can never say they want it.

Girls can never say how.

Girls can never say they need it

Girls can never say now oh now.

Give to me like you need it baby

Wanna hear me screaming, heavy

breathing

I don't need a reason baby

I can give it to you right babe oh"

Kwanele: Can you?

Shit!! Where will I hide myself? He just

heard me singing? Thank God he can't

see the moves I was pulling up.

Me:(clears throat) Can I what?

Kwanele: Can you give it to me right, baby?

I laughed at him as he came closer to me.

Me: Stop it.

Kwanele: But I haven't done anything, yet.

I swallowed

My hands were sweating

Kwanele: Sit down Nosipho, we need to talk.

Me: Let me get a snack

I was running away for a little time. I wonder what does he want to talk about. I'm suddenly feeling so nervous. What snack was I taking again? I took some chocolate since he likes it and strawberries... no this seems too

much of a romantic snack. So I opted for chocolate and Doritos, that's okay right. I went back to the lounge and sat with Kwanele

Kwanele: You took your own time

Me: Patience is a virtue Mr Zondi

Kwanele: Only if you have chocolate

I laughed and gave it to him. We munched on our snacks in silence.

Kwanele: I have to go tonight

Me: Where are you going?

Kwanele: Business trip, Menzi and I will be gone for two weeks.

Me: Oh.

We were silent for a while. I guess I didn't know how to react.

Kwanele: Say something

Me: I don't know what to say

Kwanele: You can start by saying you miss me.

Me: And If I don't?

Kwanele: I know you will

We laughed and we were actually cuddling.

Kwanele: Kiss me

Me: What?

Kwanele: You heard me

I kissed him and the kiss got intense.

I feel like there's so much sexual tension between us. I pulled away and he grabbed me.

Kwanele: Where do you think you're going?

He grabbed my ass and started kissing me again.

"Argh! Get a room you guys!"

We pulled away and it was Vusi and Funeka.

Vusi: We came to fetch you so we can go out but it seems as if you're busy

Funeka: Let's leave them so they can finish up. Use a condom big brother

Kwanele: I'll cut of your allowance

Funeka: I love you big brother

They laughed and quickly went out.

Why did they come here again?

Kwanele: Talk about bad timing.

I just giggled and layed my head on his chest. Honestly, I'm falling deeper inlove with Kwanele.

Kwanele: I think I'm inlove with you

Nosipho.

Me: What?

I was tongue tied, I didn't know what



to say.

Me: What about the woman you said you're inlove with?

Kwanele: I was talking about you Nosipho. I'm inlove with you and it's so scary. Nosipho I've never been inlove before. I don't even know wtf love is besides loving my mom and siblings and I know it's different from being inlove with someone you're romantically inlove with. And I'm scared that I will not love you the way you want to be loved or the way you deserved to be loved.

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: Let me finish.

Me: Okay sorry for disturbing you

Kwanele: I've never been in a serious relationship before. Like I said, I've

never even been in love before. It isn't my thing and it will never be. It's not that I'm afraid of commitment but I don't want to hold someone back. Being with me will be a burden. I know what I feel for you isn't just a temporary feeling, you're that type of person who I'd be with for a life time but our relationship will hurt us more than it will make us happy

Me: You don't know that Kwanele, you don't know it unless we give it a try

Kwanele: I long to see the face I'm falling so deeply in love with. When I touch you and caress your soft skin I wish to see this beautiful melanin skin. I long to see you, touch you and look at that beautiful body. God knows how

much I wish to see you naked. I won't even be able to look into your eyes and do all those romantic things guys do. I can't watch a movie with you, I can't take you places, drive you around with just the both of us. Nosipho what you've seen about my condition is just the least of it. I don't want to see me on my weak days, I don't want you to have a burden of taking care of this man. I don't want you to fall deeply inlove with me when I know for sure that I will hurt you. I know I will hurt, might not be intentionally but I'm definitely sure I cannot stick to one woman, I will cheat on you. And you don't deserve all that okay? This is me protecting you from me, because I

know myself way beyond what you think you know about me.

Me: Kwanele, stop. Stop it

Kwanele: You have to hear this

Nosipho. I don't want to be the reason why you turn into a bitter person

because of the hurt that I'll put you through. Pain changes people and I

don't want you to go through all that because of me. I've never been in a

relationship and I sure damn don't want one now. Nosipho, it's even scary

that I was able to fall inlove with you

Me: That means you'll be able to love me and be in a relationship with me.

Kwanele: I don't want a relationship

Me: It doesn't have to be one, we can have whatever you and these other

girls have

Kwanele: I can't do that to you. You can't do that to yourself. That is not you and I will not live with myself knowing that I changed you because of my selfishness. Now I'm pleading with you, forget everything that has happened between us. Try getting rid of whatever feelings you have for me because they will do nothing but hurt you. They will be a curse more than a blessing. Nosipho, I like you, alot! But I can't do this

Me: Stop being a coward and face this! Why did you make me fall inlove with you yet you knew you'd hurt me before we even pursue this. You're not giving us a chance Kwanele

Kwanele: It wasn't my intention to make you fall inlove with me just as it wasn't my intention to fall inlove with you. Rather I hurt you now, when these feelings aren't so deep yet than later when you're too emotionally invested in us. I don't want to be the reason you go to bed crying all night. Heck, I don't want you to be waiting up on me all night when I'll be busy fucking with another woman. I don't trust myself with your heart, I don't trust myself with your happiness and love.

I just kept quiet and closed my eyes. It hurts, it hurts too much. I don't want to talk anymore. I don't want to tell him he is wrong, I don't want it to

seem as if I'm so desperate to be with him. I like him but if he doesn't want this then I won't force him. You can't change a man who doesn't want to change and you can't force yourself into someone's life.

Kwanele: Please tell me you understand

Me: I don't understand Kwanele. But I'll let you be, if this is the path you want to take then so be it. I'll accept things as they are.

Kwanele: I'm sorry

Me: Don't apologize.

Kwanele: While I'm gone, please don't hold onto me. Let these feelings we have disappear and be happy.

Me: I will, let me go pack for you.

Kwanele: Bonnie has done that. We can

just sit here and talk

Me: I have nothing to talk about with you Kwanele

Kwanele: Please don't hate me or cut me off of your life.

Me: What do you want Kwanele? Do you want me to love you or hate you?

Kwanele: I just want us to be friends

Me: Then we will be friends. Let me go cook lunch.

I cooked lunch for him and the staff.

Bonnie went to dish up for the others and I went with his food upstairs. He was on a call flirting with a Camilla whom he will be meeting with.

Apparently he will be going to Brazil for the next two weeks. I was hurt, I won't lie. But it is what it is.



Me: Your food is ready sir

He ended the call, it was that small thing that looked like a router.

Me: What does this thing do?

Kwanele: I'm able to call and receive calls. See this cord in my ear, when I get a call it tells me who is calling and I press the answer or reject button here. When I want to call, I talk on the speaker and say whom I want to call them the call goes through.

Me: Wow, that's impressive

Kwanele: Technology has made life easier for many of us.

Then the awkward silence. I fed him and he was rather chewing very slowly, I wanted to be out of here already but he was just taking his own time. When

we were finally finished, I took the dishes and left. I heard him call out my name but I just wanted to be out of here. Menzi came in and he was in a good mood.

Menzi: You look like a cat just died

Me: How does one look when a cat died?

Menzi: Just look in the mirror you'll see

Me: Stupid

Menzi: And then? Trouble in paradise?

Me: There's never been any paradise to begin with Peterson

Menzi: I'll kill you Lydia

Me: If I don't kill you first. I'm leaving, you'll cook something for your brother or you'll get something at the airport. Have a safe trip

Menzi: Thank you

I drove home and threw myself on the couch when I got there.

Ntombi: Bad day?

Me: Worst day of my life

Simi: Scoot up, I have vodka to make you feel better.

I didn't even see that she was here.

Khetho was in the kitchen making sandwiches. She came to sit next to us, we were squashed on one couch, I don't know why! Khetho and I are quiet big on the lower body area's unlike these other skinny girls who seem comfortable with our sitting arrangement. There are other couches here, I don't get why we're so squashed. I moved and they pulled me back.

Ntombi: Sit your ass down and talk

Me: Well, Mr Zondi told me he is inlove with me.

Pause.

They screamed so loud I regretted not finishing up my sentence

Me: But he doesn't want to be with me.

Simi: I'm lost

I told them everything that went down today and what he said. Mind you, I kinda quoted word for word. I guess his words really did cut deep.

Ntombi: Such an idiot but someway somehow, I understand him to

Simi: Mina I don't understand at all. He's just being stupid and a coward. I mean, he's not even giving it a chance

Khetho: He did say he didn't want to hurt you. He laid it all on the table, he will cheat on you, he knows he will. He's never been committed and he won't start now. So I think its better you hurt now than us sitting here later crying about how you found some sluts underwear in his pocket or some girls keep calling him late at night. Rather safe than sorry sweetie

Ntombi: You're inlove with no ordinary man. As much as he says he is just a normal guy but that ain't true. He is extraordinary, he deals with alot of issues everyday, not physical issues that we can see and try helping him out with but emotional and mental issues that we cannot deal with. For

someone in his position, he is frustrated. He is in love with someone he will never ever get the chance to see. When you're in love with someone you like looking at them and just wondering what you did to deserve that certain someone. Yet he can't do that, there are a lot of experiences he wants to share with you but he cannot. He hears you laugh but he cannot see that huge smile on your face and the spark in your eyes. Sight plays a huge role in our lives, as much as his imagination can work for him but it cannot give him what his visual eyesight would've. His issues are deeper than what we can see or we can think of. It is a matter of the

mind and soul. Our bodies, thoughts and actions are controlled by what our brain has adapted to. What our mind has got used to and when he says he will cheat, he will do it because that is what he has told himself. When he says he's going to hurt you more than making you happy, that he is a burden to you, that is all in his mind and he has accepted it and closed it up. That is his perspective of this whole idea of having a relationship with you. Fear too, fear is holding him back. He needs to deal with his mind and mentality before he deals with his emotions.

Simi: Woah Miss Therapist. Thank you very much for that session, you have left our minds on a very confused

state.

Khetho: True that.

We laughed at Ntombi, she was being all therapeutic about this but she did make sense.

Me: I understand you

Ntombi: Let him deal with himself first before he allows anyone to be in his life in that kind of way, for the very first time. Let him fix himself because you will not fix him. You cannot fix him, only he can. What you can do is just hold his hand and he will do the rest. Trust me, once he is ready he will know and he will love you in a way that will even shock him because he doesn't know that he is capable of loving someone.



Khetho: Get your degree already. You should be getting paid already man, you're too good. Too good

She laughed at us and poured more wine. The talk with the girls was very good. It was what I needed but I can't get over our conversation with Kwanele.

Me: How was sleeping with Kwanele? I mean this thing you guys had, how did it work?

Simi: Don't, don't even think of having what we had. Difference between me and you sweetie is that, you're inlove and I wasn't. I knew we were just having fun and you're attached, you will hurt yourself and fall deeper inlove while you're not the only one who he

sleeps with. Sweetie, it is not your world, it is ours.

Me: I can sleep with someone just for fun, it's just sex.

Simi: Yes you can but not with him.

Between the two of you, it will never be just sex. Plus, my experiences with Kwanele were mine. You have yours and yours will be different to mine.

Me: I get you, it was stupid of me to ask.

Simi: Pretend like Kwanele and I have never happened.

Me: Deal

Simi: Good girl

Khetho: You were dating Kwanele?

Simi: No hunny. We were just smashing. That's old news now, focus on the

future. The future being, I met this guy today!!!!!!

Ntombi: Mmmmmh!!! Tell us more

Simi: He was so ugly you guys it's not even funny, it hurts. He's even scary

Me: Simi!!

Simi: I took a picture of him, look. He even had the audacity to ask for my number, how could he?

We laughed at how she was being so dramatic and screamed out laughing at this guy he was showing us. But she's being dramatic, he wasn't that bad.

Okay, he was a bit bad but not as bad as she made it seem. We spent the rest of the day eating and drinking alcohol while talking about nonsense.

I'm thankful for these girls and we did

miss Funeka so much, we made a video call and she was out of the country. We went to bed so late and I wasn't bothered because I wasn't going to work. I saw missed calls from Kwanele, argh, this phone thingy of his will be a nuisance if he'll keep calling me. Who am I kidding? I'm happy he's calling and maybe he's frustrated about me not answering. Argh! Why does love have to be so complicated? I just have to move on and get over him. Yes, that's just what I'll do. Wish me luck!

Insert 12

Kwanele's POV

Ever felt something so strong and wondered how on earth did you end up feeling it and why are you feeling this certain way. It is feelings that one cannot explain but only show. Now how do you show someone you love them yet you don't even know how to love. You have no slightest clue about what relationships are like and you don't want to even try it out. Anways, My name is Kwanele Mbuso Zondi, 35years of age and I am a blind man. I've been blind since the age of 5 and I must say, the past 30years have been a struggle. We've been on a 28hour flight and finally we have landed.

Menzi: I just want to sleep

Me: I doubt that will happen, you know

how father is. He might have work for us to do.

Menzi: Why the hell would he want a meeting with us in Brazil? He could've just went to our place

Me: We'll find out when we get there. We were driven to wherever it is that my father was, I was nervous about this meeting. Whatever my father is up to doesn't excite me, he is always in dangerous shady businesses. I wonder what it is this time. We got to the house and Menzi walked in front of me so I could follow his scent. It is what I do to be able to walk by myself in a place I'm not familiar with. It usually takes a few hours before I get to be familiar with the place.

Menzi: Sit down, I'll look for this man somewhere in this house.

I sat down and heard footsteps, they did feel familiar. There's only one girl in this world who walks like a man, stomping her feet so loudly.

Me: Thando

Thando: Let me guess, my feet messed up my entrance

Me: Yes they did

Thando: How are you big brother?

She kissed my entire face, she knows I hate that but I've missed my little sister.

Thando: You look stressed

Me: We'll talk later.

We stood up because of my fathers footsteps. He would kill you if he came

by and you sat down, you have to stand up and greet him. He demands respect and he has that much authority over us. He is a well respected man, he always says he can't be respected by nations and not be respected in his own household.

Us: Gagashe omkhulu

Father: You may sit

We thanked him and sat down.

Funeka: I'm sorry I'm late

Funeka is here too? I guess we're all here because I did hear Kwenzo's giggle somewhere around this house.

Father: Sit down kids, I need to talk to you.

You never know what this man is going to say, he is very unpredictable.



Father: As you know, I'm getting old. Very old and I need to retire soon, I might even die soon. I have to leave my businesses in your hands, I have to choose a leader amongst you all and I need to see if I'm leaving everything in the right hands. Are you listening?

Us: Yes Gagashe

Father: Menzi, Kwanele, how old are you this year?

Us: 35 baba

Father: And why are you not married? I felt it, Menzi's eyes were on me and he wanted me to answer. He always does this when dad has us cornered. Kwenzo giggles and shuts him up. I will not answer this question at all.

Father: You are mutes now? You cannot

talk

Menzi: We can baba

Father: Now answer

Menzi: Phendula Kwanele (Answer Kwanele)

Me: Who's older between the two of us? Now you answer

He clicks his tongue and laughs. He always brags about being older. Now he should show it.

Menzi: Baba, we will get married when we are ready.

Wrong answer, this man will throw questions he cannot answer.

Father: You have houses, businesses, cars, money and penises that work very well. There are millions of sperms in those balls that need to make children.

I know I didn't give birth to infertile men. I want grandchildren, I want to leave this world knowing I left a large legacy behind. Am I making myself clear?

Us: Yes father

Father: Now Kwanele, what nonsense is this that I'm hearing about you. You're changing woman like you're changing underwear? Is that what I taught you? Is that the type of man I raised you to be?

Me: No

Father: No who? You're talking to a dog?

Me: My apologies Gagashe. You did not raise me to be that type of man.

Father: I will not tolerate disrespect,

I will not have my image in the mud because of you boys. Kwenzokuhle, you are rich now? You've finished school and you are earning your own money?

Kwenzo: No Gagashe

Father: Now, you're busy throwing parties and spoiling girls with my money?

Kwenzo: I'm sorry Gagashe

Father: You are kids to me, I can still trash you at any time of the day. You boys are getting out of hand.

He scolded us for hours and hours. My father can go on all day long. We're always the bad guys, he never shouts at his daughters. They are so spoilt you'd swear they are his only children and he doesn't want them to get

married nor even have boyfriends for that matter. He is very protective of them.

Father: Before you go to bed, I have something to say and listen clearly. I am giving you a year. Just one year and that's it. I'm giving you a year to find love and get married on your own. If you fail to do that, I will personally arrange marriage for the both of you, do you understand?

Menzi: But dad, isn't that too much? I mean you're just giving us a year

Father: I have nothing more to say.

You are dismissed

Us: Yebo Gagashe

Kwenzco: Let's chill and have some drinks, you're up for it

Me: After I shower.

Funeka helped me up to my room and I took a shower. Honestly everything was just flooding up in my mind, worst part of it. I couldn't get Nosi out of my mind. Maybe I should check up on her? I came out of the bathroom and I knew there was some people in my room. I always get such signals by the scent of someone or their aura.

Me: I thought I was alone in here

Kwenz0: You were taking your own time.

Me: Call Nosi for me

Kwenz0: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.

I got dressed and he gave me the phone and stepped out.

Nosi: Mmh hello..

Kwanele: You're still asleep, by my calculations its 8am there.

Nosi: And you should know that I'm still asleep at this time. Had a safe flight?

Me: Yes I did thank you. Been in a meeting with my father for a while.

Nosi: You sound stressed

Kwanele: Its nothing your sweet voice can't fix.

Nosi: Stop it Kwanele

Me: I'm just being honest

Nosi: What do you want?

Kwanele: Nothing, sorry for bothering you.

Nosi: Can I sleep now?

Kwanele: You can sleep but don't hang

up. Just want to hear you breath  
Nosi: Kwanele, you said we should work  
on getting over these feelings we  
have. And thats what I'm doing. Now  
don't call me unless its work related.  
She hung up and I sighed. I made my  
own bed now I have to lay on it. I  
went downstairs to my brothers.

Me: I need a strong drink

Kwenzo: The call didnt go so well huh?

Me: You can say so.

Menzi: I'm just pissed off, but its no  
use. We all know that Gagashe is  
serious and there's no going back with  
his word.

Kwanele: And mom knows about this?

Kwenzo: Maybe she doesn't.

Menzi: She does, you do know what



Gagashe has spoken, no one challenges him.

Kwenz0: You need to get girlfriends and get married or else you'll be getting married to strangers

Me: I told Nosi that I'm inlove with her

Menzi: Atleast you have a bit of progress

Me: I messed things up. I told her I don't want us to pursue any relationship. That she must get over whatever she feels for me.

Kwenz0: So she's inlove with you too?

Menzi: Head over hills inlove with you. I wish you could see the way she looks at you. Its genuine feelings dude, genuine.

Me: That's the thing, I can't see it. I can't see her. I long to see her each and everytime. I'm wishing for something that will not happen, I don't want to be in a relationship with her when I'll just be a burden, she has to feed me! You know how weak I feel every time she does that?

Menzi: Some things you cannot change but just have to accept. You'll never be able to see her Kwanele, accept that. She will feed you and any of us will.

Me: It's different with her

Menzi: You are not a burden to her, if you were she would've left the moment she knew you were blind. She is the one for you, that I know. You should just fix things with her and marry her

Kwanele: I don't want to get married. I don't want that sort of commitment. You two know how my life is like, you know that I have weak days and how sick I get. Now she'll be stuck with me, having to bathe me, take me to the loo, watch over me 24/7. That will be too much, I don't want her to be set back because of me. I have dreams for Nosi, dreams bigger than she has for herself and she won't do that. I know she will choose taking care of me instead of working on herself and her career. I don't want that for her, I don't want her stuck with a blind man. What happens when she gets tired of me, starts cheating on me and I can't even see her? What

happens then?

Kwenz0: Do you honestly think she would do that? She would murder you if she heard you say that.

Me: She would leave me when she finds out who I really am

Menzi: Now that, she should never ever know.

Me: I'll be going into this relationship with nothing but lies and secrets. I won't be committed at all, yet she'll be so committed. I want to protect her from myself. That is hard to do when I'm falling so deeply inlove with her.

Menzi: That's deep man, deep.

Kwenz0: I have a question. And you don't have to answer me now, your actions in the next coming months will

answer me

Me: Ask

Kwenz0: Would you rather go through all this with the woman you love or some stranger you don't even know and don't even trust?

Me: That's easy, I'll take the stranger. At least I won't be feeling guilty about not being committed and lying to her. She'll have no feelings for me and she'll know it's an arranged marriage nothing more to it.

Menzi: I didn't know you could be this stupid. You're just feeding yourself lies and you know it.

Me: Let's just say we have different views to this. What about you, Mr lover boy?

Menzi: I'll get married to the stranger

Me: And you saying I'm stupid?

Menzi: Reason being, I'm not inlove with anyone. Me and you, that's totally different stories.

Kwenz0: You are 35 and you're idiots.

Cowards for that matter, you're afraid of giving love a chance? I'm just 20, I

don't know much about love and

relationships but what I do know is

that true love is rare and when you

find it. Hold onto it. We adults here, we

know know the both of you are damn

inlove but you just afraid to show it.

There's nothing wrong with falling

inlove and getting hurt in the end.

We're all bound to have heartbreaks,

maybe one or two but what I'm saying

is, There's nothing wrong in taking chances.

Menzi: Now what happens when you're inlove with two women and you can't seem to choose?

Me: You're in shit

Kwenz0: Deep shit but you'll be making it worse by involving this stranger as the third woman.

Someone cleared their throat and it was Thando.

Thando: I've been listening to this entire conversation and I must say, Kwanele and Menzi, you're in shit and you guys are stupid. Kwenz0, thank you for shinning some light into these idiots heads. Menzi, you're inlove with two women? So you're into polygamy

now?

Menzi: It's just a passing phase.

Me: Are you sure?

Menzi: Yes. I'm not inlove, I'm just attracted to them

Thando: The two of you have to get your acts together and you don't have much time. Next year March, the both of you should be married and I know dad will move onto us. I'm turning 27 soon, he will want me to get married, he's spoken about it since I was 21. Difference between the three of us is that I'll be forced to marry a man, I don't even like men.

Me: Woah woah woah, what do you mean you don't even like men?

Thando: What I mean is that I'm into



woman. And that should never ever be known by our parents

Menzi: Dad will disown you, that's if he doesn't kill you

Thando: I know. I have a plan but enough about me. You are in the hot seat for now

Me: And wena Kwenzo, why aren't you shocked about this?

Kwenzo: I knew. I know everything that goes on in your lives. I have this gift of being easy to talk to and being able to keep secrets.

Me: Wow.

Today has just been too much for just one day. I have to get married in just a year, my sister is lesbian and my younger brother is smarter than Menzi

and I combined. That's enough for just one day, oh and Nosi, she wants nothing to do with me.

Thando: Go rest, we have work in the morning. We didn't come for a vacation here and you know it. We all have issues but business should go on.

#Nosi

After Kwanele's call, I couldn't sleep anymore. I couldn't help but feel like he is stressed about something. Anyways, I shouldn't be stressed about him. I went to the kitchen and Khetho was there already. She wakes up very early, I can't keep up with her.

Khetho: Have you heard from the gents? I woke up to some missed calls from Menzi.

Me: Kwanele called, they had a safe flight.

Khetho: Good then, I'll call him later.  
Let me go shower.

I nodded and made a cereal for myself.

Simi and Ntombi came to the kitchen

Simi: Morning

Me: Morning ladies

Ntombi: Argh, I have so many missed calls from Menzi. Have you heard from him?

Me: Uhm, Kwanele called. They had a safe flight.

Ntombi: Good then, pass me the cereal please. I have to get to class in a few minutes

Me: You should hurry

Simi: We'll wait for you then we'll go to

my house, I need to be in the Jacuzzi today.

Ntombi: I won't be long. Just two hours and I'll be all yours after that.

Bye guys!! Say hi to Khetho for me  
She took her things and left. While we were chatting up a storm Khetho walked in smiling from ear to ear.

Me: And then?

Khetho: What?

Simi: You're smiling so much, your teeth will fall.

Khetho: Oh, it's just a joke Menzi said. Where's Ntombi? Menzi said he tried calling her, he wanted to check up on all of us.

Simi: Mmmh, she mentioned missed calls from him. She just left

Khetho: Oh cool then, guess I missed her. She'll be back right?

Me: Right...

Simi: Okay! Let me shower and we'll watch tv while we wait for Ntombi

Khetho: Are we going somewhere?

Me: Simi's house.

She giggled and was staring at her phone.

I cleared my throat and she looked up

Khetho: You said something?

Me: I was asking what seems to be making you smile so much

Khetho: Argh it's just Menzi's lame jokes

Me: So you guys get along now, no more fights?

Khetho: He has his days of being a

jerk.

Me: Mmmh, right.

I continued eating my cereal while Miss Khetho was glued to her phone. Maybe I need someone to keep me glued to the phone too

Me: Hey Simi!! Why don't we go clubbing later?

Simi: Now that's an idea!!!

She screamed from the bathroom and missy hear didn't even hear me. It will be good to have a distraction, just have fun with cool guys and maybe I'll find someone to keep me glued to my phone.

## Insert 13

Indeed a distraction was all that I needed. Simi, Ntombi, Khetho and I went clubbing a week back and it was lit! And I met someone! Yes I did, his name is Thuso and he is 23, I know he's younger but then we're vibing. Nothing serious, he's just a distraction. He wasn't exactly that charming nor was he ugly. He is just right and he keeps my phone popping with notifications from whatsapp and silly little sms and calls. I woke up, in a good mood and took a bath. Full body shave and rocked a beautiful yellow summer dress. Combed my afro into a cute bun and went downstairs  
Khetho: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you

Khetho: Thuso is making you glow huh?

Me: Maybe, maybe not.

Khetho: Accompany me to Menzi's place please, I need their Wi-Fi so I can look for a job online, It's too hot to be walking around

Me: Sure, that house is such a breeze without Kwanele's presence suffocating me.

Khetho: You enjoy that suffocation.

Me: I'm over that

Khetho: Right.

She laughed at me and we headed over to Kwanele and Menzi's house. I watched movies while snacking on ice cream while she was busy on her laptop. I was texting with Thuso and



he asked me on a date tonight.

Me: Khetho!!! He just asked me to go on a date with him tonight

Khetho: Mmmmmh like proper date? Say yes!

I laughed and texted him back saying yes. I stood up and went to the kitchen and washed the bowl I was using

Me: I haven't been on a date for such a long time Khethokuhle. I wonder what I'll wear

Khetho: Maybe you should ask him where he is taking you

Me: He's still a student, he might be taking me to a small restaurant nothing fancy

Khetho: But still, its a date

Me: I'll wear something simple but not too simple.

Khetho: Simi will help you out. You're going on a date

Me: I'm going on a date, I'm going on a date

We kept on singing and laughing.

"Who is going on a date with whom?"

Can the earth just open up a whole and swallow me! Why are they back?

They were supposed to come back in 4 days. Kwanele and Menzi were just standing there waiting for an answer.

I don't know whether they are angry or what. Their facial expressions were confusing me but I do know there's nothing good about it.

Khetho: Ummm Hi guys! You're back

early

Menzi: We asked a question

Khetho looked at me with pleading eyes. Now I'm supposed to speak.

Me: I'm going on a date....

I don't know whether I saw a sign of relief in Menzi's face. What was that for? He walked in and went upstairs leaving Kwanele still standing by the door.

Khetho: Excuse me

Where is she going now? Leaving me with this man here. I don't know whether he is upset or what?

Kwanele: Who are you going to a date with?

Me: Thuso

Kwanele: He doesn't have a surname?

Me: Thuso Mazibuko

Kwanele: Mmmh, have fun. Prepare lunch

I nodded and started cooking. Khetho came back when Kwanele went upstairs. She's such a bitch, she left me alone.

Me: I hate you

Khetho: The room was heated, Kwanele is scary.

Me: I was scared too. Help me here

Khetho: You know I can't cook. I'll chop these carrots.

We cooked while we were chatting up a storm. These men haven't stepped down here, I don't know why I'm suddenly nervous.

Me: Maybe I shouldn't go

Khetho: Don't be crazy, you're going to that date. Don't let Kwanele hold you back. Yes you like him but it doesn't mean he should toy with your feelings. He's the one who said you should get rid of your feelings.

Me: You're right.

Khetho: Ofcourse I'm right. He keeps on sending mixed signals, he should be clear on what he wants. You won't wait around on a man who doesn't know what he wants. Khetho went to call them while I dished up. Kwenzo came running in

Me: What's going on with you?

Kwenzo: Nothing, just that Kwanele threatened me so I had to be here now.

Me: Don't let him bully you

Kwenzo: You're here to protect me.

Kwanele: From what?

He asked as he made his way to sit next to me. He still amazes me till this day, I don't think I'll ever get used to how much he can do by himself yet he is blind. I stood in between his legs, we were behind the kitchen counter and the others were on the other side facing us. I was busy feeding him when I felt his hands on my thighs. I cleared my throat and that didn't stop him. He kept on brushing them and I couldn't stand properly. He locked his legs together around mine. What is this man doing? He touched my butt and squeezed it. I jumped a little in

shock and choked on my own spit.

Menzi: Are you okay NoGift?

Me: Uhm... yes... yes I'm fine.

His hands traveled all the way to my underwear and he moved it aside and I was breathing heavily. He kept on brushing my clit, moving up and down playing with it. I was getting so wet, my knees were weak.

Kwanele: I'm full.

I cleaned him up and gave him water. When I tried to turn he held me back with his legs. I just turned and held the kitchen counter. His fingers were playing with my clit and he inserted one finger. I let out a soft moan as he thrust slowly.

Menzi: We should have a party this

weekend, just us.

Kwanele: That will be awesome, right Nosi?

Me: Uhmm, yeah.. Yes.

The yes came out louder than I anticipated. He just inserted two fingers and thrusted faster and deeper, he did that on purpose.

Khetho: I'm up for it. Though I'm still tired from all the clubbing we've been doing

Menzi: Oh so you've been clubbing?

Khetho: Uhm.. no...yeah we just went out for a few drinks

Kwanele: A few drinks you say. Had fun Nosisipho?

I didn't respond and he went deeper and faster, three finger and I lost it.



My knees were shivering and I held onto the counter.

Kwanele: I asked you a question  
He was in so deep, he was touching all the right places. I felt myself building up. I could hear them speaking yet I was out of this world. He quickened his pace and I was out! He just made me cum. He spanked me and went to sit next to Kwenzo. I was left standing there feeling great pleasure and shock.  
Me: Excuse me.

I rushed to the bathroom and let out a sigh. I've been holding it in and I laughed a little. I did my business and washed my hands. They were still discussing this party. I sat next to Menzi and we talked for hours. They

told me not to cook super so we sat for another hour just chatting and we left when Ntombi texted us saying she's home and bored. Menzi walked us out and I drove to Simi's to pick her up and went to our apartment.

Simi: Go bath and get ready, I brought a dress for you to wear for the date tonight.

Me: Thank you! Who told you about the date

Khetho: I did

Me: You saved me, I was still confused about what to wear.

Simi: And Miss Photholo came to the rescue.

I took a bath and got ready for my date.

Ntombi: Sit down, don't get dressed yet. Let me do your hair

She did a very beautiful hairstyle on me and I was looking gorgeous.

Me: Thank you very much

I put my dress on and I looked amazing. It wasn't too much, it was a short black dress which was casual.

Put a damn jacket over it and sneakers

Khetho: Now you look great.

Me: I feel like a teenager again.

Simi: Excited?

Me: Yes but I also feel nervous.

They laughed at me and my phone vibrated. It was a text from Thuso

Me: He's outside, bye guys.

#Kwanele

I spent the rest of the days in Brazil

working and thinking, alot. I realized alot of what Kwenzo and Thando said made sense and I had to make my intentions clear with Nosipho. I had to face my fears and if I get hurt somewhere along the line, then so be it. I decided to take a leap of faith but when I heard her saying she's going on a date, I knew I was too late. But someone once told, its never too late. And there's never a right time. I called Kwenzo so he can dig up some information about this Thuso guy she's going on a date with. I don't like the idea of her going on a date but I didn't want to tell her not to go, she would think I'm trying to control her. I'm still skating on thin ice with her. When

she was in between my legs, I felt the need to touch her. The initial plan was just to touch her but it escalated and I'm glad she didn't stop me. It felt good to have my fingers inside of her, it made me wish it was my manhood instead but hey, we're in no rush for that. Who am I kidding? I wish I was buried inside of her right now. She said she is going to her date at 7pm. It's almost 7 and I had a few calls to make.

Me: Tau

Tau: Sho boss

Me: Follow Nosipho

Tau: The chef boss?

Me: Yes

Tau: On it boss.

Me: What have you found about this boy?

Kwenz0: He is a geek, medical student. Passed Matric with flying colours, he is too much of a nerd. He's 23. He's just all on books and he watches Harry Porter.

He will bore Nosipho. That I know, my woman isn't much of an education fan. It's pretty funny and weird too. But hey, we're all not academically gifted. Tau kept me on the loop, this boy fetched her at her apartment. He even knows where she stays, I don't like that. He took her to MacD? What nonsense is that? Is this a friendly outing or date? This kid needs to up his game, still a student, I understand.

Tau: Sho boss

Me: Talk

Tau: They seem to be heading to the beach now.

Menzi: Let her be

Me: Would you be happy if Khetho went on that date?

Menzi: Yes

Me: I know you brother

Menzi: I thought I was hiding it well.

Me: As I said, I know you. You're playing a dangerous game.

Menzi: And so are you.

We waited for hours for Tau to say something. It was around 10pm and they were still seating by the sand talking.

Tau: Boss, this boy is moving close to

Madam.

Menzi: He wants to make move

Me: Call her

Menzi: You're crazy but I'll call anyways.

#Nosi

On the way I kept on wondering where we're going to. And we went to Macdonalds...

It was a cute gesture, it was just the two of us. Apparently he works here so he was able to pull a few tricks so that we're alone here and they should've been closed. I appreciated that little effort, I wasn't much of a fan of MacD. I had too much of it in High School but I wasn't going to be a snob about it.



Thuso: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you.

Thuso: So tell me, what do you do?

Me: I cook

Thuso: Like a professional chef?

Me: I wouldn't say professional chef but I am someone's personal chef. I didn't go to a culinary school or something.

Thuso: So what did you do after finishing high school?

Me: I didn't really pass grade 12 so I stayed at home and I've been working.

Thuso: What subjects did you do?

Me: History, maths literally etc

Thuso: And you failed?

Me: Yes

Thuso: Wow

Okay, he seemed to be judging me.  
Kwanele didn't judge me. Okay, stop  
thinking about Kwanele.

Me: What do you do?

Thuso: I'm a medical student. Want to  
specialize in Endocrinology.

Wtf was that? He went on and on  
explaining things I didn't even  
understand. He was uttering big  
words, big words that I never even  
knew they existed. I was so bored. I  
was focused on my food and we finished  
up. I think he noticed I was bored

Thuso: Enough about me, so what do  
you do for fun?

Me: I like taking walks at the beach

Thuso: Let's go then

Yey! Something better than sitting

here and being educated. We went to the beach and the sea breeze was just refreshing. We took a walk while talking about random things. He wasn't as bad, he tried being less of a nerd and we spoke about family. Atleast he wanted kids. He told me about his background and I understood why he was so much of a books person. Things were geeting cosy, him touching my hand and little hugs here and there.

Thuso: Can I kiss you?

Aah that's cute, he even asks. Such a gentleman. I smiled and nodded. Just as we went close and I closed my eyes, my phone rang.

Thuso: Ignore it.

It kept on ringing, whoever was calling was very persistent. Its Kwanele, why is he calling me.

Me: Its my boss, I have to take it.

Thuso: Okay

Me: Mr Zondi

Kwanele: Come to work, I'm hungry

Me: But Kwanele, it's late now and I'm busy

Kwanele: Work before dates. Your contract did say you are on call 24/7.

Be here in 10mins

Me: I don't have transport

Kwanele: Theres a blue polo waiting for you at the parking area..

I hung up, I was upset. And there's a car waiting for me? How did he know I'm at the beach? And he has never

called me to come in late, why call tonight? This man is playing games with me.

Me: I'm sorry Thuso, I need to go work

Thuso: At this time?

Me: I'm on call 24/7. Its a complicated situation. See my boss is a blind man now he can't cook for himself

Thuso: Why does he stay alone if he's blind? Shouldn't he be at some disabled people home or something?

Okay that was rude.

Me: He is blind not disabled.

Why am I being so defensive?

Thuso: Still, he has a disability.

Me: Goodbye Thuso

Thuso: Let me drop you off

Me: No thanks, I have a ride.

Jerk.

I walked to the parking area with my shoes in my hands and my phone. My purse was under my pits and I was angry. I don't know if I'm angry at Thuso or Kwanele. Argh I'm angry at the both of them. I started at those outside showers and washed off the sand. I wasn't about to enter someone's car with dirty feet.

Me: Hi

Him: Sure Madam

Madam? Oh okay. We got to the house and I walked in, making sure I'm stomping my feet.

Kwanele: Pick your feet up, you're breaking my floors.

Idiot.

He was sitting by the couch listening to music. I went straight to the kitchen and started cooking. The pots fell and I cursed

Kwanele: You need to calm down or replacing those pots will come out of your pay cheque.

He can keep that stupid cheque.

Okay I'm joking about that. After an hour I was done

Me: Your food is ready sir

He walked towards me and stood next to me.

Kwanele: I'm not hungry

Me: Don't piss me off Kwanele!

He laughed and cupped my face.

Kwanele: Oh buttercup, I'd love to see

how you look when you're angry. I'm sure you look so sexy. Your angry voice is doing things to me.

Heavy breathing, I was in that state. My mind flew back to what happened earlier today. He's lips touched mine and he's hands were all over my body. He lifted me up and placed me on the counter.

I'm shocked.

He kisses my neck and gets in between my legs.

The rest is history.

Insert 14



Ever felt something so strong? That you're even scared how it gets to be so strong in a space of just a couple of weeks. Is it normal to fall in this deep so soon? Isn't it dangerous? Isn't it toxic? Just thinking about him makes me feel some type of way. Imagine how it feels waking up next to him after a night of bliss? I'm head over hills.

He held me, held me so tight, brushing my thighs. I was over the moon as I laid on the kitchen counter.

He kissed me ever so passionately, making me shiver, his touch making me feel so electrocuted.

"Hey!! Hey!!! I've been calling you for the past two minutes" she shouted

Me: Uhm? Oh Hi Ntombi, when did you get here?

Ntombi: And then? What are you thinking about?

Me: Me? Uhm nothing... nothing at all. Is it nothing? Or was I lost in my own thoughts from last night?

He pulled me up, my legs around his waist.

He spread them out

Took off my underwear, thank God I had shaved. I guess fate was telling me this would happen. I came

prepared but I wasn't prepared for what went down. He had this thing of first touching me all over, his fingers making tracks all over my legs, to my knees, to my thighs and to my

honeypot. He planted soft wet kisses from my legs, to my thighs and to my honeypot. Marking the same tracks as he did with his fingers.

"Nosipho!! Snap out of it!"

Me: Huh?

Uhm it's Ntombi, she's still talking.

Ntombi: You're not listening, stop staring at that counter and get back to earth. I'm going to Menzi

Me: Mmmh

The counter...

Same counter he laid me on. His kisses and little bites on my thighs.

I was wet.

Dripping wet..

And he liked it...

He kissed my clit, making me let out a

little moan. He's tongue worked it's magic on my honeypot.

It was like honey dripping and the bear was there licking it all off.

He ate me, thrusting with his tongue. "Kwanele!!!!"- I screamed as I reached an orgasm.

"I like having you scream my name" He said as he ate me up again.

Inserted his fingers

Quickened his pace, I was wet all over again. My knees shivering like I'm catching a cold.

My body reacting to his touch in a way I've never felt before. Overwhelming pleasure all over my body. Such a good sensation

"Kwanele!!"- I screamed again

And that made him more eager to keep on making me scream out his name.

I reached orgasm, again and again.

With him just fingering me and taking me to muff town.

I was losing it as he kissed my thighs.

I felt it, I lost it, I squirted all over the counter.

That's it, that's the story behind the counter. That's the memory flooding my thoughts. After that steamy

session he cleaned up my mess with me helping him. He kept on spanking me.

He's naughty, I don't know, it excites me in a way. We went to bed and fell

asleep. It was good to fall asleep in his arms. I woke up before he did and took

a shower. I've been thinking about last night, all morning.

Argh, let me leave this kitchen. It's making me lose my mind. I went to the lounge and Ntombi was chilling with Menzi when Khetho and Funeka barged in followed by Simi.

Funeka: Ladies!!!! And gentleman

Simi: You mean dork

Menzi: Hi and bye

He went upstairs and Simi looked at me with a creepy smile.

Me: What?

Simi: Spit it out

Me: Spit what out?

Simi: Oh honey I can see right through you!! You released some knots last night did you!!

Me: A girl doesnt cum and tell

Funeka: Oh hell no!!!! You're giving us all the details

Me: We didn't have sex okay? We just, he just made me reach orgasm so many times, I even lost count.

Khetho: Who? Thuso

Me: What? No not Thuso.

Funeka: My brother!

Me: Yes

They screamed and were running all over the lounge

Me: Sssh!!! Shut up!

Funeka grabbed my hand and we ran out and went to the garden.

Ntombi: Talk.

I told them all about last night, from the date with Thuso and how I ended

up peeing on a kitchen counter. They were in stitches and we had the naughty talk for some time. Simi got a call from Menzi. She put it on speaker

Menzi: We're out to get some booze and meat. You can start on the cooking

Me: Okay will do

Simi: Buy us some good alcohol, we're partying up all night!

He hung up.

Me: Wasn't the party this weekend?

Ntombi: Why wait for the weekend?

When the party can start now till the weekend

Khetho: That's the spirit!

We laughed and went back inside the house. Turned on the music and started cooking, it wasn't much, we



just cooked pap and a few salads. Vusi came by with two other guys. Mmmh seems like we have company, handsome company to be more specific... okay and scary company.

Funeka: Ntethe, you're still alive

Ntethe: Nothing can keep a good man down.

They laughed and kissed each other, okay what was that?

Funeka: Girls, meet my boyfriend, Ntethelelo.

Me: Heyy!

This sneaky one didn't tell us she has a man.

Simi: And who is the other yummy?

She's talking about the scary guy. Simi has balls I tell you

Him: The name is Lwazi.

Simi: Mmmh, I've been with a Lwazi before. He couldn't get his thingy up, so no thank you. No more Lwazi's

Lwazi: You can't punish a man for another mans mistakes or shall I say tragedy. You've been with the bad Lwazi's. Honey, this man can get up at any time of the day

Simi: Cocky much? All talk but no action

Lwazi: Confident much. I believe actions speak louder than words.

Simi: I like!

Vusi: Are y'all done now?

Simi! Simi! Where does this girl come from?

Vusi: Simi just introduced herself no need to introduce her. And that over

there is Nosipho, our Miss Chef, and then theres Ntombi, Khetho and ladies this is Ntethe and Lwazi. You've met the entire wolf pack.

And the wolf pack made so much noise as Kwanele walked in with Menzi. Okay, I think I liked it better when it was just the few of us. I'm joking, they seem like a whole lot of fun. Kwenzo also walked in with a beautiful lady who was in jeans and a basket ball t-shirt with flipflops. She looks like Funeka. I figured she's the Thando, Kwanele told me about.

Thando: Hello ladies, mmh this party will be lit. Funeka move your ugly face from these cuties

Funeka: And you've just arrived, party

pooper.

They laughed and hugged each other.

Kwanele: Don't even think about it.

Thando: I haven't even done anything

Kwanele: I know how your mind works.

She introduced herself and there was something weird about her.

Ntombi: Okay! Let the party begin!

Kwanele walked to me and held my hand.

Kwanele: You good?

Me: Yes I'm okay.

Wow that's a first. Its cute though, I'm not complaining at all. We went outside and sat down. It was a cool vibe, they were grilling the meat while chatting up a storm and we ladies just sat and drank while holding up our own

conversation. Menzi's phone rang and he was suddenly so nervous. He answered and told us he had to rush somewhere for just five minutes.

Khetho: I wonder whats up with him

Simi: You'll ask, you're the Mrs

Khetho:(giggles) No, we just close friends.

Me: Where is Ntombi?

Funeka: They went to checkers with Thando. Surely they'll be back now.

Funeka couldnt keep her eyes off Ntethe, it was a cute thing to watch really. There's nothing more precious than a couple who is deeply inlove. The whole world can see it but only they can feel it, it's special. Thando and Ntombi came back with more wine. I kept on

stealing glances on Thando, something wasn't right about her. I don't know, there's something I wasn't getting.

Thando: You like staring

Me: Sorry, I'm just thinking.

Thando: I'm lesbian, before you crack your head.

Me: Oh

I'm always the last one to catch things, like Nosipho, you're slow sweetie.

Simi: Yummy

Me: You still have Lwazi to deal with

Simi: I can take both, I mean like that's no harm in that.

We laughed at her, she's so care free and just knows how to have fun. She's such a vibe. I stood up, my intention

was to go to the kitchen but I stopped when I saw Menzi coming with a woman. I stood there and he looked so nervous. He clears his throat and everyone pays attention to him. The stares from these girls!

Menzi: Uhmm... this is Buhle and she is my girlfriend...

The guys made a noise cheering and saying hello. The ladies remained silent and looked at them. The noise slowly died down and the tension was building up. The look on Khetho's face, I don't wish to be Buhle right now.

Okay, someone needs to break the ice now.

Kwenz0: Uhm, you may sit down Buhle, nice to meet you. I'm Kwenz0, the

handsome little brother

And she laughs, she's super beautiful.

She makes her way to my seat and

Funeka pulls the chair with her leg

Khetho: There's Nosi's seat. Get your

own

Me: No you can sit. I'll grab another

chair.

The stares I got! Let me get out of

here before I'm killed. Even Thando

wasn't happy about this, she kept on

eyeing Menzi. Something was going on

here. I took out a bowl and poured in

more chips and another, I filled with

sweets and chocolates. Menzi came and

stood next to me. He looked frustrated

Me: You look like hell

Menzi: We need to talk



He grabbed me out to the parking lot.

Me: Talk

Menzi: I like them both, so so much

Me: What are you thinking about?

Menzi: I need you to be serious Nosi,  
just for a second

Me: No seriously I'm lost. Explain

Menzi: So I like Khetho, I think I  
damn love her.

What! Oh my gosh! I jumped a little  
and I realized there's trouble

Me: Oh, and Buhle.

Menzi: Yes. I've been seeing her for a  
while and I like her too

Me: You're in shit. Does Khetho know  
you like her?

Menzi: We've been flirting and just  
enjoying each others company. Our

little fights just turn me on. We kissed last night and she told me its too soon and I understood

Me: You kiss her and then bring your girlfriend over, low move dude. And where on earth did you kiss last night?

Menzi: I was at the apartment. When I came home, you and Kwanele were making so much noise. I left and went to the apartment

Okay, I have no comment about that.

Menzi: You're such a screamer

Me: Shut up.

Menzi: It seems like the girls all hate her, please, please just be nice to her.

Me: You do know Khetho is my friend?

Menzi: I'm your friend too

Me: You're putting me in the middle,

thats a tough position to be in.

Menzi: I'm begging you.

Me: Fine

Menzi: You're the best.

Me: Carry a chair for me

He carried a chair for me and we went back to the others. He put my chair in between Khetho and Buhle, right. I'm so in the middle. It was just silent

Me: Have they introduced themselves?

Buhle: No

Me: I'm sorry, they tend to be a bit shy and awkward when they meet new people. I'm Nosi, this is Funeka, Khetho, Simi, Ntombi and Thando.

Buhle: Pleased to meet you, I'm Buhle Dlamini.

Ntombi: Hi

The others remained silent.

Me: How's the meat guys?

These idiots seemed like they just want to laugh at Menzi. Kwanele and Ntethe went inside the house. We heard the loud laughter.

Vusi: It will be ready in a minute.

These two came back and Kwanele stood behind me holding my shoulder.

Khetho: Let's get drunk!!!!!!

Finally.

We all screamed and Khetho gave Buhle a glass of wine.

Buhle: Oh sorry I don't drink.

Khetho: My bad, I'll get you some juice. She went to the kitchen and got her fruit juice, she poured it in a glass and gave it to her. The look on Ntombi and

Simi's face, they wanted to say something. I looked at Menzi and he smiled. He was really in a tight position and we needed to talk more about this issue.

Thando: Okay, she has juice now so lets play beer pong

Me: What's that?

Kwanele: She's coming up with her silly beer games. Kwanele sat on my seat while Thando explained the game.

Buhle didn't play. We were in pairs and Menzi decided to pair up with Khetho, just great.

The instructions were so long, I just held onto the part where I knew I had to throw a ball into the beer glass, I guess that was basically it. We

played and it was fun until it was Menzi and Khetho's turn. The fights started

Khetho: You were given clear instructions

Menzi: And you didn't follow them

Khetho: I'm not in the mood, I don't want to fight with you today.

That's the first, she never backs down in their fights. Menzi wasn't happy about that, it was written all over his face.

Lwazi: Okay! Lets play spin the bottles

Simi: Yes!!

Kwanele: Not happening. Nosi is not playing

Me: Why?

Kwanele: Cause you're lips are only mine

to kiss, no one else's.

The way Khetho screamed, she was getting drunk. I stood there like a love struck puppy. I went to sit on his lap and kissed him. Only Simi and Lwazi played their game, they just wanted to kiss each other, that's it. I kept on stealing glances at Khetho, Menzi and Buhle. Menzi looked really taken by Buhle. The girls and I just need a meeting. I don't know how this will unfold but Menzi has to choose 1 at the end of the day. Maybe he is just in a phase, it will pass.

Vusi: Meat is ready

Me: Finally. Funeka and Ntombi dished up for everyone. I took Kwanele's first and started feeding him.

Buhle: Why are you feeding him?

Silence.

Silence..

Silence...

Me: He's can't feed himself

Buhle: Why?

Simi: Menzi, you should've briefed your girl

Kwanele: I'm blind

Buhle: Oh, sorry. Uhm I didn't know. I just didnt think he was blind, I mean he walks alone and he basically did some things himself. Its hard to tell and...

Menzi: No need to explain, I should've told you.

Kwanele: I'm full. I don't want to eat alot since I'll still drink alot.

Buhle: No, no don't stop eating because



of me. I didn't mean to offend you or make you feel uncomfortable  
We were all just silent. Can she stop talking?

Me: Pass me my plate please Buhle

Buhle: Oh okay

Me: Thank you. Cute nails

Buhle: Thank you

I ate and Buhle helped with the dishes. We washed them and she wasn't a bad person. She likes laughing and she talks, alot.

Me: So how did you and Menzi meet?

Buhle: He approached me at a flower shop. Like any other girl, I played hard to get but I knew I liked him from our first date. That's basically it

Me: That's cute. So things are official

now?

Buhle: I didn't know till he said I'm his girlfriend today. So it's official

Me: That's cute, he just threw that bomb at you

Buhle: Yes he did.

Kwanele came to the kitchen. I could see Buhle was still shocked, I was as amazed too. I guess she'll get used to it.

Kwanele: Buhle

She nodded and walked out. He wrapped his arms around my waist and kissed my neck

Kwanele: You're having a good day?

Me: Yes but your brother has me at a tight corner

Kwanele: He told you about his mess?

Me: Yes he did.

He laughed about it and kept on kissing my neck.

Kwanele: Are you girls sleeping over?

Me: I doubt we will. We'll go over to the apartment, we have alot to talk about.

Kwanele: We also have alot to talk about

Me: We do?

Kwanele: Yes we do. Come over tomorrow, we'll spend the day together and talk

Me: Just the two of us?

Kwanele: Yes

Me: Okay, I'll come.

Kwanele: Even though I can't see you, you look beautiful.

Me: Thank you

Okay! That was cute. He's making me blush so much. I can feel his boner and I giggled. We kissed for a while and went back to the others. It wasn't as awkward and Buhle was talking to Ntombi. Okay, I like what I'm seeing. Menzi seems more calm but he keeps on staring at Khetho. I guess he's worried about her. I just sat down and stared at everyone. I just wonder where all of this is going. Whether we'll still have each other in a few years to come. I wouldn't want to have other friends, I hope what we're forming here is something that will last forever. It's always great to find family in your friends. We all need love

and a great support systems, it's rare to find that in friends these days. I hope we last long

Kwenz0: You seem to be deep in thoughts

Me: I'm just thinking where we'll be in a year or two from now. I mean like, where this friendship is going

Vusi: You don't have to worry, we the type that like long lasting friendships. That's why we're still friend since our primary school days.

We spoke alot about friendship and I could see we valued this one alot. I hope we are going forward with this.

Buhle: Let's toast to friendship and good relationships

She's making toasts now, with a glass

of juice. Simi laughed a bit and raised her own glass as we followed. I knew she wanted to say something after the toast. We need to wrap this party up and go home. We have a lot to get off of our chests. I miss Kwanele, I looked at him as he chilled with his brother they seemed to be in a deep conversation with him laughing here and there. It amazes me how handsome he is, dark man, melanin rich with shining white teeth. Is it safe to say I'm completely blown away? Because I am. I really am.

Insert 15

The party ended and I'm glad it wasn't that late. It was just 9pm, my friend's and I need many hours of catching up. Ntethelelo wanted to leave with Funeka but she refused. She knew it was about to go down. Thando left with the guys and we headed to Simi's house.

Simi: I've been waiting for this moment

Khetho: I'm so drunk, I need food.

Food, where is the food

Funeka: Pizza, order Pizza and don't forget Juice for Mrs goodiee too shoes  
We laughed so much, mind you, we were still on the drive way. We sat there and laughed, I don't even know what we were laughing at.

Simi: Let me order Pizza  
She ordered while we sang Rihanna\_  
Kiss it better.

Funeka: Now that's a jam!

Khetho: Men are trash!

Ntombi: Amen soul sister!

Khetho: No, no wait, what I mean is,  
Menzi is trash!

Funeka: Oh my dear brother, You are  
trash!

We laughed and the pizza was  
delivered. We munched on our pizza  
while singing, on the drive way.

Ntombi: So you and Kwarns are a thing  
now?

Me: Kwarns, you're crazy. I don't know,  
he hasn't said anything. He said he  
wants us to talk tomorrow



Simi: Mmmh!!!! Well the talk is just for formalities. You guys are just a couple already, so cute!

Funeka: To NoGift and Kwarns!!

We made a toast with our pizza slices.

Me: And wena Funeka, you didn't tell us about Ntethe!

Funeka: I wanted to tell you when I introduce him to you ladies.

Me: You're so inlove

Funeka: Its been 2years

Simi: Hack, I've never had a relationship that long. I get bored too quickly.

Me: I also haven't had a relationship that long. Hack, I don't even know if I've had a proper relationship before. My past relationships were just

nonsense. And Khetho, why didn't you tell me you kissed Menzi

Funeka: What!!

Simi: You weren't here. We were watching them at the window

Ntombi: It was so beautiful.

Khetho: Hey, it was just a kiss. It meant nothing

Me: Are you sure?

Khetho: He has a girlfriend, that made everything clear. Plus, I'm in no position to be in a relationship now. I'm just not ready, I want to work on myself first. So whatever fling we had has come to an end. He has Buhle, she's beautiful hey.

Me: Damn beautiful, like she just came out of a magazine.

Simi: I was so jealous, so jealous.

Ntombi: She doesn't drink, so maybe we should also stop drinking and we'll be that beautiful.

Funeka: Okay, now that's a bad idea. I'm fine as I am, as long as I have my wine with me.

Simi: Amen to that. Has anyone seen my keys? Keys anyone?

We all mumbled no while looking into our bags. We couldn't find the keys

Simi: No keys, no house

We laughed at her so much.

Khetho: We'll just sleep right here.

Me: Right! We're sleeping on a drive way!!

#NextMorning

I could feel a really cold breeze. I

turned and a leg was on top of me. I'm not waking up at all, I need my beauty sleep. A car hoot woke us all up.

Simi: Aaah!!!! Am I dying? I still need to sleep with a chinese man! Please don't kill me

Really? Wow, that is what she's worried about?

Me: Where the fuck are we?

Khetho:(laughs) We really slept on the driveway?

Menzi: How drunk were you guys last night? You're even covered in pizza

Vusi: This needs a picture

Funeka: Hell no

Me: Please be silent, I need more sleep

Kwanele: On the driveway? Get up.

We all got up, my body hurts. Its like

I've been hit by a truck.

Simi: Gosh my body hurts

Me: You're not alone

Vusi: That's what you get for sleeping on a damn drive way

Me: Simi couldn't find her keys.

Kwanele: She left her keys at the house and we only saw it this morning. Why didn't you drive back or go to the apartment.

Me: No one was sane enough to suggest that.

Ntombi: Who would even drive there? I need a shower

Me: I need to sleep.

Kwanele cleared his throat and I remembered I had to be with him for the talk.

Me: Just one hour please

Kwanele: You'll sleep at my place. Pack a bag

Argh! I wanna sleep but I also want to spend time with him. I went to my room and packed a bag. I changed into a tracksuit and went to stand next to him.

Me: I'm ready

Kwanele: We out

Khetho: I'm going to miss you my friend

Me: Me too. Bye and behave yourselves

Kwanele: Drive

Me: Your car?

Kwanele: Yes

Me: Awesome

Kwanele: Don't make me regret it.

Who wouldn't be excited about driving a G-Wagon? I drove off and I was pumping music with my shades on. I was singing out loud and he kept on laughing at me

Kwanele: So much for being tired and wanting to sleep

Me: The G-Wagon woke me up.

I literally took the long route to his house just so I could drive around for a longer period of time. We got to his house and I went to take a shower while he laid on his bed, I'm in his room using his shower. What a wow!

I took a shower till I was satisfied that I'm clean enough. I lotioned and got dressed in the bathroom. I went out to his closet and put my bag there.

He has a lot of suits, most are black and brown.

Kwanele: You literally took two hours

Me: You're exaggerating.

Kwanele: Come here

I laid next to him and he moved closer and I laid on his chest.

Kwanele: I think I love you.

Silence

Silence

Silence

Kwanele: Say something

Me: Uhm... I think I feel the same way too.

Kwanele: I'd love to give this thing a try, like make this thing official

Me: Like a relationship?

Kwanele: Yes



Me: A committed and serious relationship Kwanele

Kwanele: Uhm... yes... yes that.

Me: It's not that, it's a relationship

Kwanele

Kwanele: Yes, a relationship. That's what I want to try out. Nosipho, what I feel for you is different, I'm happy. With just hearing your voice my mind just goes to unthinkable places and you manage to give me a boner with just touching you. I won't lie, I'm scared of feeling this love thing and giving it a shot but rather I get hurt trying.

Me: Thank you for seeing me worth taking this chance for.

Kwanele: You're worth more. You

deserve more. I don't know how these relationship things work and I'm willing to learn and try it out with you. I need you to be open and tell me when I'm wrong. I need you to walk this journey with me

Me: I'll be more than glad to. You're already charming me with your words

Kwanele: I hope I sweep your feet off with my actions

Me: Cheesy

He laughed and kissed my nose.

Kwanele: The intention was kissing your lip but whatever

I laughed at him and kissed him.

Me: Soo, I'm your girlfriend now?

Kwanele: Yes, girlfriend.

We kissed for while and my heart was

floating in cloud nine. He grabbed my ass and I giggled. A part of me knew what I was getting into. Its not like he has left his smashing relationships. But I'll sit and wait and see how things go and he will raise the situation up

Kwanele: What are you thinking about?

Me: About us, I'm happy

Kwanele: I'm glad you're happy. I might not always make you happy but just know my intentions are to make you happy.

Me: Thank you. I wanna ask you something

Kwanele: What is it?

Me: How did you get blind?

Kwanele: I'm sure you've always

wanted to ask

Me: Yes

Kwanele: Well my father's father which is my grandfather was born blind.

Apparently it runs in the family history. I wasn't born blind but I did have eyesight problems. I wasn't even going to be blind maybe I'd just spend the rest of my life with just eyesight problems but what triggered it most was when a pot of boiling oil on me.

What I did wrong was turn and look up to it so the oil entered my eyes.

Me: What were you doing with boiling oil?

Kwanele: Apparently my aunty was making fatkoeks, I was a naughty child who loved running around the

kitchen plus I was abit tall, I could reach the stove. I grabbed the pot and it fell. My left arm also got burnt and somewhere on my back. Then from there I was just permanently blind and there's no going back. My father took me to so many doctors and eye specialists but nothing worked

Me: So there's a possibility that your kids could be blind too?

Kwanele: I won't have kids.

Me: You're not answering my question

Kwanele: Yes theres a high possibility.

Me: Why won't you have kids?

Kwanele: I don't want them to live this life that I live. That's it.

Me: I get you

We spent hours just chilling in bed

talking.

Me: I'm hungry

Kwanele: Order

Me: I can cook

Kwanele: No, I want you right next to me.

I wonder why he has so many phones when he doesn't even use one. I ordered and laid on his chest again. He kissed my neck and I giggled.

Kwanele: I love your laugh, I want you to laugh like this at all times. I don't promise you that all days will be great, maybe most days won't be but please bare with me and don't loose yourself because of me, you're a person who loves laughing and that shouldn't change. I've seen and heard about how

love and pain changes people. I need you to change for the better. Do you wish to go back to school?

Me: No

Kwanele: What do you want to do?

Me: Just cook, That's all I can do

Kwanele: That's not all you can do, you can do much more with your life than just cook

Me: Maybe I don't want to do anything with my life Kwanele. Let's go downstairs, the food is here.

Kwanele: I'll follow

I left him in bed and went downstairs. Indeed the food had arrived and I started dishing up for the both of us. I bent down trying to pick up the bag I dropped and there he was grinding

on me. My heart stopped beating a bit, I was shocked.

Kwanele: Get up

He laughed and sat on the stool then took off his glasses. With just a touch I was just so horny already.

Kwanele: Eat

I ate and even had seconds, I was very hungry. When I was done I wanted to feed him but he refused.

Me: You don't want to eat?

Kwanele: I'm not hungry for food

Me: Then what are you hungry for?

Kwanele: You, follow me.

I walked slowly behind him. I was nervous and excited. I didn't know what was going to happen but mostly, I was curious. Ever since Simi and



Kwanele hooked up, I've always wanted to know how he has sex. I mean he's blind, I don't know what to expect.

Kwanele: Take off your clothes

Me: Huh?

Kwanele: You heard me.

I took off my clothes and just stood there

Kwanele: Lay on the bed

I did as I was told and laid on his bed.

The curtains closed and it was dark.

What is going on here? I wanted to laugh but I didn't want to seem like I'm some idiot. A song started playing and it sounded familiar

Me: J. Holiday, Bbed

Kwanele: I see we have the same

taste in music

Me: I guess so.

He stood next to me and started touching me.

Kwanele: Lay on your stomach

Me: Why?

Kwanele: Listen

I did as I was told and laid on my stomach. He touched my butt and laughed

Me: What?

Kwanele: Stop holding your butt in, relax.

I laughed too and then I relaxed. He seemed to have a playlist which was just soulful and sexual music. I closed my eyes as I felt his hands on my shoulders. He was giving me a

massage. It felt so good and I was getting wet by him just giving me a massage. He kissed my neck and kissed me all the way down to my back and down to my butt. He squeezed it and kissed my butt cheek.

Kwanele: I love this

He spanks me and I moan.

He continued making my body relax and feel good. He has rough hands yet they are so soft of my skin. He rubbed my clit all the way from the back. He was rubbing it and he inserted finger so deep I was moaning loudly.

Kwanele: I don't know how to love, but I'll learn, just for you. I don't know what to do but I'll do everything just to make you happy

I couldn't even respond to his words. I was too lost in my own world. A world that he has taken me too.

I'm wet

I felt his tongue on my vagina and he inserted it. He was taking me to muff town and I was shivering.

He ate me up till I reached orgasm, twice.

Kwanele: Turn around

I turned and faced him. He opened my legs and went down again

Me: Kwanele!!

Kwanele: That's my name babe

He made feel so good and I felt it

Me: Kwanele, I'm going to squirt

Kwanele: Let it all out babe

I did as I was told and this time, it

was such a mess.

Kwanele: Fuck

I stood up and took out the bedding.

He went to the bathroom and I followed him there.

Kwanele: Can't get enough of me?

Me: I just came to drop these in the basket.

Kwanele: Really?

He kissed my shoulder and held me tightly.

Kwanele: Is it too early to tell you that I love you?

Me: No, it's perfectly fine

Kwanele: I love you

Me: I love you too

Kwanele: Thank you, thank you for giving me this chance.

Me: Now, let's go and eat.

Kwanele: I'm full, I just ate you.

I was flushed, I didn't know what to say. I just sang along to SZA\_ Broken clocks with him humming and just holding me. It felt good to be in his arms. It felt like it was all just a dream but no, it's reality Nosipho and you love this man. I'm taking a leap of faith and getting into this relationship wholeheartedly and I hope I don't regret it in the long run.

Insert 16

I woke up and I wasn't able to move.

Oh my gosh!! Am I paralyzed?

Am I?

I wanna scream!

Okay scream

I screamed so loudly something moved next me. I fully opened my eyes and Kwanele was sitting up.

Oh my! I just wanted to hide. I didn't see him but he was holding me. Why does he sleep with his entire body covered by a blanket? Can he breath with his face all covered up to?

Kwanele: Why on earth are you screaming?

He was so chilled, I mean what if someone was trying to kill me?

Me: I couldn't move...

Kwanele: So? I was holding you so you

could have just removed my hand and then got out of bed

Me: I literally thought I was paralyzed. I couldn't move, I couldn't see your hand and your face. Plus I was still half asleep so I'm sorry for waking you up

Kwanele: You committed a huge crime, no one wakes me up. And why are you waking up anyways? It's still early

Me: I need the loo

He nodded and covered himself up. He seemed annoyed. Our first official morning of waking up together turned into such a stupid scene. I thought about while I was at the toilet seat and I laughed out loudly. Finished up



my business, washed my hands and brushed my teeth then went back to bed.

Kwanele: You took so long and what was making you laugh at the bathroom?

Me: Nothing, I was just thinking.

Kwanele: About me I hope I laughed at him and laid next to him. I held onto him and took in his scent. He has a great smell even when he wakes up in the morning. Everything about him seems perfect, I have to keep up.

Kwanele: Why did you brush your teeth? Now I'm the only one with morning breath

Me: You know, sometimes I feel like a dummy

Kwanele: Why?

Me: I can't respond to some things so all I do is just laugh. Some people get irritated by that and think I'm just a dummy

Kwanele: Well I love it and you're not a dummy so don't ever think you're one or say you're one.

I watched him as he walked with his calculated steps to the bathroom. He didn't even close the door, I wonder why he feels so comfortable around me. I should get used to it and be more comfortable too. The curtains automatically opened so it meant it's

Sam. I made the bed and went to the closet to pick out clothes I'll wear today.

Kwanele: Let's take a shower

Me: Together?

Kwanele: We are together now aren't we?

Me: Uhm okay

Kwanele: Don't worry, it will be just an innocent shower.

Indeed it was an innocent shower with just a few kisses here and there. We finished up and got dressed then I went downstairs to make breakfast while he went to Menzi at the porch. I got to the kitchen and Buhle was there making breakfast.

Buhle: Good Morning

Me: Morning

Buhle: I heard you're the chef around here, I'm sorry for invading your kitchen space.

Me: No problem. It will be great to have someone serving me for a change I took my phone and made a WhatsApp group for the girls.

"Finally, someone remembered to create this group." - Simi texted

We've always been saying we'll do it but we keep on forgetting. Maybe it's because we're together most times.

"Ntombi where are you? We've been calling but no answer." - Funeka

"She's not with me. I wonder where is

she. Anyways, I woke up and bumped into Buhle in the kitchen cooking breakfast. I'm with her rn"- I texted. Texts came flooding in, even Ntombi texted yet she didn't tell us where she was.

"Has she showered? How beautiful is she even without a shower?"- Ntombi I actually took a look at her, she was still in her pyjamas and I figured maybe she hasn't took a bath yet. She is so beautiful, clear light skin with a dark patch on her neck. She's a bit tall and thick. She looks like she's just came out of a magazine. I texted the girls and honestly we're so envious of her. "Ask her what she uses on her face?"-

Khetho

Me: What do you use on your face?

Buhle: Pardon, I didn't hear you

Me: Your face, It's flawless. What do you use on it?

Buhle: Oh, I use honey. Just put it on your face let it stay for about 15mins. Wash it off and put face lotion. That's it.

She dished up for us and I went to call Kwanele and Menzi.

Me: Breakfast is ready, Sweet Buhle cooked.

Kwanele: Why are you calling her sweet Buhle?

Me: Just

Menzi: They hate her, all of them.

Including Thando

Me: We don't hate her at all, she's just different. And I guess that's why you love her.

Menzi: It's not love yet, it's still just a like.

I shook my head and we went to the dinning area. She went all out and set it on the dinning table. I thanked her, we like just eating at the kitchen counter. Its less of a hassle but she made an effort so we should appreciate. I ate while Kwanele just sipped on his yogasip. He enjoys it more than yoghurt. Its funny and weird how he likes junk food, I've never really met a guy who likes junk food, he has a

sweet tooth.

Me: Let's eat

Kwanele: Are there pancakes?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: I want to eat pancakes only

Me: Okay babe

Menzi: Babe? Huh, I see we took it to the next level.

Kwanele: Yes, she's my girl now so respect her

Menzi: Yes sir. I'm happy for you both.

Buhle: Congratulations, I actually thought you have been together for a while now. You make a good couple

Me: Thanks

We had breakfast in silence, little conversations here and there and my



phone getting so many notifications I had to put it on silent. I knew it was these girls, creating this group was a mess.

Me: Okay! I'm going home

Kwanele: What? No why?

Me: Because I have to see my girls

Kwanele: Come back tonight

Me: Okay fine I'll come back.

Kwanele: Come here.

I went to him and hugged him. He pulled me back and started kissing me. We had a little conversation in between the kisses. It was a romantic scene which is something I never imagined Kwanele doing. I feel like he has this certain side to him that is caring and a

bit romantic.

Kwanele: I don't want you to go

Me: I have to go and you have to go to work

Kwanele: Come with my upstairs while I get dressed for work then we'll go together, you'll be dropped off.

Me: Fine

Menzi: He's clingy already. Hurry up, don't do something I wouldn't do.

We went upstairs and he changed while I helped him out. We first had to go through an argument about me helping him.

Me: You said I should accept you as you are. Now you should accept that I'll always be here to help you even if you

don't ask me to but I'll help when I want to. Now, let me fix your tie

Kwanele: Fine

He sat down and drank his whisky while I tied his tie. I sat on him with my legs around his waist while I put it on him.

Kwanele: You're sitting in a very dangerous position my lady

Me: Am I?

Kwanele: Yes you are.

We kissed and just when the kiss got intense and heated. I pulled away and stood up

Kwanele: What are you doing?

He sounded annoyed and I laughed at him and told him let's go.

Me: Where are your keys? I'm driving

Kwanele: I do have a driver that I pay very well.

Me: Just a few hours off will make him happy. I am driving you to work Mr Zondi

He didn't argue like I thought he would and I drove off to his office, he put his address on the GPS and then it clicked, I don't even know what he does.

Me: What do you do?

Kwanele: It's like you read my mind, I was still thinking about how you don't know what I do. I'm CEO of my fathers Marketing company.

Me: And Menzi?

Kwanele: We're both CEO's, we run all our fathers companies

Me: You don't have your own?

Kwanele: The restaurants are mine and Menzi has hotels, we own 50% of each others companies. We do everything together business wise

Me: That's impressive

Kwanele: Thank you. I'll call my driver to pick me up. Keep the car

He kissed me goodbye and a bodyguard was already waiting for him. I waited for them to enter the building and then I drove off to my apartment.

The girls were there besides Ntombi, she went to attend a session at a practice that she's been doing her

practicals at. She's been pretty busy these days with her graduation coming up in a few months she has a lot to do. Simi studies part time and she has no job now apparently she says she doesn't need a job to survive. She's looking for something that will keep her excited at all times and a job isn't something that will keep her excited at all times.

Me: So what's going on in your lives ladies?

Khetho: Simi went on a date with Lwazi last night. We've been waiting for you so she can tell us about it.

Me: I'm here now, talk and let it all out.

Simi: Well, the date was great. Better than I even expected it to be.

She went on and explained how she appreciated how Lwazi didn't make her feel uncomfortable nor make her feel like she's too much of a snob. In a way she says on all the dates she's been to, most times the guys just wanna talk more about her riches and her parents. Apparently she comes from a well known family so the guys she's been with are more interested in her family more than her and what she has more than what she is.

Simi: He even paid the bill without even asking if I will pay or anything. He took care of everything and he sort

of enjoyed my crazy character. It was something different

Funeka: So there was that spark?

Simi: Not yet, I don't fall in love easily nor do I get to have feelings for someone that easily. If I have feelings for a certain guy then you should know that he really meant a lot and made a huge impression on me. So far, Lwazi has just that little impression

Me: Second date?

Simi: Yes, next week. He's out of town till Friday so I'll see him Friday evening.

Khetho: I'm happy there's a second date. And wena skat? What happened



with you and Kwarns?

Me: You're really going to call him Kwarns?

Simi: Only when he isn't around.

Me: Well, it's official, him and I are a couple now. No sex, if that's what you wanted to know. It was just amazing hey..

I told them about the things that took place till this morning with finding Buhle in the kitchen. We were basically just catching up and it was a good moment, we were sober that's even better. We were slowly turning into alcoholics.

Funeka: And wena Khetho? What's up?

Menzi was here last night and they

argued as always

Khetho: He got me a job, I'm starting next week Monday.

Simi: That's great then but why did you argue about it?

Khetho: I'm grateful for the job but I just hate that he got me a job. Its something I wanted to do myself but I wasn't getting it. I need the job so I'll take it but I hate that he made it happen.

She went on and explained how she thinks Menzi doesn't love her but only just feels sorry for her. How he is just playing hero, having a soft spot for her just because of what she's been through now helping her makes it

seem to him that he is protecting her and loves her yet he just feels sorry for her

Khetho: He can't seem to see the difference between love and feeling sorry for me. He loves Buhle and he should stick to that.

Funeka: Woah, woah, so he told you how he felt?

Khetho: No but he tried kissing me again and I said no. Then its what I concluded, why would he still want to be kissing me and doing things for me if he didn't feel some sort of way. Menzi and I wouldnt work out.

Me: Why?

Khetho: He feels sorry for me. He's

more of a man who wants to come and save me, fix me and protect me. That will only lead to him wanting to control me and I will be dependent on him. I know maybe he is trying to help but there are things I want to do on my own. I want to be my own woman.

She went further and explained how she would sometimes feel trapped in her relationship with Khethelo because she was depending on him. She doesn't want to be in something where she feels inferior and doesn't have something in her name and something of her own.

What she said to me was something that made me think deep. What do I

have of my own and in my own name? I have a job but what happens to it when things don't work out between me and Kwanele? I know he might fire me or I might quit because I don't want to be around him and then what happens to me? I'm back to square one. I need to do something, something concrete that I'll fall back into. I want to do something but I don't know what it is but I definitely know it has nothing to do with studying. I texted with my mom as she was just checking up on me. They should come back already, I miss my parents so much now. We watched movies and Ntombi came back looking all happy and smiling

Me: And then?

Ntombi: What?

Simi: You're busy blushing

Ntombi: Oh I just got a call from someone who made me laugh, not blush.

So I was just thinking. And it's not a boyfriend or anything. Its just a friend

Khetho: For a therapist, I'm

disappointed. You should know over explaining something, especially when

you're not even asked just gives you

away, Its you just telling us what

actually happened yet you're in denial

that it actually happened

Me: Okay I don't understand but it

makes sense in a way

Simi: It's a therapist to therapist

thing hey, you won't understand  
Funeka: Khetho isn't even a therapist  
She shrugged and we laughed and  
continued watching movies while  
talking. We weren't really paying much  
attention to the movie. Time went by  
so fast and it was 7pm and I got a  
call from Kwanele.

Kwanele: Where are you?

Me: Not even a hello?

Kwanele: You said you'd come back

Me: I'm coming

He hung up and I went to shower. I  
had forgotten about going back to his  
place. Simi packed me an overnight bag  
and they accompanied me to the  
garage.

Funeka: He gave you his car?

Me: Yes

Funeka: That's big, that man doesn't just give off his car.

I giggled, I didn't know how to answer that so I chose to just laugh at her. I said my goodbyes to them and drove off. One the way I saw Menzi's car heading to our apartment. Maybe Buhle has left now he's going to check on Khetho. He's still juggling this nonsense of his. I sometimes feel sorry for him, he seems lost. But everything will work out for themselves, they do say everything happens for a reason right? So there's a reason why this is happening to him and something big



will unfold in his life. I feel so smart for saying something so smart. You're smart Nosi. I laughed at myself and parked. Someone opened the door for me and it was Thando

Thando: You took so long, I've been waiting here since he called you

Me: Hi, what's going on?

Thando: Nothing, we just missed you and we're hungry.

She held my hand as I went inside the house. Kwanele was chilling with Kwenzo, I greeted and kissed his cheek.

Me: Missed me?

Kwenzo: Yes we did

Kwanele: She's not talking to you. I did

miss you babe

Kwenzo: Please cook something very delicious

Me: I aim to please

Thando: I'm excited.

They followed me to the kitchen and I started cooking with them talking non stop and arguing here and there. I now just understand Thando, it's like she's a man stuck in a womans body. She's beautiful and has a very unique character. She gets along really well with her brothers yet she and Kwanele argue more. He did say she is snobbish and those traits keep on showing bits by bits yet she isn't bad at all. I sat there as I just analysed them and

their relationship. It's a beautiful thing, I sometimes wish I had siblings. I wonder how we would've been. Anyways, I had a great upbringing and I have nothing to complain about. It would be nice if I'd have a sister to call and talk long hours with but I do have my friends for that and I appreciate it. I'm content and happy with how my life seems to be turning out. I'm looking forward to having many great things happening in my life. But it is said, there's always a storm before light. There are things I'll have to go through which I am so not looking

forward to. It is all a part of life and a part of growing up.

Insert 17

Funeka: Okay, wait noo, go change.

It's not you

Buhle: Plus it doesn't suit your skin, this isn't the colour for you

Thando: I'm tired.

I don't even know why she came because she hasn't been enjoying this at all but Ntombi wanted her to come so she did. It's the tenth dress that Ntombi has tried on and none of us seem to agree on anything. She's more confused and fussy more than all of us combined. Who knew choosing a dress

for graduation could be this hard? I mean surely its worse when you have to choose a wedding dress.

Me: I need coffee.

Good thing they offerred coffee at this store and I made myself some and sat down. After 30mins we were settled on three dresses which she had to choose from.

Thando: To make things easy and for me to get out of here, let's get all three and leave. You'll decide at home which one you wanna wear

Ntombi: You're crazy, I cannot afford all these

Thando: I'll pay. Let's just go please, hey lady, we taking these three.

Ntombi: But Thando

Me: Let's do as she says. Let's go  
I was exhausted, I needed some rest  
and I needed food. We've been shopping  
all day long and it is tiring because she  
doesn't know what she wants. Thando  
paid for the dresses and we drove to  
the apartment only to find it already  
invaded by monkeys which are Vusi,  
Kwanele, Kwenzo, Ntethe, Lwazi and  
Menzi. I sat next to Kwanele and laid  
my head on his shoulder.

Kwanele: You seem tired

Me: You have no idea

Kwanele: You won't go to work  
tomorrow so you can rest

Me: No ways, I'm going to work  
tomorrow.

Speaking of work, it's been a month

since I stopped working for Kwanele as his personal chef but now I'm working at his restaurant as a chef there. The Head Chef has been teaching me a lot more about being an actual chef and I've been learning so much more about food. To say Kwanele was happy about my decision of doing something more than being his chef would be an understatement, he was so excited it was like he is the one who will be working. I started work immediately the next day. He went to the restaurant that entire week because I was there and he wanted to check up on me.

Kwanele: I missed you

Me: I missed you too. I'll leave with

you

Our relationship has been a good working progress. It has been a wonderful learning experience so far as I have been teaching myself more about his life style and how he goes about doing things on a daily basis. It has been more about knowing each other at a personal level more than just being friends. The romance has been there and a little bit of intimacy here and there and it is not something to complain about because we enjoy each others company so much and the level of personalities blending first before we take the relationship further has been such a breeze. I truly appreciate and love how things



turned out between the two of us, it's almost two months now and it is amazing.

Ntethe: We should go out after Ntombi's graduation, have a mini celebration somewhere.

Ntombi: Uhm, can we do it on the weekend? I have to go home with the parents that day.

Me: How about we have lunch, then you leave with the parents and then Saturday we do something big then?

Ntombi: That's a good idea

Thando: Graduation ceremony is on a tuesday right?

Simi: Yes

Thando: I have to fly to Italy

Tuesday afternoon so I'll leave after

lunch

Khetho: You have to be back by Saturday

She nodded and we continued talking about the preparations for the day. The graduation is next week and we still have a little more time to prepare.

Me: Let's order something to eat please, I'm starving so much

Khetho: You're not alone

Buhle: I'll order

Buhle, she's been around and it seems as if she'll be around for a while. I think its safe to say Menzi has made up his mind and has settled with Buhle. Their relationship is beautiful but weird, its a mix of two completely different people and I sometimes think

too much of it since I know where it really started and I always add a third party to it which is Khetho who seems pretty content with her life and she is a good friend to both Menzi and Buhle. She does tell us nothing has ever happened between them since they kissed about a month ago and that was it. She told us Menzi wanted a "goodbye" kiss in some sort of way it was a goodbye of what they had and a start of a clean friendship. I still do see her looking at Menzi a bit too much, like a stare and I do see Menzi staring at her yet they do nothing about it. They are respecting Buhle and she doesn't see anything between them, she doesn't have any attitude

against Khetho and they are quite close. Someone who hasn't established a little friendship with Buhle is Funeka, they still argue here and there and Funeka says she doesn't think she is the one for her brother. We tried to justify that maybe she isn't and they'll still just break up and he will find the one but she spoke as if she knew what Buhle and Menzi have is a lifetime commitment. We didn't comment any further because she is her brother and she knows more than we do.

Once the food came, we dished up and I ate. Kwanele didn't want any food because he was having beers. I've noticed that he does have a lot of appetite changes, he has times where

he eats alot and times where he doesn't want food at all. After eating we chilled outside and had our own conversations while we played music.

Vusi: Ntethe, have you booked the flights?

Ntethe: Yes

Funeka: What flights?

Menzi: We're leaving tonight, we'll be back on Tuesday.

Me: All of you?

Menzi: Yes, including Kwanele.

Me: Oh

He held my hand and squeezed it.

That's an apology. Kwanele, he finds it hard to apologize even when we have our stupid arguments and he is wrong. He never really says he is sorry,

verbally. He apologizes by squeezing my hand or just making me cum. I don't know whether it is pride or he's just not used to apologizing so I decided not to apologize too.

Kwanele: Let's go home, I want to be alone with you

Me: Let me grab the keys

I took the keys and drove his car, we'll it has become my car. My Kia has been parked in my garage for a while now. I've been driving his car to and from work and wherever I want to go. We got home, yes it's more of my home now.

Me: Do you need anything?

Kwanele: I need you

I giggled and just walked to the

kitchen and got some water. He went upstairs and I took off my shoes and walked around. I don't even know what am I doing. I went upstairs and I found him walking around naked.

Me: And why are naked?

Kwanele: You should be joining me

Me: No thank you

Kwanele: Take off your clothes Nosipho Bilose, thats an order

I did as he said and I laid on the bed.

I know the drill. In a way, our sexual encounters are interesting. I laid on the bed on my stomach and he closed the curtains. He has this thing of being in the dark and playing music, he has a beautiful sexual playlist.

Me: What's taking you so long?

Kwanele: Patience my lady. You always say patience is a virtue so practice what you preach.

He touched me all over, he does this everything before he does anything.

Kwanele: Turn around.

I laid on my back and he touched my boobs and he stated kissing them and sucking them. He squeezed them and kissed my neck. I was moaning a little and he's hand travelled down to my virgina and started playing with my clit.

Kwanele: I love you

Me: I love you too

He hardly says he loves me. Maybe he'll say it once a week but its not an everyday thing.



He kissed me and held me closely. He rubbed his manhood on my virgina. It is the first time it makes physical contact with my virgina. The music was still on playing Trey songs\_ Inside. I was enjoying it. He grinded on me "My baby dear, this feeling here Can't be described, but I'mma try Nails in my back, grabbing your ass Grinding slow hearts beating fast" The music played as he inserted his manhood in me and I shifted.

Kwanele: Stay still

He's shaft was big, he inserted it in slowly, it was like my virginal walls were tearing.

I moaned and he started thrusting.

Deeper

Faster

Deeper

Faster

I called out his name as I was losing my senses. He was holding me tightly with my legs around him pulling him closely and scratching his back.

He was groaning and holding me tightly. Kissing my neck and doing as he pleases with me.

"I'm going to cum Kwanele" I screamed as I let it all go.

That didn't stop him

Kwanele: Turn around

I did as I was told and he thrust from behind. I was holding onto the sheets.

Kwanele: Look at me

I turned my head and looked into his eyes

"Sweat dripping off your body onto mine

Ain't nothing better than when I'm inside

She got her legs on my shoulders

Looking in my eyes

Not the bed or the sofa

Getting it in outside

Knew that you were scared

You ain't even want to try

But girl it's no surprise

Feels so good I'm bout to cry

While I'm inside"

The music played as we both climaxed.

My legs were shivering and he was

breathing hard on my neck as I laid on

my back looking into his eyes. I know he can't see me but he can feel my eyes on him and the intensity. He grabs my ass up so close while he inserted his manhood in again. I was shivering, losing control and so was he. We were in cloud nine, our own world. Pouring each others feelings and giving each other the best experiences and sharing our love through our bodies.

"Deep inside your love (Deep deep)  
Deep deep deep up in deep inside  
Deep inside your love  
Deep inside your love"

The song said it all, he was deep inside my love. Our love was colliding and we were consummating our love and taking our relationship to a next level, a level

of divine intimacy.

We both reached climax again and he laid next to me and I laid my head on his chest.

Kwanele: Thank you

I nodded, I had no words at all. All I wanted to do was be cuddled up in his arms. That's where I felt like I belonged, that's where I needed to be.

Kwanele: Let's take a shower, I need to go in an hour

Me: Can't you stay and leave tomorrow?

Kwanele: Babe, I have to leave. I'll come back, I really need to be there.

Me: I understand you have to work.

Kwanele: Don't be sad, I'll be back before you know it. Now come, stop

sulking

I laughed at him and we went to the bathroom holding hands. He has made me feel more love for him and I have to say, I'm falling deeply in love with him and I hope I'm not alone in this.

Insert 18

After our mind blowing and memorable first moment of intense intimacy. He had to leave. He gave me morning after pills and I took two. It had totally slipped my mind, while I was driving him to the airport I suggested we use condoms and he totally disagreed with my suggestion. So I will

stick to morning afters. I spent the night at my apartment just sleeping and thinking about him. I even dreamt about what happened all over again. I had an early morning since the head chef wasn't coming in today so I had to be there early.

Khetho: Lift please, I don't want to drive that car.

Me: He is just helping

Apparently there was an argument after Kwanele and I left, Menzi gave one of his cars to Khetho so she will be able to drive herself to and from work.

They fought so much, apparently Buhle just sat there and didn't even say anything. She wasn't angry nor was she jealous. I just feel like she

knows about Menzi having feelings for Khetho or maybe she just didn't say anything as they always argue and we are just all friends so there's nothing much to him giving Khetho a car. I feel like it's obvious now or is it because I know everything.

We left and I dropped her off at the mall and headed off to work. I greeted my colleagues and went to start. It is always busy here and it is draining, I don't get time to be my lazy self. I had to manage everything especially the meals.

Me: Please make sure we are all in our rightful positions

Important people come in and out of this restaurant and we have to be



presentable at all times to keep up with The Zondi's reputation. The day continued and we were busy all day long. I was exhausted and didn't even get to go to lunch.

Me: Please go to table 7, I don't see any waiter there

I went back to the kitchen, juggling the kitchen and the tables was just a headache. I tasted the dishes the junior chefs made and approved of some and some weren't as they were supposed to be.

Waiter: Mam, you're personally called to assist table 7.

Me: Argh why?

Waiter: It's the boss's mother

Me: What? Shit okay

I was nervous, what was she doing here and why did she ask for me? Does she even know me?

Okay, I'm sweating.

I cleaned my hands and went over to her table.

Me: Good day Mrs Zondi

MaZondi: Hi young lady, I asked to see the head chef, where is he?

Me: I'm holding in for him today. He is on leave

Her: Oh he knows my meal. It's fine, uhm just bring me water and lemon.

Me: Yes mam

I got her water with lemon and served her.

Me: Will that be it Mam?

MaZondi: Why do you look so familiar?

What is your name?

Me: Nosipho Bilose

MaZondi: Oh no I don't know you. I might be thinking of someone else  
I nodded and left her there. My heart was beating fast. Thank God she doesn't know me, I feel like it is too early for that. The day went by as I was just busy and hungry. I cooked food to take home and packed it. I was going to stay over at Kwanele's place, I miss him so being in his house will make me feel close to him. I drove off to my place first and the girls weren't there. I took clothes for work tomorrow and drove off to checkers and bought myself some goodies. I drove to his house and threw myself on

the couch. I went upstairs and took a shower and went back downstairs when I was done. I only had a towel on and sat down watching tv. I kept on hearing footsteps but I didn't pay attention. Probably the security guards outside. I warmed up my food and sat down eating. I kept on hearing strange sounds and I kept ignoring them until I heard the door open forcefully. I stood up and tried calling Menzi but it went to voicemail. I kept trying to make calls but none were going through

Me: Shit! I have no cell reception.

I ran upstairs and looked for a a gun or something to protect myself with but I couldnt find anything. I went

room by room and found a baseball bat and I took it and went downstairs.

Me: Who is there? If you don't show yourself I will call the police

I heard chuckles and I was irritated.

Thugs just have some nerve and no conscious at all. When I got to the lounge three men wearing black, bulking and tall were standing there looking at me

Guy1: He has a beautiful lady here

Guy2: We taking her.

Guy3: That wasn't part of the plan, lady give us what we need and we will leave

Me: What do you want?

Guy2: Just a few documents that belong to Kwanele and Menzi Zondi.

That's all we need, show us to his office

Me: I cannot do that

Guy1: Yes you can and you will do it  
He took out a gun and I looked at him.  
Dear God, what is going on here?

Me: I will go to his office, follow me.  
I walked down the passage feeling very scared. I tried opening the door and it was closed. Shit! What am I going to do now?

Guy1: It's locked, where's the key?

Me: I don't know

Guy2: You're his girlfriend?

Me: Yes

Guy3: Does he love you?

Me: I'd like to think so

Guy2: We'll really know if he really loves

you or not. We're taking you.

Me: Am I being kidnapped?

Guy1: You can call it whatever you want to. Dare scream or cause a scene we will kill you without any hesitation, now move

Me: Let me get dressed first, what will people think if I'm escorted by shady men in towel?

Guy1: Smart, now change

They followed me and stood there

Me: You will watch me change?

Guy2: Yes

I wore Kwanele's black tracksuit and my sneakers. I said a little prayer and left with these guys.

Guy2: Be normal

I nodded as they walked with me, I

looked around as we walked down the drive way. There were bodies laying dead there, all the security guards were dead. Poor innocent men were dead and I, the innocent girlfriend is being kidnapped because of Kwanele and Menzi for what? I don't know and I would like to know. They put in a van and tied up my legs and hands.

Me: You don't need to do that, I won't scream

Guy3: I'm not taking any chances  
They put a sock in my mouth and covered it with ducttape.

It then kicked in, I've been kidnapped. What amazes me and shocks me is that I haven't cried, I haven't done anything dramatic and I have



accepted the situation I am in. I don't know why am I being kidnapped and what those men have themselves involved in which is now getting me involved and I don't know where my fate lies. Maybe I will not make it out alive.

#Kwanele

Me: Ntethe, keep me posted. I don't want anything going wrong. I don't want any loose ends, this is a big deal.

Ntethe: I'll get on it. I've sent a few men to Thailand, we need them there.

Me: Good, Menzi, keep your head in the game

Menzi: I would keep my head in the game if you would shut up.

Kwanele: Fuck you.

We were all stressed and arguing about it wouldn't help anything. I sat down as I wrote a few documents. And listening to the agents keeping me posted on my audio systems. We were in Durban but at our safe houses underground. Meeting at the airport a few days ago when Nosi dropped me off was just a staged thing so that the ladies will really think we are out of town. Working while seeing them and being at home would be a risk and a distraction, I wouldn't even be able to work with Nosipho around me. Just thinking about her gives me goosebumps, something I am not used to and haven't felt until I met her. She is making me happy and making me

feel foreign feelings. Thinking about her took me back to the moment we had a few days back, it feels like it just happened today. What we had wasn't just sex, it was love making. Powerful passionate love making which I've never had before. Feelings were poured into each other and that was a confirmation of our love. She seemed clingy afterwards but I understood, I also wanted to be wrapped around her all day and night yet I had work to do.

Vusi: You have missed calls from Nosi, she called two days ago and then she never called again

Me: I guess she understands that we're away on work and she hasn't called. Anything else?

Vusi: Your mother has been calling non stop

Me: Call her

He made the call and connected it to my audio system.

Me: MaZondi

Ma: WeKwanele mfana wam( Kwanele my boy) why didn't you tell me she was this beautiful?

Me: Who?

Ma: Nosipho, I went to see her

Me: Mom! You'll freak her out

Ma: Don't worry, I didn't say anything. I went to the restaurant. I needed to see the girl my daughters have been talking about and my sons girlfriend

Me: Thank God you didnt say anything. I know how you are MaZondi.

Ma: Your father will be proud of you.

Thank you my boy

Me: It's relationship not a marriage

Ma, we are not there yet

Ma: Whatever, goodbye.

She hung up and I continued working.

We had been working so much, it can be very tired but our type of work is time demanding and needs you to be focused and attentive at all times.

Lwazi: Funeka wants to speak to you, the girls are all on speaker

Me: Funeka

Simi: Kwanele, where is Nosipho! It's been two days! She's no where to be found.

My heart stopped for a moment and digested what they were saying. She is

missing!

Me: Don't worry, I have her locked in my hotel room. I couldn't leave without her

They all said romantic goofy things and I told them she was fine and they shouldn't worry. I ended the call and stood up, just pacing around my station

Menzi: And then? Why did you lie?

Me: I don't want them to worry, try calling her cellphone. Put me on a call with mom

Vusi: Sure

My mom had said she went to see her, maybe she is just in my house there and she wants to be alone. She would've told her friends if it was so

Ma: You miss me already son?

Me: Mom, when did you go see Nosi?

Ma: About two days ago, why?

Me: Nothing, bye.

I ended the call and it kicked in. She's really missing. I made calls to my security guards and no calls were being answered. My workers were on leave and no one could be in the house.

Me: Call Simi

I was frustrated but I didn't want to jump into conclusions yet but right now, I know she is missing. I told Simi to go to my house and see what is going on and not to mention anything to the girls. She knows a bit about my other life so if things aren't in order, she will know how to behave and what to do. After a few minutes she called me, she

sounded terrified and she was crying

Me: Speak!

Simi: There are dead bodies everywhere. She... She's not here

Me: We're coming now.

Menzi: Fuck! Let's go

Ntethe: We have a job to finish too,

Vusi and I will remain behind. The

shipment is about to arrive, we need to be here.

At times like these, I hate being blind more than I do on a normal day. Such things need me to depend on someone because I cannot go out there and go searching for Nosipho, I cannot see. I am angry, I am being driven to wherever I need to go and things aren't going in my pace.



Me: Drive faster!!

Lwazi: You do know we're far away. We still have another hour on the road

I kept thinking about Nosipho

wondering if she was safe or not and who had taken her and why! She

hasn't been seen yet, nor has she made any tabloid letting people know she is

my girlfriend so that wouldn't put her in danger. No one knows about her,

most definitely my enemies. Something must've happened

Menzi: I've organized security for the ladies, they won't see them though so they won't know anything

Me: Good, thanks

Menzi: That's a first

He's right, we always argue when we

are in danger, heading up something or on a mission. What we specialize in is rare in South Africa and lots of people in high places wish to bring us down and join our field but it has been impossible thus far. We got to my house and I stepped out immediately, the smell on the drive way wasn't good at all. The smell of rotten dead bodies

Vusi: I'll call some guys to fix this

Me: There's no female body?

Menzi: No, don't worry she's not dead.

Simi: Menzi you have to see this

She's still here. I want to see

whatever it is too but I cannot, this is bullshit.

I could only hear voices and she was speaking to some guys who's voices

sounded familiar. She told them she's my girlfriend, bad move. It was the CCTV footage that they were watching. I was still trying to pinpoint the voices.

Me: The Mavundla's

Menzi: Yes its them. She doesnt seem scared

Me: She might be a snob at times but, my woman is not a coward. Get the guys ready, we need to go.

These boys were pissing me off, they were messing with the wrong man in a wrong way. They could've attacked me in another way but taking my woman? Now thats out of boundaries and that is signing your death wish

Insert 19

The drive to wherever they were taking me was very long I ended up falling asleep. I woke up when they lifted me up and put a blind fold over my eyes. Perhaps it was for me not to see where they took me. He took off the blind fold and duck tape.

Me: finally

Guy1: I didn't say you should talk.  
I nodded and tried sitting up.

Guy1: You've been obeying every thing we say, so I trust you won't be any trouble. I'll untie you so you can sleep. I'll bring you food soon.

Me: Thank you

Guy1: We don't want anything from you

so don't be scared, we won't harm you.

Me: So I'll be an exchange, if Kwanele gives you what you want I get to go home?

Guy1: Yes, you're pretty smart. And beautiful

Me: Thank you.

He left and came back after a while, he was scratching his head.

Guy1: Okay, we don't have food already prepared here and we can't cook. We are also very far to order something

Me: I'm not hungry, I hate before you kidnapped me.

He nodded and locked the door. I tried sleeping but I couldn't. Atleast they will not harm me, maybe just yet.

It had been two days, two days

sitting with these men whom only one of them is nice. He said his name is Ben, he brings me food and books. I asked him why he brought me book, he said girls love books. I laughed at him and explained how I hate books

Ben: You're a rare kind. I don't blame you, I hated school to. I dropped out when I failed grade 11

Me: I failed grade 11 too, I repeated it. Worst year of my life

Ben: I couldn't go through that at all. We spoke alot and he was a nice guy.

Too nice for what he is doing now

Me: Help me escape

Ben: I like you but I can't do that. My brothers need this deal, we all do. Its just sad a beautiful girl like you has to

be caught up in this mess.

Me: What if your brothers kill me?

Ben: They will never do that. They are good men, you will just get us this deal and that's it.

Me: I hope you're telling the truth

Ben: I wouldn't lie to you. And how is it that a beautiful lady like you is dating a blind man?

Me: A blind man doesn't deserve a beautiful lady?

Ben: That's not what I mean but he can't even see you

Me: And that's what's special about it. He loves beyond what the eye can see. He genuinely loves me without even seeing how I look. He loves me for who I am. Looks do not matter

Ben: They do, they really do matter.

I'd never date an ugly girl

Me: Why not? You're ugly too

Ben: What?

I laughed at him and he smiled

Ben: You're bad at jokes.

Me: You're arrogant. Tell me, what deal is it that you want?

Ben: You don't know what your man deals with?

Me: No

Ben: You'll ask him once he finds you.

Its not my place to tell you.

I just sat there wondering what is it that they want. I'm sitting here

being captured for something I don't

even know. I don't even know when will

he find me. Is he even looking for me?



Its been two days, maybe he has just moved on and doesn't care that much about me. Maybe these brothers will let me go soon.

#Kwanele

I felt so angry, what I feel is beyond anger and they have messed with the wrong person.

Me: Have you found their location?

Vusi: No, I'm still working on it.

To say I was getting frustrated would be an understatement. I am very frustrated and I need to have Nosipho right next to me.

Menzi: They were last spotted  
kwaNongoma

Me: That's where their fathers household is. Get the cars ready

Lwazi: We not sure they took her there, it would be pretty obvious

Me: They want to be found. They want in on the deal

Menzi: Are you sure? How do they know about it?

Vusi: They've wanted to make partner for a long time now, they have what we want and we have what they want. This is no bloodshed war.

Me: You're right. Menzi, draw up a contract

Menzi: You must be crazy, Gagashe will kill us

Me: Rather I die than have Nosi die for my wrongs.

Menzi: You're whipped.

Me: I know.

They laughed at me and I had some whiskey.

Lwazi: Listen to this Kwanele

Me: What is it?

Lwazi: A voice message from Phumla Mavundla.

It played and it was Nosi laughing with another man, they were speaking about relationships and challenges in life. They seemed to be getting along really well. They started laughing and then there were moaning sounds

Me: Switch this shit off!!

Lwazi: Your word sir. This voice sounds familiar

Me: It's Ben, Benathi Mavundla.

Menzi: Don't overthink this, Nosi would never do such a thing. She loves you

Me: Why not? I mean I'm just a blind man and he is a proper normal guy.

Menzi: Stop being insecure. Let's go

Me: Give me my gun Menzi

Menzi: Kwanele, you don't need it. You only use it in emergencies.

Me: And this is an emergency, now do as I say.

Menzi: I'm not doing that shit.

Menzi and I argue alot, he likes protecting me and fighting my battles just like I like protecting him and fighting his battles. We're both stubborn and we think less and act more.

Menzi: You'll scarce Nosi off, we don't want that. You just got her and I'm sure you don't want to loose her.

Me: I don't

Menzi: Good, now focus. As Vusi said, this is no bloodshed war. Let's go, the cars are ready.

I chose to listen to my brother and let him lead me. He wouldn't lead me astray. We went to the cars and were driven to Nongoma. We arrived after a few hours of driving and I waited for Menzi to follow me. I have to walk behind him so I could be able to walk on my own.

Vusi: These idiots are here. Let's go in, no weapons.

They lead the way and we went in.

Voice: You may sit

We sat down and I was getting angry again.

Me: Mavundla

Phumla: Zondi omkhulu

Me: I believe you have what belongs to me

Phumla: I believe so too.

Me: Where is Benathi? I'm not hearing his voice

Phumla: He is with your girl, if she still is.

Me: You do know you're playing on the wrong territory. Do you wish to bury your brother like you buried your father?

I heard some shuffling, he wanted to attack me.

Me: I touched a nerve right?

Phumla: This is not what we're here for

My father killed his father in broad daylight. They were there to witness it, his father had messed with my father for a very long time. They were enemies who were on war for many years until my father killed his father.  
Me: You're right, we're not here for that. Bring her

Phumla: You will only get her if you sign over 50% of your recent dealing. I know the shipment arrived yesterday and it hasn't been distributed.

Menzi: You did your research but you're crazy, you're not getting 50%. You're getting 15% and that's it

Phumla: 25%

Menzi: You little boy, you don't make demands

Me: 25% that's it. Give him the contract

Vusi: Kwanele, are you sure?

Me: Don't worry, I know what I'm doing.

Lwazi: Your call.

Phumla: Get Nosi and Ben

My anger just rose. This Benathi is messing with me and I will deal with him accordingly. She's here, I could feel and smell her presence. She was standing next to me. I reached for her hand she removed it.

I'm in shit.

#Nosi

I could hear them speaking, I heard his voice. He has come for me. I listened to them talking about deals



and he gave them what they want. Apparently these guys are the Mavundla's and they are enemies with the Zondi's. They are in one room because of me.

Ben: Thank God there are no weapons, your boyfriend is a crazy man.

Me: What do you mean?

Ben: Nothing.

Some guy came to call us and we were taken to the dinning room where they were all sitting. Kwanele stood up when I got in and I went to stand next to him. He held my hand but I removed mine. Seeing them standing there made me angry, I'm in this position because of them. Menzi wasn't even looking into my eyes. They are lucky

I'm alive and not harmed. They finished up their conversation and we left.

Me: I'll go with Vusi

Kwanele: Nosipho

I ignored him and went in the car with Vusi.

Me: Just because I chose to ride with you doesn't mean I'm not mad at you.

Drive

Vusi: Nosipho

Me: That's my name

He saw that I was pissed off, he sighed and drove off.

I woke up and I was in bed. When did we even get home? I went to the bathroom and took a shower then went downstairs. They were all seating

in the lounge watching tv. The volume was loud for my handsome man. I looked at him and smiled, I'm still angry at him so no smiling. I walked over to the tv and switched it off. They looked at me like little boys who were in trouble.

Me: Start talking

Menzi: Sisteri

Me: I'm sisteri now Menzi? Why was I kidnapped?

Kwanele: It's just people who wanted something from us.

Me: Are you involved in shady businesses? I know the deal has to do with something shady. If it wasn't I would've been dead by now

Vusi: They wouldn't have killed you.

Me: Because they are good men, what happens when some evil men kidnapp me and kill me? For something I don't know about!

Kwanele: There won't be a next time

Me: Take me home

Menzi: You won't tell the others, you'll say you left with us and you weren't missing.

Me: I will tell them everything

Kwanele: Then you're not leaving this house.

Me: You will force me or kill me?

The door opened and some tall dark guy walked in, he was scary and they stood up and looked down

Them: Gagashe omkhulu

What is this? And who is this guy?

Him: Start talking before I kill you all.  
I wonder what I've got myself into.  
But I won't leave until they tell me  
everything that is going on.

Insert 20

This man stared at me while I looked  
into his eyes too. Should I also look  
down too? My anger seems to be fading  
away due to the fear of this man. He  
looked at me and I finally obliged and  
looked down. Lwazi hit my arm and I  
looked at him

Lwazi: Greet

Me: Hello

The man just laughed and came close

to me.

Him: What's your name?

Me: Nosipho Bilose

Him: Sawbona Mandelu, mina nginguGagashe. Laba abafana bami, ngizala uMenzi noKwanele.( Hello Mandelu, I am Gagashe. These are my boys, my sons are Menzi and Kwanele.)

Damn.

This is Kwanele's father? Why doesn't he look old and stuff? He is too handsome to be his father. I looked down and laughed a little. They looked at me like I'm crazy. Argh, Nosipho, you truly just mess things up. What are you laughing at?

Me: I'm sorry, Sawbona Gagashe

omkhulu.

He shook my hand and told us to sit down. He had his eyes on me and it made me feel uncomfortable. He is indeed a scary man whom you are bound to just respect without him saying anything to you.

Gagashe: So no one is talking?

Vusi: Baba, singakuchazela (Dad, we can explain)

Gagashe: Ngihlezi lana njeh Vusimuzi ngilende incazelo (I'm sitting here waiting for an explanation) why is it that there was a contract drawn up giving the Mavundla's a share in the latest shipment?

Kwanele: We had to, they kidnapped Nosipho in exchange of the deal.

Gagashe: Nosipho huh? So she's worth those millions we will loose?

Kwanele: She's worth more than that Gagashe.

Gagashe: Come with me Nosipho

Me: What? Ummm.. ahh okay.

I looked at Menzi and he nodded in approval. I followed him as we walked to Menzi's office and he closed the door.

Gagashe: Who are you?

Me: I'm Nosipho Bilose

Gagashe: I know that already, you're not answering my question

Me: What does your question mean?

Gagashe: Who sent you?

Me: No one.

Gagshe: Who are you working for?



Me: Kwanele

Gagashe: Why did he risk millions in order to save you?

Me: I don't know

Was it proper for me to say I'm his girlfriend? Last time I said that, I ended up being kidnapped so I'm keeping that to myself. He looked at me while he did some paper work. Why am I here again? He stood up and I followed him back to the lounge. This man is weird. He gave me papers that came out of the printer and it was information about me. Did he just do some research on me?

Gagashe: So, who's girlfriend is this?

Kwanele: She's mine Gagashe

Gagashe: Awu Syabonga Ndodana(

Thank you my son). Sort this mess out, I don't know how you'll do it but you'll do it. I don't want the Mavundla's getting any cent of my money.

Otherwise you will face serious consequences. Ntethelelo, follow me.

Ntethe: Yeboh Baba( Yes father)

This man is hectic. When Ntethe was back I went back to the conversation that was left unfinished.

Me: So?

Kwanele: Let this go Nosipho

Me: I'm not going to do that. I need to know.

Kwanele: Let's go upstairs. We'll have this conversation alone

I swallowed hard, I was nervous. I know I won't be as brave and

commanding when I'm with him alone. He pulled his hand out and I held it and we went upstairs to his room. I took off my clothes and went to take a shower. I finished up and laid on the bed once I was dressed.

Kwanele: Explain this

He played a voice note and it was Ben and I laughing. A minute later it was moans and sex sounds.

Me: I have nothing to explain, yes we did laugh and have interesting conversations but we didn't have sex nor did he even touch me sexually or kiss. Nothing happened

Kwanele: I don't want cheats

Me: So you think I'm cheating on you? Stop being stupid. What would I be

doing here with you if it is Ben that I wanted? I would've stayed behind with him

Kwanele: Don't call me stupid

Me: I didnt say Kwanele you are stupid, I said stop being stupid. And you shouldn't accuse me of such nonsense. It shows how much you don't trust me. I won't be with a man who doesn't trust me

Kwanele: What do you mean?

Me: Take it however you want to.

Kwanele: You should learn how to speak properly with me. Not this nonsense of an attitude you have. I understand you're still angry with me but do not speak to me anyhow. I am your man and you should respect me like I

respect you. We're speaking like adults here, not arguing. Do you understand?

Me: Yes Sir

He laughed at me and took off his clothes. He laid down next to me and I laid on his chest.

Me: Talk

Kwanele: Why are you so persistent and stubborn?

Me: I want to know what I'm getting myself into.

Kwanele: I'm a legit businessman, that you know. The deal was about some business

Me: Kwanele, you're not good at telling lies. Some business? What business is that? If you won't be honest with me than why are we even doing this?

Kwanele: Fine! Get up and get dressed. I suggest you wear a tracksuit.

Me: Where are we going?

Kwanele: If you want to know then you'll stop asking me questions and follow my instructions. Now get dressed and let's go, I'm giving you two minutes.

He seemed very serious and he was still laying in bed. I quickly got dressed and he was still in bed

Me: Stop playing with me, you're still in bed

Kwanele: Go start the car, preferably a black car so take the garage keys too.

Me: Okay

I went downstairs and took the keys

and went to the garage. They have so many cars, it is so fascinating. I took a black Porsche and parked it on the driveway. I watched him as he walked to the car.

Me: Damn this man is handsome. He was wearing black chino pants, black slim fit polo neck, black shades and a black woollen hat. He came in and sat down.

Kwanele: Drive

Gosh he is so commanding right now and it is so sexy.

Me: Wait, I think I forgot something

Kwanele: What is it that you'll need

Nosipho...

He cut him off by kissing him and unbuckling his seatbelt.

I needed him.

I opened up his zip, and reached for it. All this while he was squeezing my boobs.

I inserted it and started riding. That intense pleasure kicked in. Moans and groans filled the atmosphere as I took him all in. He held my butt up and slanted.

Thrusting so fast, I was losing it. I couldn't hold it in. We both let it go at the same time and I kissed him and went back to my seat.

Kwanele: You should keep forgetting things all the time.

I laughed at him and drove off with him directing me. We reached our destination and he held my hand



Kwanele: You're making me weak, I can't believe I'm doing this. No woman has ever stepped into my cave.

Me: There's always a first time for everything.

Kwanele: You're the first and last. We walked to the door and it was a beautiful big house decorated in black and a bit of silver. Everything in here looked so expensive and clean. I was afraid to even touch. I saw a beautiful vase which I couldn't resist.

I touched it and it fell.

Kwanele: It took a while, I knew you'd drop something.

Me: I guess I had to mark my territory.

Kwanele: Follow me

When he walks in front of me, I can't help but try and imitate his moves. The calculated steps, it's such a fascinating thing to look at. We got into an elevator and he touched my ass.

I was shocked

Well I didn't expect it.

Anyways, I held his hand as he led me into something I've never seen in my life before

Me: Wow

I stood there as he went to sit on his chair near his desk. He seemed so comfortable and relaxed. Like he was in his rightful place and I was just so charmed by him. In all the glitz and glam surrounding me, my eyes were only captured by him. I took off my clothes

and walked to him. He was listening to jazz music. I don't understand what he was expecting me to do cause he just went and sat there. I sat ontop of him and kissed his neck. I took off his pants and boxers and took him in immediately. I had no time for foreplay, I just needed him. He held me so tightly and kissed my neck.

Kwanele: I love you

Me: I love you too

I fall deeper inlove with him when he says he loves me. It brings me great joy.

I reached an orgasm and I stood up. He stood next to me and bent me over. I put my knee on the desk and bent over. All I can say is that, he hit it so

good. I wanted to pray  
In tongues.

After we were done I sat on the desk  
trying to catch my breath.

Kwanele: Of all the precious valuable  
things in here you wanted my dick

Me: It's more precious and valuable

He laughed at me and sat down. I  
poured him some whiskey then got  
dressed.

Me: So how do you explain all this?

Kwanele: We deal with imports and  
exports of jewels, mostly diamond.

Me: Illegal imports and exports you  
mean

Kwanele: Whatever you want to call it,  
then yes. It does operate illegally and  
makes alot of money. It was started

by my father and his late brother, we work internationally. We are the only people who deal with such in South Africa. The Mavundla's have wanted to bring us down and take over for a long time now.

Me: Why did they kidnapp me?

Kwanele: They wanted this shipment. It will be gone in the next two days.

Me: What will be done about the contract you gave them?

Kwanele: I don't know yet but I'll sort it out. So this is me, this is what you didn't know about me.

Me: Why do you do this?

Kwanele: It's an empire my father built for us, we were brought up by the money we get from this and this

legacy will move from generations to generations.

Me: That means it will be Menzis generation not yours

Kwanele: What do you mean?

Me: You don't want kids

Kwanele: Menzi's kids are my kids so I'm cool with that.

Me: You're crazy.

Kwanele: About you, yes I am.

Me: So cheesy

He laughed at me and we continued talking. There's just something about him that makes me feel so comfortable around him. Like I'm just complete and I don't have to be insecure about anything or feel less of myself. He accepts me as I am and that I

appreciate. I don't mind his illegal dealings. Everyone has to hustle and make a name for themselves. It is always just your choice whether you do it legally or illegally at the end of the day, it all needs hardwork and determination. Nothing more, nothing less. We all want the good life and to afford anything and everything, you just have to work for it. It won't fall off from the sky.

Kwanele: Come closer

Me: I am close

Kwanele: Not close enough

Me: You're getting clingy

Kwanele: Do you blame me? It's not my fault that you're so addictive

Me: It's not my fault either

I sat on him with my legs around his waist. I hope this chair doesn't break. I laid my head on his shoulder and we were just silent. It was comfortable silence.

Kwanele: I love you

Me: I love you too

Twice a day? I'm not lucky, I'm blessed. I kissed his forehead and he chuckled. Just touching him and being in his arms is more than enough. I feel on top of the world. I wanna scream and shout and let the whole world know that I am inlove. I am inlove with Kwanele Zondi!



## Insert 21

Finally, we're all gathered together looking smart and on point. We were sitting at the lounge waiting for the drivers to get the cars ready. Today is Ntombi's graduation and we are all going. Well, it was supposed to be two guests but hey, we pulled a few strings and got what we wanted.

What was shocking was seeing Thando in a tight long dress and high heels.

She has a smoking hot body! She said she wanted to show us she can rock both looks and damn did she rock the look.

Vusi: Let's go

The cars were ready and I walked hand in hand with my lover. We got into

the back seats and I laid my head on his shoulder while he brushed my hand. We're both very clingy and I want to be around him all the time. And he wants me around too, when I wanted to leave and sleep at my place, he didn't want me to leave. It feels so amazing to be so inlove and be loved. I'm happy and content with my life. We arrived and waited a bit so our seats could be arranged. We were called and we were ushered to our seats. I was sitting in between Menzi and Kwanele. Khetho and Thando were between us and they were very loud, they were talking so much people were staring. I'm still looking at Thando, shocked, she truly amazed me I've only seen her

in jeans and sneakers. Anyways, the ceremony started and we weren't paying much attention because the person we came for wasn't called out yet. When she and her mates stepped forward we started to pay attention. She finally picked out a dress and it wasn't even any of the three dresses she chose the other day.

Khetho: She wore the dress you bought

Thando: I knew she'd like it?

Me: When did that happen?

Thando: If you weren't a stranger lately you'd know

Khetho: You've left us so you won't be updated. Tell Kwanele to update you  
They have me nasty stares and we

laughed. Funeka said they are jealous but she was also attacked cause she's been with Ntethe lately.

Me: It's not our fault that you are single

Khetho: Who said we're single? Buy the latest newspaper darling I'm off the market

Me: What!

Menzi: What nonsense is that?

Khetho: Sssh they calling Ntombi next  
We stood up and clapped our hands while cheering as they call Nosipho.

There was so much noise, Lwazi even played a vuvuzela. Where did he even get it? Everyone was looking at us and Ntombi was laughing. Surely she just wanted to run away. I'd also run away,

these people are crazy.

Me: Guys sit down, you're embarrassing  
Ntombi

Ntethe: They should know that she  
comes from a crazy family.

Family, yes that's what we've become.  
What we have is beyond friendship and  
I hope it stays that way. After the  
ceremony was finished. We were given  
refreshments while we waited for the  
graduate. She was with her parents,  
I went to greet them and we had a  
little conversation. Her mother is my  
mothers sister. We went to the others  
after telling so many lies to them so  
she wouldn't leave with them.

Ntombi: You saved me

Me: As always

Vuyo: Okay!! Let's go, we have alot to do.

Me: Which is?

Kwanele: You'll find out soon. Whoever had plans will cancel them.

We were driven to our apartment and we had to pack then we went to Simi's and Funeka's place so they can pack to.

Me: Do you know where we're going to?

Funeka: I have no idea.

Once we were finished we went to Kwanele's place. I changed into a short dress and went to sit next to him.

Me: Should I pack for you?

Kwanele: Don't worry, it's already taken care off.

Me: By who?

Kwanele: By Bonnie, she deals with my

clothes

Me: Maybe I should do it now

Kwanele: Why? You don't have to

Me: I want to. I can't have another woman dealing with my mans clothing

Kwanele: Territorial huh? Well you'll do it from now onwards. She'll teach you how I want everything done then you'll look for something else that she'll do in the house.

Me: What do you mean?

Kwanele: Her working department was my wardrobe and laundry so since you'll do it. She'll need something else to do.

Me: I understand. That's why you have so many helpers, they each have a specific task to do.

Kwanele: Yes, that creates more job

opportunities for unemployed people.

Me: Smart. Now how much do you pay them?

Kwanele: R20 000

Me: Each!!!

Kwanele: Yes

Me: Wow

He has money, he has about 15 workers in his house so that means he spends about R300 000 everything month in just paying them.

Lwazi: Let's go, we're off to Cape Town.

Me: Awesome!!!!!!

I screamed and stood next to the door. I was ready to just leave. They laughed at me, Thando has changed, back to her sneakers and baseball t-



shirts. She winked at me and we drove off to the airport. We were taken to a private jet, the way Simi was walking, it was like she owned the world.

Me: You're feeling yourself

Simi: Sisters! We're in a private jet. I have to feel myself.

Kwanele held my waist and kissed my neck.

Kwanele: Come sit next to me, I miss you.

Me: No way, I do miss you too but I'll sit with my friend's.

Kwanele: But babe

Me: Nope

Khetho: She's with us now, you've had her for too long. We're taking her

Kwanele: Fine

Menzi left with him and I sat next to Thando.

Me: Sooo, whats up?

Simi: Don't worry, we're saving it for Cape Town. Right now, Let's chill.

We sat doen having our drinks while chatting about the latest feeds on Instagram. We took pictures

Simi: We look like rich kids

Funeka: You are a rich kid, you just don't act like one

Simi: You're also a rich kid, I don't get why you're not including yourself

Funeka: Whatever

Khetho: Can we play some music? I need music

Menzi: You need to stop drinking. What do you wanna listen to?

Khetho: Anything baby, anything.

Me: Baby?

Menzi: I'm as shocked as you are but I'm loving it anyways.

Vusi: Woah I like that

Simi: Like what? You're a single ass

Vusi: Fuck you

Kwanele: Babe, come here please

Thando: Yoh avutetema Kwanele (you're such a cry baby Kwanele)

Me: Cela uyeke umuntu wam tuu (please leave my man please)

I went to him and sat next to him.

Menzi and I swooped seats.

Me: What's wrong?

Kwanele: My eye hurts

I took a wet towel and took off his glasses. I didn't see anything in his

eyes but I wiped them anyways. He put his hands in my boobs and laughed

Me: Really now?

Kwanele: I miss you

Me: I'll sit here till we land

Kwanele: Thank you.

Ntombi: Nosipho, come back!!

Me: I'm still busy

Lwazi: Leave the lovebirds alone, they love each other and their intentions are clear, unlike someone I know.

Whoops...

What was that? We all just remained silent and didn't comment. What was Lwazi on about? Okay, the girls need to update me. Simi just drank and put her shades on. Surely that was meant for her. Khetho was holding in her

laughter, so was Vusi.

Vusi: This trip will be very interesting.

Ntethe: You can say that again, is Buhle coming?

Menzi: No.

We landed, finally and cars were already waiting for us. We went to a beach house and I changed into a bikini.

Me: Let's go swim!

Lwazi: You ladies can go, well see you later.

Me: Why?

Kwanele: We have business to take care off

Ntombi: When we are back, business will stop

Kwanele: We will, don't miss me too much Nosipho.

Me: I'll try

I hugged him and we kissed. The girls dragged me and we walked to the beach. We sat on the beach chairs while we sipped on champagne.

Me: So what did Lwazi mean when he threw those words?

Simi: He wants a serious relationship with me

Me: And so?

Simi: I don't want that. I don't do serious relationships at all

Funeka: Why?

Simi: It's a long story

Ntombi: We have time.

Simi: I was once in a serious relationship and it didn't work out. It was bad, really bad and I promised

myself that I would never put myself through that ever again. Let's just say it was a very abusive relationship, I was young and naive. I stayed, thinking he would change but he didn't. If I didn't run away I would've left in a coffin. I don't want to go through that again, I'm protecting myself and its working. What Lwazi and I have, this no strings attached is the best. Its all I can offer and if he can't accept that than so be it.

Me: I get you.

Ntombi: But how long will you be forever holding onto that? I mean, when will you try something new, something different. You won't always come across relationships where they'll

be abuse. You need to move on in life, we're all going to be hurt in different ways. At the end of the day, it is something we have to go through in order to have your heart and your mentality prepared for your forever and your happiness. He was abusive, you get into a new relationship with Lwazi he is a good guy and he is what you've been needing. You know what an abusive relationship is like, if it happens that Lwazi is also abusive you'll be aware. You'll see the signs and you'll leave. Don't keep looking for those signs but they'll show themselves. You'll continue living your life trying to avoid what you've been through? Keep on living on what ifs? The way you



keep on doing things and the way you're protecting yourself might be fun but it is the most dangerous thing ever. Just think about it.

Funeka: I feel like we should start paying you for these sessions.

Simi: That's so true and you should alert us when you're about to go therapeutic on us. You just leave me so confused in a melancholic mood.

Ntombi: Have some wine

Me: And Khethokuhle? You're calling Menzi baby now?

Khetho: I was just messing with him. Plus I'll mess with him more, don't warn me. I know what I'm doing. I'm tired of just looking at him and lusting over him

Funeka: Yes girl! You'll make him more confused than he already is

Khetho: And that will be fun, plus I'll be gaining from it. Just giving Buhle a little fight for her seat.

Ntombi: That's dangerous

Simi: Hhayi yima Mrs Therapist( Woah Mrs Therapist)

Ntombi: I wasn't going to continue. I was just testing little missy here.

She pointed at Simi and we laughed. We continued just talking with the girls and catching up. A lot has happened which led to Khetho deciding that she will play side chick to Menzi and she will remain that way.

Me: Now how will you act when Buhle is around?

Khetho: Normal, if she suspects something than it is her business.

Me: What if Menzi falls inlove because he is close to that?

Khetho: That will be his choice.

Me: What if you fall inlove?

Khetho: He'll have to deal with that too. It is all in his hands, he created this mess.

Ntombi: How?

Khetho: He is attractive and he made me be attracted to him so he'll have to face the consequences of his actions.

Funeka: Waze walithwala idombolo wengane kaGagashe.

We laughed and continued catching up.

We didn't even swim but we just chilled.

I was getting tipsy

Me: Let's go, I miss my man

Simi: You are so inlove

Me: Its still the honeymoon stage  
sweetie, I have to enjoy it while it  
lasts.

Simi: You have to babes.

We went back to the beach house and  
they weren't there.

Ntombi: I guess we're alone. Lets  
party!!!

Me: Great idea!

We took out more alcohol and changed  
into comfortable clothes after  
showering. We planned to sip on wine  
and watch tv while we wait for these  
men who have disappeared. We came  
for a vacation not business. Plus I miss  
my man.

## Insert 22

After a long night of drinking and laughing non-stop we ended up falling asleep at the lounge. I was the first to wake up and go shower. When I came back downstairs they were up and making coffee plus breakfast.

Me: Good Morning good people

Them: Morning

Kwanele: Morning Buttercup.

I hugged him from the back and kissed his cheek.

Kwanele: You showered without me

Me: You were still asleep.

Thando: No morning session for you.

Kwanele: Don't start T

Vusi: We are staying indoors till 12pm, then we have to be somewhere. You ladies should be ready for some fun activities. We agreed and they didn't want to tell us what activity we were going to be doing. Khetho was sitting on Menzi while having breakfast, she kept on winking at me. This girl is just something else, I wonder what that head of hers keeps on telling her. But if she's happy with what she's doing, than I'm happy too. One thing you have to know about me is that, I don't stop you from doing anything you want to do. It is your choice, your life, your mistakes and your life lessons. I'm not good at giving advice, I just say

what I wanna say, bad or good and I'm done. I don't know, maybe it's something that would change along the way because this type of friendship is new for me. I've never been one to be in a friendship circle, before I just had people I know and spent time with, they weren't really friends.

Simi: Should we bring bikini's for this activity thing or gym gear?

Vusi: Bikinis

Khetho: Great!!!

I had already put it in my sling bag so there was no need to go pack it. We heard footsteps and some gorgeous, tall, slim, very beautiful white lady came in carrying a bottle of champagne

came in.

Funeka: Damn, she's pretty

Me: You can say that again

Her: Honey, I'm home!

The guys: Shit.

She walked straight to Kwanele and kissed him, he kissed her back! Oh hell no! He held her waist!

Damn no...

Kwanele: Ashley, hi.

Ashley: Why didn't you tell me you're around. Babe, I had to see by your car parked outside. I missed you.

Kwanele: I thought you were in the US

Ashley: I told you two nights ago

Kwanele: It slipped my mind.

Ashley: Okay babe, hey Menzi, Vusi, Thando, Lwazi, Ntethe and I don't



know the others but hi.

They greeted her back, the only people who answered was those who she mentioned their names. We were just looking at her. Mind you, I was looking over the couch with my leg hanging over it. I had no strength to move, maybe if I stand I'll just fall.

Ashley: Hi, my name is Ashley and I'm Kwanele's girlfriend

Simi: Simi, Kwanele's friend.

Funeka: I'm Funeka, Kwanele's sister.

Khetho: Khethokuhle, call me Khetho and I'm his friend

Ntombi: The name is Ntombi and I'm a friend too

I just sat there as she looked at me. Was she waiting for me to introduce

myself? I mean, it is my turn they've all introduced themselves. I just looked at her standing next to Kwanele, a man I've fallen deeply inlove with.

Ashley: And you are?

Me: I'm Nosipho, Kwanele's cousin.

Vusi bursted out in laughter, I'm sure he couldn't hold it in anymore. That's just one guy who loves laughing so much, he cannot hold it in. We looked at him and he held his hands high in surrender.

Vusi: I was just thinking of something Nosipho said earlier. Now hearing her talk reminded me of it, it had something to do with cousins, you know? Uhm okay nevermind  
Menzi looked at him like he was going

to kill him. I just wanted to laugh too but I was irritated too.

Ashley: Its nice to meet you all, you all dressed up. Where are you going? Well wherever you're going I'm coming with. I haven't seen my man in a while.

Me: Oh you can join us, I'm sure everyone doesn't mind right guys?

Them: Sure

Ntombi: I do mind

Me: Don't mind her, she's naturally rude. You don't mind right, Kwanele?

Kwanele:(Clears throat) Uhm no, I don't mind.

Me: Great than, Let's leave. Do you have a bikini?

Ashley: I live right next door, let me go fetch it. I'll be back in two minutes

Me: We'll wait, we have time.

She put her bag and went out.

Me: Bitch.

Lwazi clapped his hands and looked at me.

Lwazi: Vusi did say this trip will be very interesting.

Kwanele: Can we talk quickly please Nosipho?

Me: I don't think we have anything to talk about. Plus your girlfriend will be here soon, we better get up and go to the drive way. Who am I riding with?

Ntethe: We're all riding together. Let's go

We went out and got into the car, we were in a H1 and we had a driver. I sat next to Vusi and we drove off.

"You okay?" - Vusi sent me a text on whatsapp. We're sitting together man, couldn't he just whisper?

"I'm calm." - I responded

"I'm sorry." - Vusi

"You're not at fault." - Me

He nodded and we continued talking, verbally now. I guess he wanted that part of our conversation to be private. Kwanele was terribly silent and Ashley kept on going on and on about her stay in the US. Some of the things she was talking about were interesting and some were just boring and unnecessary. We got to our destination which was kept a secret and we were blindfolded. Vusi was holding my hand and in a way I didn't feel safe at all. I wanted to be

held my Kwanele. Funny how I trust a blind man to lead me somewhere as I'm blind folded so we're both blind, more than a man who can see with both eyes to lead me. I guess I just feel safe around Kwanele, he is my safe heaven. My safe heaven that has disappointed me, I won't say I'm heart broken, that I'll cry all night and argue with him. I don't know, if its because I expected something like this as he did warn me about it and I knew he hasn't broken up with his previous people. I had hope, just a little hope that he has, that I'm worth that little much to him. Or maybe it came too soon? Maybe I expected it a little later on? I don't know and most of all,

I don't know how I feel. I'm just calm. Vusi took off the blind fold and I screamed.

Me: No!! No, no way. Get me off!

Vusi: What is it?

I was breathing heavily. I'm having a mini panic attack.

Ntombi: Maybe you should've told us about the surprise. She's scared of yachts, she's afraid of being this far of the sea. She's afraid of heights and she hates animals, especially pets.

She's scared of alot of things.

We were on a yacht and it was about to move. My legs were shaking, a phobia isn't cool at all. Let's just say my phobias are extreme and I have panic attacks.

Ntombi: Nosi, breath.

I tried but it wasn't working.

I felt him, the shivers all over my body as he held me.

His hands moving up on my arms. He came closer and held me closer.

Kwanele: Breath, in and out. Count your deep breaths from 1 to 10. Relax

Nosipho

I did as he told me and it was calming me down. I opened my eyes and I continued with the breathing exercises.

Kwanele: Feeling better?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: Sit next to me.

Ashley: What? No

I held his hand and we sat down together. Ashley looked like she was



going to throw a fit and I didn't care.

Ashley: Babe, I came here so I can spend time with you. I'm your girlfriend and she must move.

Kwanele just kept quiet and brushed my hands.

Ashley: Say something Kwanele!

Kwanele: That's where you're getting it all wrong Ashley. She is my girlfriend, not you. She's more than just a girlfriend, she is my life partner. She deserves to be next to me at all times, not you.

Ashley: What the hell! She said she's your cousin. What are you talking about? Are you breaking up with me? Are you leaving me for her? Open your damn eyes, I'm way better than her!

Kwanele: I can open my eyes but I won't be able to see. And stop shouting, your voice is suffocating.

Ashley: What did you just say?

Kwanele: Shut up and listen, I won't repeat myself.

She was silent and angry

Kwanele: Good, now as I was saying. I can't see, even if I could it wouldn't make a difference. My heart is with her and I don't need my sight to confirm that. Its up to you, you'll sit and enjoy this activity with us or you'll leave.

Simi: Hlala phansi wena Ashley ulahliwe, Yiza ngikupholise amaxeba ( Sit down Ashley you've been dumped. Come let me heal your wounds.)

Lwazi: Sukhuluma udoti wena  
Simlindile( stop talking trash  
Simlindile)

He was annoyed and they just laughed  
at him. Ashley didn't seem to  
understand much but she sat down and  
drank wine.

Vusi: Okay, this yacht can move now.

Kwanele: Just breath and don't think  
about it. It can be easy to get over a  
phobia, it's all in your head. If you keep  
thinking about it and telling yourself  
you're scared of something, you'll  
always be scared of it.

Me: I get you

Kwanele: We'll talk later. Don't think  
about about what happened today and  
enjoy. Stand up and enjoy with the

others, I'll sit back and relax here.

Me: I can sit with you

Kwanele: No, I won't let you. I'm sure there's a lot to see here and it is a beautiful view. I can't see so you need to look and take in the experience for the both of us.

Me: Okay.

Kwanele: Am I getting a kiss or being in trouble doesn't come with it?

Me: You don't deserve one right now. You're in the hotseat Mr Zondi

Kwanele: Fine, I'll take that.

Me: Good.

I stood by Funeka and he had her arm over my shoulder and we stood there just looking at the sea. The sea breeze was so refreshing and it was peaceful.

No one was talking all we heard was the beautiful sounds of the ocean waves.

Simi: I'm scared of falling

Me: You won't fall.

Simi: I'm scared of falling inlove again

Oh, she should've finished up her sentence and didn't pause. She was looking deep into the ocean. She seemed to be in deep thoughts.

Simi: Its just me protecting myself and protecting my hurts. We're a broken generation, filled with broken hearts and we move on to break the next rather than healing the next heart.

That's just how it is, no one can fix us but us. No one can fix me, but myself. No one. They say you've healed when

you tell your sorry without crying, what if you didn't cry from the first place? What happens then?

Vusi: You move on, you move on from the pain. You move on from the heartache and you break all the walls you've built thinking you're protecting yourself yet you're only destroying yourself more. Most of all, you move on from the past. The past is there to be a life lesson and the future is for you to do things differently and not stay stuck in the future.

Simi: I'm scared

Thando: It's okay to be scared. We all are, I'm scared of coming out to the world about my sexuality. It's something common now days, but we

come from different homes and different environments. We won't all get accepted for who we really are. I mean, I might even be disowned, I love my family, my parents, I can't lose them over my sexuality. But how long will I live a double life? How long will I be hiding behind something that I'm not? How long will I be scared? I am scared.

Ntombi: I am scared. I am scared of change. A lot seems to be changing in my life lately. Things are taking an unexpected turn, I mean even I never thought I'd be where I am now. This change, is it a permanent thing or a passing phase? I am scared I'll lose myself along the way, but what if I

am meant to loose who I was and who I am used to so I can be who I need to be and be the best version of me. This thing of self discovery? What is that? Whatever it is, its a scary turn in life. I am scared, scared of change. Ntethe: When is the right time? How do you know that this is it? How do you know you're content in your life and this is what was meant for you? I am scared of not knowing what the future hold. I know its something inevitable, no one knows. I am scared of taking a leap of faith, what if it all turns back right at my face. What do you do then? These stages we go through in life, they are scary. And not knowing, is the scariest.



Khetho: I am scared. I am scared of the future. In a way, I'm still stuck in the past too. I mean, its acceptable for now right? But when do the scary nightmares go away? When do you heal and be you again? I'm scared I've lost who I am. I'm scared of depending on someone and I'm scared of not being me. I need me and no one else but that also scares me, everyone needs someone. They say keep taking time to yourself until you are you again, when will you be you again? Confusion, its scary.

Ashley: I'm scared of not finding that missing piece. I don't know what it is, I don't know how to find it and where to even start looking but I know its

missing. I have most of the things I need, I've travelled looking for it but its just not there. They say whats meant for you, will find you. But what if it doesnt? What if its lost along the way and it doesnt find you? What do you do? I'm scared, I'm scared of being incomplete.

Vusi: I'm scared of not being vulnerable. I don't know if its something I'm not born with. I don't know why I never take things to heart and be able to show my true emotions. I get hurt but I don't get hurt. I don't know what it feels like to be emotional and express your feelings. I'm scared of not being vulnerable.

Lwazi: Rejection, I'm scared of

rejection because it cuts really deep. I am scared of being rejected, especially for the first time. But they do say there is a first time for everything. I am scared of rejection.

Menzi: I'm scared of taking the wrong decision. Which one is right? When you're stuck in the middle and you can't seem to know which is which and which is meant for you? What if my heart leads me to choosing what isn't mine? Which do I listen to, the heart or the mind? How do you make the right decision? I am scared of taking the wrong decision.

Funeka: I'm scared of not knowing what is expected of me? I am scared alot is expected from me and I don't

know if I'll be able to reach everyone's expectations of me. I'm scared I won't be able to reach the expectations I have of me. I am scared of not knowing what is expected of me.

Me: I am scared of not being scared of anything besides snakes, heights and oceans. I am scared of how quickly I just give in and take chances. I am scared of believing so much in just taking a leap of faith and letting things just fall into place. I am scared of how I accept that pain, rejection, not being enough, not knowing what is expected of me, not knowing when is the right time, not finding the missing piece, not being vulnerable, not knowing if its the right decision or not,

accepting change, being stuck in the past, not being accepted for who I am and not being me is just a part of life. I am scared of adapting so much to situations and accepting things as they are. I am scared of not being scared.

Kwanele: I am scared of not being good enough.

Funeka: That's it?

Kwanele: I won't say long sentences and explain if that's what you're looking for. What I've said is enough and pretty much all the explaining it needs. I am scared of not being good enough. I sat next to him and laid my head on his chest.

Ntombi: That was intense

Ntethe: You can say that again.

Khetho: Let's make a toast.

We took our glasses and raised them  
up

Khetho: A toast to being scared and  
taking this journey of life with our  
heads held high like we ain't scared of  
nothing!

We toasted and drank our drinks. It  
was just a chilled vibe. The day had an  
unexpected turn and it was a good one.  
It was something we needed and it  
expressed and showed sides to  
ourselves that we didn't know. It was  
different and heart warming. I didn't  
expect Ashley to partake in this but  
I'm glad she did, we all need to just  
forget about other things and just

talk. Maybe it helped her in a way. It helped all of us. We all need to let go and talk sometimes. Keeping things bottled inside isn't always the greatest choice. Speak, let it go. You need it.

### Insert 23

After the beautiful day we had from the yacht to sky diving, which Kwanele and I didn't participate in, and many fun activities that followed on the next days of our trip we were back to Durban, back to our normal lives. Ashley did stay with us for the rest of the trip and she was just okay. I don't

know if we'll have a friendship with her or not but I doubt it will happen. She was good company, no hard feelings. Kwanele and I, well lets just say I've been giving him time to think about what he wants. Nothing happened at the trip, no kisses, no sex, nothing. We were just acquaintances. I made it clear to him that I won't stick around and wait for the next and the next girl he is involved with to show up and I'll be the one who gets hurt. I won't settle for that so he will know what he does and tells me if I'm worth that little much. I wasnt all dramatic, by dumping him and not answering his calls, I answer and we talk but he knows where we stand. He



hasn't brought anything up yet, so I don't know what he is deciding. He came to my work place this morning and he's been in the office all this while. I don't know why he came cause he hardly comes here. The staff don't know that we're an item, most people don't know and I'm happy with that. If he wants people to know he'll say so and if he doesn't than that's okay too. He is a well known man so he's status and reputation matters. He hasn't been seen with a woman who is romantically involved with him and he hasn't made the newspapers about that and if he wants to keep it that way, I'm happy about it.

Waiter: Miss Bilose, you're called in the

bosses office.

Me: Okay thank you.

I finished up the dish I was making and washed the dishes I was using.

Its not really my job to do that but I just wanted to delay. I went to his office and Menzi stepped out when I got in. I sat down and faced him.

Kwanele: You took your own time

Me: I was still busy, someone has to keep this place running.

Kwanele: About that, I want you to step in as manager here. I'm taking Tino somewhere else. You'll be manager from now onwards.

Me: Okay, thank you. Will that be it?

Kwanele: Yes it is.

I stood up and when I was about to

open the door he called me.

Me: What do you want?

Kwanele: Come sit on my lap

Me: I don't want to

Kwanele: Just come Nosipho, don't fight this.

I rolled my eyes and went to him and sat on his lap. I missed him

Kwanele: Why are you mad at me?

Me: I'm not mad.

Kwanele: I'm sorry Nosipho

Me: What are you apologizing for?

Kwanele: For getting into this relationship without cutting ties with the people I was involved with. I know what I did was wrong and I should have dealt with that first and then pursue this relationship with you.

I respect you and appreciate you, I don't want it to seem like I took this for granted and with that said, I'm sorry Nosipho. Forgive me, please

Me: I forgave you a while ago. I just wanted you to realize your mistakes and do something about it. For you to see my worth and know that I will not settle for less. I hope we won't find ourselves in this situation again

Kwanele: I hope so too

Me: Not the answer I was looking for but I can work with that. Now let me go work, I have a restaurant to run

Kwanele: Stay for just an hour.

Me: Not happening, and you need to go to work. I know you just came by here just for me

He laughed at me and we kissed. He held me tightly and groaned, I missed him. I missed kissing him and being in his arms.

Kwanele: I missed this. And I miss her  
He touched my honeypot and I moaned.

Kwanele: Will you come over tonight?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: Good.

We kissed again and he told me he had to go for a meeting. Funny how he wanted to stay here for an hour yet he has a meeting to attend to.

Kwanele: I love you Buttercup

Me: I love you too pickle

Kwanele: Really now?

Me: You gave me a petname so I'm giving you one too. Now bye before

anyone gets suspicious.

I walked out the office and went back to work. My phone has several missed calls from Khetho. I called her and she told me she's on her way here. She's gladly using the car Menzi gave her and she seems to have everything working out with this relationship they have. Indeed she was here in a few minutes and we sat down and she orderd food.

Me: So why were you blowing up my cellphone?

Khetho: Why weren't you answering your phone? You were busy blowing Kwaneles something something.

Me: No I wasn't.

Khetho: But you were sucking each

others throats.

We argued about it till I gave in cause she was convinced I was up to no good with Kwanele. She saw him when she came here and she says he had a boner. Why was she checking that out? I don't know!

Me: Stop checking out my mans private area

Khetho: Its not really private when its big and out there.

Me: Shut up.

Khetho: Well I came here because we have a meeting tonight at the apartment and it is important, you cannot miss it.

Me: What is it about? I had plans for tonight

Khetho: Well cancel, Kwanele can survive one night without you. It's really important and you have to be there. Funeka will fly down here from Mpumalanga so that should show you how important this is.

Me: Why is she in Mpumalanga?

Khetho: She was sulking saying she misses Ntethe so she went with him to his business meeting.

Me: Okay, I'll come. I'll pass by Kwanele's first then come for the meeting. Happy now?

Khetho: Don't be late

Me: I won't.

She finished up her food as I went back to work. I kept wondering what the meeting is about. I knocked off



early and called Kwanele

Me: Where are you?

Kwanele: My office

Me: Okay, I thought you're home. I'll see you tomorrow, I'm sorry I can't come today

Kwanele: Come to my workplace and we'll discuss this. I'm not happy

Me: I won't come there

Kwanele: Nosipho, just come.

Me: Fine.

I drove to his workplace and I was just nervous about this. I got to the receptionist and she was too beautiful for my liking. I mean, the woman in this building are all just beautiful, they are around my man all day, I'm jealous.

Me: I'm here to see Mr K. Zondi

Her: Do you have an appointment?

Me: No but its urgent. I'm a family member, his cousin to be more specific. Its a matter of life and death.

What a lie.

She nodded and made a call.

Her: Your name Miss

Me: Nosipho Bilose

Her: He says you can go through.

I nodded and she took me to his office.

It was like his sacred place that he took me too. It was well furnished and decorated using the colours black, grey and white. There was a door on the left leading to another small office. A young beautiful lady came out and she greeted then she left.

Me: She's cute, who is she?

Kwanele: P.A

Me: You work around beautiful woman...

Kwanele: Really? Okay

Is that all he's going to say? I cleared my throat and he stopped what he was doing.

Kwanele: Are you jealous?

Me: Maybe.

Kwanele: Why? It's not like I can even see them so I don't get why you're jealous.

Oh.

He had a point but still.

I'm jealous

Kwanele: It's cute though, that you're jealous but you really don't have to be.

It still hurts me that I can never see how beautiful you are, but I trust the

image I have in my imagination. You're beautiful Nosipho.

I was so charmed, I couldn't stop smiling. If only he could see my smile. I do sometimes wish he can see but I'm wishing for the impossible. I went over to him and sat on his lap with my legs around his waist.

Me: I love you Gagashe

Kwanele: I love you too Mandela. Now, why aren't you coming over tonight?

I'm still being punished.

Me: No but I have a meeting to attend to. I don't know what its about but Khetho said we have a meeting

Kwanele: I wasn't told, I'm sure Menzi doesn't know about it.

Me: It's just us ladies

Kwanele: Don't get naughty, with Simi around, she can get strippers.

Me: She wouldn't do that. Plus it sounded serious so I have to be there.

Kwanele: What time does this meeting start?

Me: Maybe 6pm

Kwanele: You still have 2 hours, a lot can happen in two hours Miss Bilose.

He said that as he was unbuttoning my shirt and he kissed my neck

Me: (giggles) We're in your office

Kwanele, this isn't professional

Kwanele: My building, my company, my rules. So this is very professional in my world.

Me: And what if someone walks in?

They'll see you having sex with your supposedly cousin

Kwanele: And why are you keeping this cousin story up?

Me: Just

Kwanele: You're not my cousin, you're my girlfriend and that's final.

Me: I know

He kept on fidgeting under his desk till he pressed a purple button and the office was dark, immediately. The blinds were closed, door seemed to be locked and it was fascinating, well I was impressed.

Me: You seem to have everything sorted?

Kwanele: And you can scream as loud as you want, soundproof is on. Menzi

knows my needs so he took care off my office being designed specifically for my needs.

Me: So there has been other woman here?

Kwanele: Yes.

I kept quiet and let him have his way with me. I was a little hurt. We made love till we were on the floor breathing heavily trying to catch our breaths.

Kwanele: Thank you, that was amazing.

I laid on his chest while playing with his little nipple well its a pimple to be exact.

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: You do know you didn't get

into a relationship with a virgin right?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: So you know there has been woman before you that I've slept with in numerous places such a my office, my hotels, apartments and my house. If you feel as if you're unhappy with that and uncomfortable with it you can tell me and I'll see what I can do about it.

I can even get a new office, hotel and house if it makes you happy. Just talk

Me: That's unnecessary Kwanele

Kwanele: I don't want you to keep feeling jealous and hurt about unnecessary things.

Me: I'll stop

Kwanele: Good then, now kiss daddy.

Me: I have my own father, thank you



very much.

He laughed at me and I kissed him when he least expected it. That was a good and bad idea because it turned out to be a long session of love making which I enjoyed very much but I ended up being late.

Me: Kwanele! I'm late now and you're not even getting dressed yet.

Kwanele: We could stay here all night

Me: This is your office not your house plus I have a meeting to attend to. I'm leaving

Kwanele: I'll miss you

Me: I'll miss you too now bye

I kissed his cheek and tried opening this door but it was locked.

Me: Open this door Kwanele

Kwanele: You can say please, it won't hurt.

Me: Please

He had a mischievous smile on his face as he walked to me with his hands in his pockets. He looked so sexy  
He held my waist and kissed me while pinning me to the door.

Me: Kwanele I really have to go

Kwanele: I know.

He said that as he entered inside me again, I shouldn't have worn a skirt, it gives him easy access.

Me: Kwanele!!

Kwanele: You could've just said please  
I was holding onto the door handles for dear life. This man was penetrating hard and deep, hitting every vaginal

wall and making my knees weak. After a few minutes we both reached our destination and we got dressed. He opened up and I literally ran out. His PA was still here and she gave me a judgemental look

Me: What are you still doing here?

P.A: I leave when he leaves

Me: Mmmh.

The drive back to the apartment seemed longer today, I was getting close to being an hour late. When I parked, they were standing by the door.

Khetho: I knew you'd be late.

Me: Sorry, I got delayed at work

Simi: Work huh? This job of yours tares your buttons and makes you wear your

skirt inside out?

Shit!

That's why the P.A gave me a judgemental look.

I look like a mess.

Me: Leave me alone

I took a shower and got dressed in my pyjamas, we're at home, we don't need to be formal for this meeting thingy.

Me: Do we have food here?

Funeka: Yes we do

We sat down and dished up.

Ntombi: So what is this meeting about?

Simi: I would also like to know

Khetho: I want us to open a campaign, we'll all be handling it together and we all own this organization. Basically its

us starting something like an NGO. What we do is help woman in need, woman who are being abused, woman who have been raped, beaten up, need homes etc. Starting from kids to teenagers to old woman, its all about woman empowerment. We help them escape whatever problems they are going through, help them look for jobs and be a better version of themselves. Me: We can even help woman who are addicted to drugs

Khetho: Yes.

Funeka: I like the idea, I really do.

Me: So do you have a name for this campaign?

Khetho: No, I just had this idea only.

Simi: We can call it The Woman Drive.

Me: That's a good name.

Ntombi: We have to get busy now, we need to draw up our business plan. Jot all our ideas down and get working

Me: I'm excited

Funeka: Me too

We spent the night drawing up the business plan and looking for companies that can sponsor us and our ideas were really great and it was a project we were all looking forward to doing. It was something that seemed really hard but it will be possible. I got a call from Kwanele

Me: Babe

Kwanele: Why aren't you sleeping? I always call at this time and you never answer

Me: We're still up, the meeting remember.

Kwanele: A meeting that's keeping you up till 1am? Well I was just checking up on you. Go to sleep, you have work tomorrow.

Me: Yes boss

Kwanele: Don't start.

I ended the call, I'll be punished for that. I'll enjoy the punishment anyways.

Me: So when are we starting this?

Simi: As soon as possible, we need to type and print this business plan tomorrow and start setting up meetings with our potential sponsors.

Khetho: This seems harder than I thought it would be.

Funeka: I don't think starting something big like this is a child's play. We need to focus

Me: I'm nervous already.

We all seemed scared about the step we're about to take but we had hope, hope that everything will work out because not only are we doing this for ourselves but we're doing it for every woman out there. What we're about to do will save lives and change lives. It will impact other people's lives, allowing someone into your life to help you especially after you've suffered for a long time isn't easy, we have walls to break and challenges to face but I hope everything works out. We hope The Woman Drive will be a success.



Insert 24

Me: Pickle!! Where are you?

I've been looking for him around this house but couldn't find him. He wasn't even responding. See this game of hide and seek he's playing isn't cool. I even looked outside but I can't see him. I know he is home because all he's drivers are here and they said he is home. Only Mr M isn't around. I went to his office, which is always locked but I'm just trying my luck. First thing I saw was him laying on the floor

Then blood

I panicked

Me: Kwanele!!

Kwanele: You were screaming pickle just a minute ago. You're annoying

Me: What happened!?

He was so relaxed yet he was bleeding. This guy.

Kwanele: Relax, it's just a knee cut.

I went to get a first aid kit and treated his cut, it was really a small cut for so much blood.

Me: You bleed alot

Kwanele: I know

Me: So what happened?

Kwanele: I missed a step and fell

Me: Are you okay? You never miss a step.

Kwanele: I do it's just that you've never seen me miss a step. It usually

happens when I'm tired, not feeling well or distracted

Me: Which one is it now?

Kwanele: The first two.

Me: Let me help you up

Kwanele: I think you should call Menzi, I don't think you'll be able to carry me.

Me: I won't carry you, you'll walk on your own and I'll assist you now hold my hand.

I took his arm, put it over my shoulder and tried picking him up.

He is heavy

I stopped and took a deep breath.

Me: You're sweating

Kwanele: I told you I'm not feeling well.

I tried again and I managed. He was

limping, there was no way he'll walk normally with his normal calculated steps he uses on a daily basis. I had to assist him and lead him to the lounge.

Me: Finally!

Kwanele: I'm feeling cold

Me: I should've took you to bed

Kwanele: No, I'm okay here.

I took a blanket and covered him up, took a warm wet towel and wiped off his sweat. I don't get why he is sweating yet he is feeling cold.

Me: I'll make you some soup

Kwanele: Thank you, so how did the meeting go last night?

Me: It went well. It was actually about something very serious. We starting a campaign, we'll call it The

Woman Drive.

Kwanele: Sounds interesting, tell me more.

I was cooking while I was telling him about it and he listened attentively.

Me: So basically what we do is help woman. We've set up the business plan and we're now just looking for sponsors and we've been setting up appointments so hopefully everything will work in our favour.

He sat up so quickly and he winced

Me: What is it?

I quickly rushed to him and laid him back.

Me: You're getting worse and you're busy hurting yourself

Kwanele: Did I hear you correctly when

you said you're looking for sponsors?

Me: Yes we are

Kwanele: Call the ladies, I want them here in 15mins. Call the gents too

Me: Uhm okay

That was weird, I don't know if he's pissed off or angry or whatever is going on with him. I did as he said and they all agreed to be here in a few minutes. Ntombi arrived first and she stayed with me in the kitchen while we wait for the others

Ntombi: And why have we been summoned here?

Me: I don't know, all I know is that Mr K there isn't happy.

Ntombi: I wonder

Me: We're about to find out

The flock came in, loud noise as always  
and we went to sit by the lounge

Vusi: What's with the long face

Nosipho?

Me: I don't know, I'm just confused  
that's all.

Kwanele: So Nosi tells me about the  
meeting you ladies had last night. Care  
to share what it was about Simi so  
that we're all on the same page

Simi: Well we were going to inform you  
guys but we needed to settle things  
first. So we are starting a campaign  
called The Womans Drive, what we do  
is help woman who are being abused,  
who have been raped, who are drug  
and alcohol addicts, who need shelter,  
food and clothing, woman who need jobs

and who are starting businesses etc basically we are focusing in all woman's needs from little girls to teens to young woman. We will be helping them in all aspects. What we've done so far is do a business plan and set up appointments for our potential sponsors, we need sponsors so we can get the business on its feet.

Menzi: Sponsors you say?

Simi: Yes

He huffed and did that little smirk he does when he is pissed

Me: This is the same reaction I got from Kwanele.

Khetho: We are sorry for not informing you

Lwazi: That's not the problem, the



problem is you going out there and looking for sponsors to start up your business while we are here and we can give you all the financial assistance that you need.

Kwanele: We have the financial aid you need, you will be going on ruthless people who might look down on your idea and not sponsor it, who will want to be part of it for personal gain, fame and some might even steal your ideas.

Menzi: We have businesses which are successful and they can sponsor you. We don't work with the government and surely do not work not form alliances with other business.

Funeka: We are not you

Ntethe: But you are a part of us.

That alone doesn't need any explanation or any documentation

Me: Wow

Khetho: We want to do this on our own. We don't want to depend on you

Vusi: But you want to depend on someone else? Some sick people you don't even know?

Menzi: We get that this is something you want to do by yourselves without our names being involved and you being known out there because of our images but what we're saying is, we'll provide the financial assistance without anyone even knowing and you'll be the forefront of this campaign

Kwanele: That's it.

Khetho: I understand but there

wasn't any reason to get mad.

Kwanele: There was a whole lot of reasons. We have enemies out there and we don't want you getting into business with them, success comes with a lot of enemies

I knew this had a lot to do with the other business they do, not the businesses they own as a front.

Me: It's not like people know we're involved with you, or even know you in a more personal and close relationship/friendship.

Ntethe: And we've kept it like that for a reason. You will be known when the time is right. We are doing this to protect you and for you to be out of danger.

Thando: I support everything that has been said by the gents and honestly speaking, you do not want to be known. As much as you might be clueless for now, as time passes you'll have a little knowledge of what we're talking about.

They went on and on about the importance of our own safety and how starting a business is hard and honestly I was nervous and bored by this talk. It was settled that they would be providing the financial assistance and we were secure with the start up capital. What we needed to do was get on with our first project. Kwanele was laying on the couch talking about business yet he wasn't

even feeling well. They taught us about what we need to know about starting, maintaining and sustaining a business. They told us about how we should have internal control of the business, all the ethics and principals of heading out campaign.

Lwazi: I know you will all be shareholders of the campaign but you will need to have a CEO, you will need to divide yourselves for certain duties and certain positions. You need a managerial structure before you even launch the campaign.

Kwanele: Do you have an office?

Us: No

They looked at us like we're crazy.

Simi: I need a drink

Ntethe: What you need is an office  
I don't know, I suddenly feel pressure  
and I feel a whole lot of work needs to  
be done and they are expecting us to  
know and have everything organized.

Lwazi: Okay, I have office space  
available for you. It's something small  
to start with, just a building with two  
floors. We are leaving you with a small  
task off assigning yourselves on who  
will be incharge of what. You will figure  
it out on your own. We will look into it  
when we come back and we can move  
onto the next step. Agreed?

Us: Yes

Kwanele stood up and I looked at him.

Me: And where do you think you're  
going?

Kwanele: A little cold and knee cut cannot keep me down babe.

He put on his glasses and they were off. He was walking slowly and carefully, he is tired.

Me: Do not stand or even work Kwanele I'm warning you

Menzi: I'll keep an eye on him. Plus we're going to chill, you have work to do.

Thando: Bye Businesswoman

She winked at us and they left. We looked at each other realizing that what we're about to do needs a lot of work and time.

Me: We're all quitting our jobs

Funeka: Wow.

Simi got wine and we sat down with a

papers and pens.

Me: I think it is only fair that we appoint Khethokuhle as CEO as she came up with the idea.

Them: Yes, we agree.

Funeka: I can head up marketing relations sector.

Ntombi: I'll be the campaigns therapist, we will need to have a therapist for all the woman we will deal with. For now I can help on the marketing side too.

Simi: I can be on the finance department

Khetho: And you?

Me: I don't know. I mean, I have no experience in such things, no qualifications whatsoever. I can help



with whatever it is that I can do.

Funeka: You'll head up the public relations sector. Everything else that we will need like HR etc, we will assist each other as time goes by and as the campaign grows.

Me: We do have an office space now, so what we need to do is start up blogs, website, social media pages etc.

Simi: With the money they'll give us as start up capital, I think we should buy a building which we will turn into a shelter. So when we launch and take in woman, we will have a place to put them.

Me: We will also need to work with a rehabilitation center so we will know where to put those who are addicts

and in need of help.

Khetho: it's February, we will launch in April. We need to get everything ready before the end of April. We will all help each other with the launch and it needs to be on a high level.

Me: We're really doing this and there's no going back.

Funeka: Yes we are.

We continued planning and writing things down. We had a pretty decent and clear vision of what we wanted.

The guys arrived and we presented everything that we have been working on and they added their inputs and we discussed our way forward with them and they approved of most of the things we had together so far.

Menzi: We are impressed and proud of you

Us: Thank you.

For the rest of the day we were working and getting things together. After having dinner they left. Kwanele and I took a bath together and went to bed. I was laying on his chest.

Me: So I'll stop working at the restaurant, you need to appoint another manager.

Kwanele: You're putting your chef career aside?

Me: I wasn't really a chef professionally, cooking is something I know and I'll always know. I'm not letting it go completely because it got me where I am today but for now I'm

exploring something different. I will focus on my cooking career one day but not now. When this picks up and everything goes well and we're settled, I'll focus on my cooking, who knows? I might even open my own restaurant or cooking classes? There's a lot that I can do.

Kwanele: I'm glad you're realizing your own full potential without me guiding you. I had plans of taking you to a cooking school and you having something of your own. Now, you're doing it on your own and I'm proud of you. I'm really proud of you

Me: Thank you, it hasn't even happened yet Kwanele

Kwanele: But I know and believe that

everything will be a success.

Me: Thank you.

We continued talking and I enjoyed how he was educating me about business and his company. It wasn't something I ever thought I'd enjoy listening to or a conversation that I thought we'd ever have but it was good. He was building me in some type of way and I listened attentively and I know I will need all the advice he is giving me. This is a new chapter in my life and I am enjoying it.

Insert 25

Kwanele: Fresh roses and cappuccino for the hard working beautiful woman who owns my heart.

Me: Why thank you Mr Zondi. I needed this so much.

He sat down on the couch and laid on it. He gets so comfortable in my office, you'd swear it belongs to him. Yes, you heard that right, it's my office. It's been a month since we started working on starting the campaign. The building Lwazi offered to us was bigger than we imagined, it was more than enough space that we needed and luckily, it had just been upgraded and renovated all we just did was move in and add our own banners. We just have a month till we launch and more hard work starts.

What we've done so far is buy a warehouse which we have turned into a shelter. We have assigned a rehabilitation center that will work with us and we have started our social media pages, our logos, banners, flyers, programmes and alot more. Each passing day is a start of something new that we take on, we are almost ready for everything to just start and trust me, the excitement and nerves are there each and every day. We attend meetings, mostly with schools, hospitals and work places that we will work with. We do not go into working with any other place without having the guys look into it. To say they are being extremely protective would be an

understatement.

Simi: Here are the files you needed. Hi  
and bye Kwanele

She went out and went to her office.  
We all didn't think we would be this  
busy and we are buried in piles of work.

Kwanele: I'm taking you out for lunch.  
You better be ready when I come and  
fetch you. I don't want what

happened last night to happen again

Me: It won't happen and I'm sorry

Zondi

He just walked out.

I guess I have to make it up to him  
today. What happened last night, well  
I was supposed to come over to his  
place for dinner and sleep over but I  
worked till late. The girls and I went



home after midnight. Kwanele wasn't the only one who was mad about that, Menzi had a date with Khetho and she didn't show up. "You could've just went to Buhle" was Khetho's response which made Menzi more angry. They are still doing this relationship of theirs and Buhle hasn't found out. Menzi, I must say he is one lucky man. Khetho is happy and content with what she is doing and she says there isn't any strong feelings there yet, she has been on a date with another guy, Menzi wasn't happy at all. She said it was just to remind Menzi that she is actually single and just his side chick. Which sent Menzi to the edge, he was breathing fire on that day. And

Khetho, she is just enjoying this and she enjoys making Menzi go crazy. Speak of the devil, Menzi just walked in.

Menzi: NoGift

Me: Menzi, I don't like that name.

Menzi: Where is that crazy woman called Khetho? She's not in her office

Me: She's in a meeting. Don't let her hear you say she's crazy

Menzi: I love her crazy ass anyways.

Me: Love huh?

He sits down and sighed.

Menzi: You know I like her and it's slowly turning into love. She's crazy, she's loving, She's different. She just makes me feel a whole lot of feelings in just one time.

Me: Buhle?

Menzi: She's calm, she's different from Khetho. She's just calm, she listens, she is not hot headed, She's the submissive type. When you take Khetho and Buhles personalities, combine them together, jackpot, it's everything I need in a woman but thing is, they're not one person.

Me: Shame, I feel for you. I hope this really doesn't have a bad ending.

Menzi: We don't know what the future holds. Anyways, let me leave.

He left and I went back to work. I had a meeting to attend to, we're meeting at Circus and Circus Cafe @ Musgrave with our supplier of sanitary pads. And after that I will

meet up with the owner of the rehabilitation center we will be working with. I drove off to Musgrave and my first meeting with the supplier was a success. What we will do is provide schools with sanitary pads to give to the young girls for free. I don't understand why condoms are available for free yet pads aren't? Why should a woman buy what they really need monthly, some children cannot even afford to buy these on a monthly basis so they should be free. We will start with 5 schools and then as we grow and expand we will be reaching out to more schools.

While waiting for my next client I called my mom. She hardly ever calls me, my

parents and I have a weird relationship but I would say I get along more with my dad than my mother.

Mom: Nosipho my princess

Me: Hi mom

We talked for a while just checking up on each other, updating her about my life and she's updating me about hers. I told her about the campaign a while ago and she did also contribute some money, she said it is something that she would really contribute to than giving me back my monthly allowance and buying me clothes. They really meant it when they said they are teaching me out independence and providing for myself, they do not know

about my relationship with Kwanele yet and it will stay that way for a while. It's a bit too early for me to be introducing him to my parents. I ended the call as I saw a man looking around and I figured it was the man I'm meeting up with. I don't really know how he looks. I walked to him

Me: Are you Mr Mazibuko?

Him: Yes, you must be Ms Bilose

Me: Yes, yes I am. That's where I'm seated.

He followed me and we sat and ordered food. He said he was hungry and this is the only chance he will get to grab something to eat.

Him: By the way, my name is Dumisani.

Me: I'm Nosipho, Co-founder of The

Woman Drive. We would like to work with Survive Rehabilitation center. What we need is to admit the woman we will be helping to your center and they will be taken care off there. My campaign will cover all costs of the patients treatment. What I've seen is that you're one of the best facilities and we want the best for these woman and your prices a bit high. What I want to negotiate is our working terms and payments.

Dumi: I'm listening

Me: TWD isn't a campaign that strives to make profit but it aims to help people therefore all the financial aid we receive will to helping the woman in need. I saw that treatment at your

facility is R1000 monthly per person and you admit them for approximately 3 to 4 months so that's basically R3000-R4000 per person.

Dumi: Yes but we can negotiate a deal. About how many people will you bring in?

Me: Let's just say about 10 which will be about R40 000.

Dumi: For each person we will charge half price. So for those 10, you will pay R20 000. Which is a starting point, you bring in 15, you pay R25000. We negotiate a discount by how many people you bring into our facility.

Me: Thank you Mr Mazibuko. We will draw up a contract and we shall meet again to settle everything and know



how many people will be our starting number. We will be in contact with you.

Dumi: We?

Me: Yes, I do own the campaign with 4 other woman so you may find any of them contacting you.

Dumi: I wouldn't mind working with you, just you.

Me: Well unfortunately I don't work alone so that can't happen.

Dumi: You're beautiful

Me: Thank you, you're not too bad yourself.

Dumi: Ouch, I expected a you're handsome.

Me: Not happening

Dumi: Dinner?

Me: Not happening either

Dumi: You're taken?

Me: Yes

Dumi: By?

Me: You don't need to know.

He laughed and payed the bill. He walked me to my parking, paid for my parking fee and said he's goodbyes. If I was single, maybe I'd go on that dinner but I'm not. He is a good looking guy but no, he isnt my cup of tea. I went back to the office and I walked in humming Emeli Sande\_ Give me something.

Shit.

Oh I'm in trouble.

He was sitting on my seat playing with a pen.

He kept on clenching his jaw, he is

angry.

Me: Kwanele I'm sorry

Silence.

Me: Kwanele

Silence.

I put my bag on the couch and took off my shoes. I sat on the desk facing him and held his hand.

Me: Babe please talk to me

Kwanele: I'd rather not.

Ouch, atleast he said something.

Kwanele: Why aren't you answering my calls?

Me: My phone is off, I forgot to charge it. Let me charge it now.

Kwanele: Where have you been?

Me: I had double meetings at Musgrave and it completely slipped my

mind that we had a lunch date  
Kwanele.

Kwanele: Okay.

Thats it?

He is still angry, that I can see.

Me: Ngyaxolisa Zondi

He ignores me and stands up. My hands  
still in his, he comes closer and kisses  
my forehead and then he walks away.

Me: Where are you going?

Kwanele: Work.

He leaves and I say and lay on the  
desk. This launch should happen now so  
I can stop being this busy and be with  
my man. Atleast when the campaign is  
up and running I'll have more time and  
things will be better and I'll be used to  
the workload. I continued working and

went to help Funeka too. At 6pm we knocked off and I drove to Kwanele's. I was tired but I had to make up for my mess.

He isn't home yet.

I took a shower and then I cooked dinner. I was so sleepy but I'll wait up, he'll be home soon. I watched tv till I zoned out

Voice: Wake up! Wake up.

I kept mumbling and turning.

Me: Kwanele

Voice: In your dreams. Wake up

I opened my eyes and it was Kwenzo.

Me: What are you doing here?

Kwenzo: I was hungry and I need money so Kwanele said I should come here and you'll give me food and money

Me: Where is he?

Kwenzco: He is working late. Don't wait up on him. He know you're here

Me: Oh

Kwenzco: I can have his plate, and Menzi's

Me: Suit yourself. And where will I get this money?

Kwenzco: His safe

Me: I don't know the password or pin

Kwenzco: Call him.

He gave me his phone and I called Kwanele.

Me: Hi

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Kwenzco needs money...

I don't know, it was just awkward. I guess he's still mad.

Kwanele: Go to my office, the one near the study room.

I did as he said, he said his safe is in a shoe box. That's odd and smart.

Me: Password?

Kwanele: Your second name

I laughed and opened it.

Me: How much?

There were a few stacks of money and a black box which I didn't open.

Kwanele: Give him 5k. Open the black box, what's inside is yours to keep.

Don't wait up on me, I love you.

He ended the call before I could even respond.

Me:(whispers) I love you too.

I opened the black box and there was my favourite chocolate. I smiled and

locked.

I gave Kwenzo the money and he left. I didn't have any appetite so I just went to the room. I put my chocolate in my bag and just slept. It's the first time I sleep alone in his bed, it feels so cold. I can't help but feel like this is some sort of punishment for earlier on and yesterday night. I miss him.

I woke up the next day and he wasn't in bed.

He didn't come back.

I took a shower and got dressed. Took my things and drove to the apartment. I changed into proper work clothes.

Ntombi: Morning and goodnight.

Me: You just got here?

Ntombi: Yes, I worked all night. I will



come in at 11 at the office. We have to be looking into the documents of the people who will stay at the shelter

Me: They've sent in their documents already?

Ntombi: Yes

Wow, we just put it the word out on social media and on radio just two days ago. I had breakfast and finished up. I tried calling Kwanele but he didn't answer. I decided to drive to his office and see him. The receptionist, she always gives me a bad eye surely she remembers the day I said I'm Kwanele's cousin but I came out wearing my skirt inside out. I laughed a little just thinking about that.

Me: Morning

Her: Miss Bilose

Me: I'm here to see Mr K. Zondi

Her: Unfortunately he isn't in the office, he had to fly to Joburg last night and he might be back later tonight or tomorrow.

Me: Oh, is Mr M Zondi in?

Her: They left together.

Me: Okay thank you. You can have this I gave her the lunch I prepared for Kwanele and she thanked me then I left.

I was hurt.

Why didn't he tell me he is leaving? He always tells me when he goes out of town. I headed to my workplace and they were at the reception area, they've moved the furniture and

scattered the documents on the floor.

Me: Please tell me that those aren't all the documents we need to go through?

Funeka: Well they are.

I took off my shoes and also sat down next to a pile of documents. Basically it was a document containing the name and details of the woman who need shelter and their personal information. What we needed to do is go through them and get them registered into our system.

Khetho: We have a problem, a very huge problem.

Me: What is it? I don't think I can handle any problems right now I have enough of my own.

Simi: We have to put our own problems

aside for now.

Khetho: Our shelter can only accommodate 500 woman and that's it. We have about 1300 applicants and we do not have space for all of them.

Me: Wow and surely they'll be more coming in when we actually launch.

Funeka: We need to buy another warehouse, which will be bigger and will accommodate 1000 people.

Me: Do we have enough money and time?

Simi: Money is not a problem, I don't know about time.

Khetho: I'll contact Lwazi right away, he will have a warehouse available for us, he has to have one. This is just scary and happening so fast. I don't

even know when was the last time I rested

Funeka: Tell me something I don't know, I just need a vacation

Me: We started this so we need to finish it.

We looked at the documents, I was amazed to see that it wasn't only woman from Durban but from various places of South Africa who needed shelter. Some even wrote reasons why they want to be at the shelter and their stories were touching.

Simi: Ntombi has alot of therapy sessions she'll need to prepare for.

They have sad stories

Me: Thats true.

They were even young teenagers who

have dropped out of school. We worked the day away. Ntombi came with lunch and we worked for the rest of the day.

Me: I want to go home

Khetho: Me too, its 9pm so we can go and rest. We shouldn't be over working ourselves.

I checked my phone, not even a single call from Kwanele.

Me: Let's go, I'm not driving. I'll leave my car here

Ntombi: I'll drive your car, I came with an Uber.

Me: Good

We went to the apartment and we were all just too tired to even cook. We ordered food while I went to bath. I changed into Kwanele's boxers which he

doesn't know that I took and his basket ball shirt. I wish he could see how sexy I look in his clothed, but he can't and never will. I didn't know how it hurt to miss someone so much. But now I know and I don't like the feeling. It hurts more that wherever he is, he might be mad at me.

I went back to the girls and we watched tv in silence. I don't know, it felt like things were changing. We didn't realize how this would change our lives.

Simi: Am I the only one who misses our lives before we were this busy?

Me: You're not the only one. I feel like I'm slowly loosing my life. Worse, I even forget dates that I have with

Kwanele.

Funeka: It's hard to juggle our work life and our personal life. I mean, we new at this and we're going to get used to it.

Ntombi: Our lives won't be the same as they were. After everything is on its feet, we'll know how to prioritize and juggle both sides of our lives. What matters is that we're going through this change, together.

Khetho: And nothing can stop us. We're doing this ladies and we have to keep our heads held high, I feel like this is nothing, a whole lot more is about to happen. We just need to hold each others hands and go through this.

Me: Cheers



We did a very lousy toast, we were just too tired to even raise our glasses. We laughed at each other and went to our rooms. I checked my phone one more time and there was nothing, maybe I should just call. I called him but no answer, it just rang and rang till it went through to voice mail.

Let me just sleep, I have a busy day ahead of me tomorrow and I need to be focused. I'll deal with Kwanele when he decides to show up.

I miss him.

I hope he misses me.

Insert 26

My morning routine was as it always is. I told myself I wouldn't check my phone but I did and there wasn't any change at all. I was dreading to go to work but I had to, it's just the 5 of us so we need to be at work at all times. I got to work and I was the first to arrive. I opened up and went to the bathroom first. I went to my office and took off my shoes, my phone fell while I was taking off my shoes.

Me: Shit!!

"You do not use such a language in the office Buttercup"

I looked up and he was there, standing next to my desk looking so handsome. I threw my bag and phone on the floor, again and ran to him. I literally threw

myself on him, thank God he was able to hold me. I wrapped my legs around his waist and hugged him.

Kwanele: Well someone missed me  
I couldn't even speak, I just cried.

Nosipho, when did you become to clingy?

Kwanele: Don't cry now. I bet you look ugly when you cry

Me: Don't start, pickle.

We kissed and I kept on holding onto him.

Kwanele: I hear you've been looking for me. I'm sure you almost sent out a search team for your lost boyfriend

Me: You just disappeared into thin air  
Zondi

Kwanele: I like it when you call me  
Zondi

Me: Seriously?

He nodded and kissed me again.

Kwanele: I went away on business

Me: You always tell me but this time you didn't.

Kwanele: I was angry when I should've been understanding. Thando told me I was being unfair, yes you were wrong but I should understand the pressure that you're under and I for one should really know the pressure that starting up a business comes with. I guess I was just sulking, I'm not used to having you forget our plans, nor you having no time for me. I guess I got used to always having you around.

Me: It's okay to be mad about it, I'd

also be mad. And I'm sorry Gagashe. I really am

Kwanele: I am sorry too. Now start working, I'll just lay down on this not so comfortable couch and be a good distraction

Me: Stop judging my couch please. Shouldn't you be going to work?

Kwanele: No, I took the day off so I can suffocate you with my presence.

Me: I like that.

Simi came in with a bunch of forms and she put them on my desk and sat down.

Simi: I wish I was Kwanele right now.

Lwazi will be here in a few minutes so he can show us the warehouse he purchased and I've spoke to the construction team we were working

with and they'll immediately start working today. Khetho went to a meeting, Ntombi is also in a meeting. Funeka is running some errands and checking up on the shelter equipment that we bought so she's just making sure everything is in its place. Buhle offered to help so she is fetching the stock from the sanitary pads supplier which I've notified that she will be fetching them and I think that's it.

Me: Thank you very much, so when are we starting the interviews?

Simi: Today at 8am so we just have an hour left and there were some girls standing outside already.

Kwanele: What interviews are those?

Me: The woman who we'll be taking

into the shelter.

Kwanele: So some will be rejected?

Me: No, but we first want to start with those who are really completely homeless and desperately need to be in the shelter as soon as possible. And those who need to be enrolled at the rehabilitation center as soon as we launch.

Kwanele: So they'll start staying at the shelter on the day of the launch?

Simi: Yes and the others will start staying at the new shelter a day or two after the launch.

Kwanele: The other shelter won't be ready on the day of the launch?

Simi: We hope it will. What we also want to do is group these ladies into

their age groups, the shelter is divided into separate room each room takes 10 people so we wouldn't want to put kids with 20 year olds. And we wouldn't want to put 20 year olds with maybe 40 year olds. We have no age limit but we want to make them as comfortable as possible.

Kwanele: I understand.

Me: So you'll stay for the interviews?

Kwanele: Yes, I did say I'll be on this couch all day long.

Simi: Great then just don't freak out people. Stay on that couch.

We put our documents in different stacks so it could be easy to find when we interviews the candidate. After an hour we took in the first person.



Me: There's quite a number of woman outside. I'm freaking out

Kwanele: You can do this, you know I'm right by your side.

Me: Thank you babe

Simi: Love birds, so cute.

The first lady came in and she was with a small little girl.

Me: Good morning, your name please.

Her: Palesa Moriti

Simi: I have her file.

Me: Thank you, we'll just ask you a few questions basically this interview is for us to familiarise ourselves with you and at the end we'll give you a token stating on which date will you move in the shelter. We have alot of people who we will take in so we want to do

this accordingly

She nodded and sat down

Simi: So what do you do?

Palesa: I don't have a job.

Me: Where are you currently staying?

Palesa: With my husband at our shack in Mlazi, I want to leave with my daughter before he kills me. He is an abusive man who is always drunk, I don't want my daughter to grow up in that environment.

Simi: The shelter will be opening in a months time, will you be able to hold on till then? How old are you and the little one?

Palesa: I was planning on going to my aunts place for a while, she doesn't have much but I can stay for a month

there. I'm 26 years old and my daughter is 4.

We put her document in the box of the ones we'll put into the new shelter which is currently being worked on. She will be part of the ones moving into the shelter a day after the launch. We proceeded and continued with the interviews and it was actually a touching experience. The stories seemed more real when you heard the person speak more than when we read them on the documents. Ntombi and Funeka were here too now and Kwanele was laying silently on his couch.

Funeka: Next please

She came in and sat down. She kept on fidgeting and looking around. Her skin

was pale and her eyes were red. She was in a red skimpy dress and an old sweater.

Me: Hi, your name please

Her: My name is Chantel, I don't have enough time I need to go back to work. I'm a prostitute and I want to stop. I'm also using drugs, alot maybe I'm an addict maybe just maybe. I heard about this campaign on radio, I know you open in a months time and I'll be here. Thank you

Me: How old are you?

Her: 19

She stood up and ran out. Funeka tried chasing her but she was gone.

Me: Atleast she said she'll be here. She's going to rehab.

Ntombi put her file on the rehab side. The day continued and there were more interesting stories and I don't know how many times I've cried. I walked out of the office and went to the bathroom.

He was here, he followed me. I held him and cried in his chest. He let me let it all out. He kept on brushing my back and holding me.

Kwanele: Sssh, you need to be strong Nosipho. This is the time where you need to toughen up. There are many woman out here trusting you with their lives, who depend on you to help them fix their broken lives and you cannot break down now. I know its hard, its going to be harder as time

goes by. This is just still the first day of interviews, this isn't even a quarter of the documentation you have, you still need to interview many more people and there is no time for breaking down you hear me?

I nodded and wiped my tears.

Kwanele: You can be all emotional about it when we're home. Not now, wash your face and toughen up.

Me: You should be asking if I want to go home and stop this

Kwanele: That would be me accepting that you weak and I'd be making you weaker. You need to be brave and strong, the field you're getting into isn't for the faint hearted. I need a strong woman by my side and those

females out there need a strong woman to lead them too. Now chin up and go back in there.

What did I do to deserve such a man? Funny how he was scared he'd be a bad boyfriend and he was new at this serious relationship thing, he is just the best and he does it so effortlessly.

I guess he has the good boyfriend genes. He held my hand and we went back to my office. After interviewing 10 more people we stopped for lunch. Lwazi came in followed by men who were carrying boxes

Lwazi: I figured the woman outside might be hungry so we got them food. Go help these men distribute it.

Me: So thoughtful of you, we didn't

even think of that. Thank you Lwazi. We went out and gave them food. They were very thankful and their faces lightened up. Doing this just makes you feel a some type of peace in your heart. Knowing that you're helping someone and getting them out of their misery is a great feeling. Just making someone else's life better makes your own life better too.

Khetho arrived and she was happy, we confirmed to be opening the launch on the 30th of April and everything seemed to be coming together and we couldn't be more happier. We proceeded with the interviews for the day. There were many people left and we finished up at 8pm.



Khetho: Wow, what a busy and emotional day

Me: Tell me about it, woman go through the most.

Funeka: I just need a hot long bath and my bed.

Me: Same here, and a good nice massage right Mr Kwanele?

Kwanele: Anything for my beautiful lady.

Simi: Uzongizama angith nam Lwazi?( You'll give me one too right Lwazi?)

Lwazi: Okangiqomi nokungiqoma kodwa Simlindile. Kodwa ngoba ngisazama uzoyithola into oyifunayo (You haven't even agreed to be my girlfriend Simlindile. But I'll continue trying, you'll get what you want)

Simi: Bengithi mina sengidomile( I thought I had already said yes)

Lwazi: Well you haven't

Simi: I am now.

Lwazi: I'm don't have time for your jokes Simi

Simi: Well I'm not joking Lwazi.

Lwazi just scooped her up and kissed her. We were screaming and cheering. He couldn't believe it. He put Simi down and they fist bumped with Kwanele. "Mina sengidomile. Mina sengidomile"- Simi sang while we danced with her. This girl is literally just something else. There was a knock while we were dancing.

Ntombi: I'll open.

She went to open and came back with

with a young looking girl who had a nearly tied up afro, she had hazel eyes and something about them were so charming. She was an average height and she looked a skinny, you could tell that she's lost weight, it was obvious that her current weight isn't her normal weight or was it the big khaki vintage dress she was wearing that made her look thin.

Me: Hi there.

Silence.

Her eyes were wondering around, she was looking at us and her surroundings. She cleared her throat.

Her: Hello

If you weren't paying attention you wouldn't even hear her. Her voice was

softer than a whisper, almost impossible to hear. She cleared her throat again

Her: Hello.

It was a bit louder this time. She looked like she was feeling cold.

Khetho: Come seat down, do you want something to eat?

I guess I wasn't the only one who thought she looked hungry.

Her: No thank you.

Me: What is your name and what are you doing here so late?

Her: I got lost, I've been looking all over durban for this place. It's my first time here and I just found this building now. Are you not taking anyone in anymore?

Me: We're not taking anyone in today  
sweetheart

Her: Oh, I guess I might have heard  
wrong. I'm sorry

She stood up and walked to the door

Funeka: Wait, where are you going? We  
didn't get your name?

Her: I'm going to look for a place to  
stay. My name is Asemahle, Asemahle  
Fini.

Me: Asemahle, beautiful name for a  
beautiful girl. Where do you come from?

Asemahle: Kwanolali, deep in the  
Bhundus as some may say. It's a  
village in the Eastern Cape.

Simi: Do you have a place to go to here  
in durban for the time being?

Asemahle: No. I'm sure I can find a

place or sleep on the streets. When do you open? I will come back

Kwanele: You can't be on the streets, it's not safe. You're coming home with us.

Me: She is?

Kwanele: Yes she is.

I smiled and squeezed his hand.

Asemahle seemed pretty hesitant but she agreed. We all went to Kwanele's, Buhle was there with Menzi, Vusi and Ntethe

Me: Hi Buhle

Vusi: She's the only one in this room?

Me: I was still going to greet you moron.

Buhle: Hey, I came with the packages, we stored them in the basement

Khetho: Thank you very much. You were great help, you look stunning as always.

Buhle: Thank you, I prepared dinner. I hope you guys are hungry

Lwazi: I can never say no to food. By the way this is Asemahle.

They greeted her and she was standing awkwardly behind me. I took her to a room downstairs and the girls followed us. We properly introduced ourselves to her and she got to know our names.

Me: Do you want to shower first before you eat or you'll shower when you sleep?

Ase: I'll shower before I sleep. Thank you

Simi: How old are you?

Ase: 17.

Ntombi: Why did you come to Durban?  
Why do you want TWD to help you?

Ase: I ran away from home. My parents were marrying me off to an old man, I couldn't do it so I escaped, I should be in the hut where I was locked in from the beginning of the week. My friend helped me escape and she told me to come here. She said she saw something about the campaign on social media so she wrote down the details on a paper and gave me money to come here.

Me: Wow and how old is this man you're supposed to be getting married to?

Ase: 52, his wife died a few months



ago. So I was going to be his new wife now, he doesn't have kids so they said I was young and fresh, I can bare babies for him. I wasn't ready to be a mother, I'm still a child myself.

Me: I'm so sorry about that. You're at a safe place now, no need to worry. Let's go have dinner so you can get some rest.

We all went to have dinner and it was delicious.

Khetho: That was amazing, thank you Buhle.

Me: Indeed it was.

Kwanele: Did you enjoy Asemahle?

Ase: Yes sir, I did. Thank you

Kwanele: Call me Kwanele, Sir makes me sound old.

Ase: Yes Bhut'Kwanele.

He laughed and we just chilled while Asemahle went to bath, I gave her a pair of my pyjamas. She came to the lounge while biting her nails

Simi: What's wrong? Are you okay?

Ase: I'm just scared of sleeping alone. It's a big room

Khetho: Oh, no worries. I can sleep with you.

Menzi: You will?

Khetho: Yes I will. I sleep alone so I'll crash with Asemahle for the night.

Ase: Thank you sisi

Khetho: let's go sleeping buddy, goodnight love birds, dorks and morons.

Vusi: I'm part of the love birds thank you very much.

He doesn't even have a girlfriend.

Kwanele and I went to our room.

Me: I'm going to take a bath

Kwanele: I'll join you.

We stripped and got into the bath tub.

I laid on his chest as the foam covered us. He kept on squeezing my boobs and caressing my body.

Kwanele: It was a long day

Me: Yes it was. Do you think she's okay?

Kwanele: She will be under our care.

Me: Thank you for taking her in for the time being.

Kwanele: Glad I could help. Now maybe I could help you relax with my magic stick, it has all the soothing potions you need.

Me: Oh really now?

Kwanele: Yes my lady

Me: I would love to get myself a bit of this magic stick.

Kwanele: Now we're talking.

Me: Kwanele!!

He squeezed my nipple a bit too hard and he laughed.

Kwanele: Turn around.

I turned and kissed him.

And the kiss lead to other soothing things which the magic stick took very good care off.

Insert 27

We have waited and worked very hard to make sure that our dream is accomplished. With just a day left till the launch, we feel suddenly relieved that all our hardwork shall finally be put out there and be a success. The past two months have been the hardest, busiest and most challenging months in my life. It was a time where I got to grow not only as a person but also as a business woman. Not only did I gain more knowledge but I also gained strength, courage and positivity. This experience helped me believe in myself, that there is something that I can actually do and it becomes a success. I was never successful when it comes to studying,

school and books but look at me now?  
I'm part of a campaign that is about  
to change the lives of many woman.  
What more would I want? I'm  
satisfied and happy about how my life  
turned out. It's true when they say  
you never know what the future holds.  
Surely Gods plans for your life will  
prevail.

We were standing outside the second  
shelter, amazed that it has been  
finished and everything looks beautiful  
and in order

Funeka: I didn't think they could pull it  
off in time.

Me: I'm also amazed. Everything is  
done, we did a great job ladies.

We went inside and Kwenzo kept on

following us with a camera recording everything. The rooms were beautiful each room well decorated, each person will have a bed, side locker which is space for clothes and a little side drawer.

Simi: I'm impressed with the rooms. We went on and went to see the bathroom, kitchen, dinning hall, playroom for the kids, mini library and I must say, the constructors outdid themselves.

Ntombi: Let's check out my favourite room of the shelter

We went to the area where she will be holding her therapy sessions and it was spacious with tables and chairs. There was an office which belonged to her

and she was happy about it.

Kwenzo: This is impressive. Let's go to the other shelter, I have to go to class soon.

He took a few more pictures and videos and then we went to the other shelter.

Khetho: What a surprise!

The gents were there walking around viewing the place. You'd swear they own the place due to how they were walking around commenting and telling Kwanele about it.

Vusi: So far, so good. How's the nerves?

Simi: You do not want to know.

I went to stand next to my man and held his hands. He squeezed my hand



and smiled. We kept on walking around viewing the place and I kept on explaining to him which room we're in and what was there.

Kwanele: By the sound of your voice I can just tell how excited and happy you are. I may not be able to see the beauty of your hard work but just know that I am proud of you Nosipho. Infact, I'm proud of all of you. You've done something yourselves and it is a success and will be a much bigger success.

Ntethe: Kwanele has said it all.

Menzi: Plus we wanted to come see this place before it's busy and crowded tomorrow. But we know you'll be great take pictures and videos Kwanele

Khetho: You won't come?

Lwazi: We'd love to but we can't. You can't be associated with us in any way. It's for your own safety

Simi: Wow

Vusi: Don't be angry. It's really for the best. When the time is right, you'll get to be seen around us all the time.

Kwanele: Kwenzo, make sure security is tight tomorrow. I don't want any mess, am I clear?

Kwenzo: Yes big bro. We're leaving now, we have to be somewhere.

Funeka: Goodbye, thanks for coming by.

Khetho: I can't help but feel like you guys are up to something and I don't feel like its going to go your way. Just be safe

They all just then froze and looked very guilty. I now know whatever it is that they are up to has to do with the diamonds. I don't think Khetho knows about it but maybe she's put something all together in her head.

Menzi: You don't need to worry about us. Just focus on TWD.

He kissed her forehead and they left.

Khetho: But still, I don't like whatever it is that they're up to. I just have a feeling something will go wrong.

I just remained silent and led the way to the door. We had a lot to do today just to make sure everything is ready for the big day tomorrow. I was worried about the guys but I just

chose to trust them and focus on what I had to do.

Me: You'll drive Funeka, I'm tired.

Funeka: I'm tired too.

Kwenzo: I'll call a driver for you. I'm leaving now, he'll be here in 10mins.

Me: Thank you.

We sat and waited for the driver. He took us to Simi's house as we requested. We had our outfits there and we were going to sleep over.

Khetho: I think this is the first time we actually get to sit and relax since this all started.

Me: No relaxing. We have calls to make

Simi: I'll make those calls while I'm in the jacuzzi. I need it.

Ntombi: Me too. I need to call someone

first, I'll join you soon

Me: A special somebody?

Ntombi: Maybe, maybe not.

Khetho: She has a special somebody and she's being so secretive about it.

She has a mystery man

Ntombi: You are crazy, I don't have any mystery man.

She laughed and went to her room. I went to change into comfortable clothes and started making calls just to confirm that everything is set and ready for tomorrow. We had an events planner whom we hired for the launch and he said everything is ready and in place. The woman will be arriving tomorrow at 12:30 and the launch will start at 1pm. We do not know how

many people will come for the launch but we are hoping that the word spreads and people will know that there is a place where they can get help. After we were done with the calls we relaxed in the jacuzzi and did some catching up. We didn't drink nor did we stay up till late. Funeka said we should look young and fresh for the big day.

The next day.

My phone is ringing.

Where is it?

I looked for it.

Found it.

I mumble a little hello, I didn't even check who is calling.

Kwanele: Not even a hi babe I missed you.

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: A businesswoman doesn't sleep till this hour.

Me: What time is it?

I checked and it was 11am. I really slept so peacefully I would've woken up later than this if he didn't call.

Me: Its 11am and I still need just three more hours of sleep.

Kwanele: You would be up if I was around you and I know you'd be screaming my name by now.

Me: Where are you? I wanna see you before the launch. Maybe we could have a good luck quickie

Kwanele: As much as I love the sound of that but I'm not around.

Me: Where are you?

Kwanele: Somewhere.

Me: Be safe Kwanele, I'm worried about you.

Kwanele: I have to go now, I'll call you tonight. I love you and I know you'll make me proud.

Me: I love you too.

He hung up and I sighed. Funeka walked in my room and threw herself on the bed.

Me: I guess I won't be able to finish up my sleep.

Funeka: Ntethe just woke me up, I was so irritated but also charmed when I got his call.

Me: I guess they all decide to call and check up on us cause Kwanele just woke me up too.



Funeka: And Simi was on the phone when I checked in her room

Me: And Khetho?

Funeka: Still sleeping

Me: I guess Menzi called Buhle

Funeka: Let's go check

We tiptoed to Khethos room and she was sleeping peacefully.

Funeka: Maybe we should wait for a few minutes. He'll call

Me: Maybe.

What we were doing was so stupid but hey, we were just curious. This triangle going on between them was something we haven't experienced so we're experiencing it through Khetho. We waited for about two minutes and her phone rang. We giggled as she

answered and said Menzi's name. We walked in on Thando in the kitchen smiling to herself.

Me: Mystery man got you smiling alone.

Ntombi: I'm just happy, there's no man involved.

Me: Breakfast?

Ntombi: Already ordered. The hairstylists will arrive soon and later the make up artist will come. I'm very much excited and nervous about today. But I have faith, I know things will go well today.

Simi: Has anyone been in touch with Thando? Is she coming? She's not answering my calls

Me: Not me

Ntombi: She won't be coming. She left

with Menzi.

Me: Isn't Menzi with Kwanele?

Simi: Kwanele is with Lwazi that I know.

Khetho: Morning girls

Funeka: Ntethe said he's with Vusi

Me: So they're all in different places?

Kwanele just said he is somewhere and didn't really say where exactly he is. I just hope whatever it is that they're up to, they'll be safe.

Simi just looked at me and walked to the bathroom. I have a feeling she knows what I know. I doubt the others know, why wouldnt Funeka know when she is their sister? She's a Zondi, she might be involved in the business somehow.

After having breakfast and showering the hairstylists arrived and we did our hair. We then did our nails and make up. We got dressed and were ready for the launch. Black SUVs came in, one after the other, like a president was arriving.

Me: And who organized this?

Simi: I don't know but I'm happy about it. Why didn't we think of this?  
OMG!

We laughed and the drivers were standing outside the car, there were even security guards. Trust me, I felt like it was just so overbroad, this has Kwanele written all over it.

I sighed and took my purse. Each of us had our own car, driver and two

bodyguards. I got into the car and greeted but there was complete silence.

Wow. These men are too serious

Him: There is a phone on speaker, it is connected to all the cars so you can communicate with your friends.

Me: Thank you.

I was in the third car and they drove off to the venue. The cars stopped, I guess we're here. It was two blocks away from the building, why did they park so far?

"Oh my God, it is packed here, we don't even have a parking space. There's too many people out here"- it was Khetho speaking on the connected phone.

Me: I can't see, we're parked two

blocks away from the building.

"The bodyguards are still trying to make way for us. We should've put a red carpet like I said we should." - Simi

That's so like her. She's been insisting on a red carpet since we started planning this launch. The cars started moving, I guess we've found space. Gosh, they just stopped in front of everyone.

Me: Are my eyes deceiving me? Am I seeing journalists here and photographers?

"Okay, I'm nervous."

I was so nervous, it was like my heart was beating out of my chest. They opened the door for me

Click

Click.

Flash

Flash

The sounds and flashes of the cameras all around us as we came out and stood together. We took so many pictures I was even tired of smiling. We stood right outside the door of the shelter as it was closed with a red ribbon. The MC was one of Simi's friends.

MC: Good day ladies and gentleman, ministers, councillors, MECs and all protocol observed. Help me welcome the ladies behind this wonderful organization, the faces behind such an amazing campaign. Help me welcome the founders of The Woman Drive! People screamed and clapped hands for

us. Was this really happening or am I dreaming?

MC: They are not only smart but very beautiful and sophisticated woman.

From your far left we have Miss Funeka Zondi, Miss Ntombi Mbhele, Miss Khethokuhle Gumede, Miss Nosipho Bilose and right next to me is Miss Simlindile Photholo. We would now like to cut the ribbon so everyone could enter and we will proceed with today's programme.

We were given a big scissor to cut the ribbon. We held it together

Khetho: This is it ladies

We cut it and we cheered. We opened the door and it was beautifully decorated and people sat down while



we stood on the stage which was set up in the shelters hall.

MC: The venue is amazing right? We would like to welcome Miss Khethokuhle, Co-funder and CEO of The Woman Drive. We clapped hands for her and sat down.

Khetho: Good day ladies and gentleman. I would first like to start off by thanking each and every one of you who is here today. Thank you so much for coming to celebrate and rejoice this day with us. This is a day that should be remembered for the rest of our lives because this day and this campaign is about to change many lives. The Woman Drive is founded by 5woman, I had an idea of doing something to just

help woman and I told my friends about it. They showed interest and we just said okay, let's start this campaign. We went in on doing this without having any clue on where to start or what is it that we'll actually do. I remember two months back we were just sitting planning everything and everything just came together so well. It was indeed a God's plan. A few months ago, well I could say 5 months ago to be exact, I didn't know these ladies up here with me. Most of you wouldn't believe it or would be shocked if I told you Miss Nosipho Bilose and I met in a police van and we shared a jail cell.

People gasped and were amazed and

very eager to hear the story.

Khetho: It's true, she was in jail for poisoning a corrupt man and I was in jail for killing my ex husband.

There was a little noise going on and people talking amongst themselves.

Khetho: I'm sure you're wondering why I killed him. I killed him because he raped my little infant to death. A man I loved and trusted, the father of my baby, he raped and killed his own flesh and blood. I stabbed him, 17 times. To me, calling the police and getting him arrested wasn't something I saw as a good enough punishment. He deserved to die and I did it myself and do I regret it? No, not at all. Now days some men just rape infants, kids,

teenagers, mothers and grandmothers what is that? Woman who gave life to these men, woman who fight tooth and nail to raise these men, woman who love, respect and care for these men yet they turn and rape us, abuse us, kidnapp and kill us? What have they become? Today we take a stand, today we stand and help our woman, our children and mothers. Today is the day we take a stand and hold each other as women and we escape this world we live in. It is time we helped each other lift off the weight we carry on our shoulders. It is time we say enough is enough. This is the Woman Drive and we are here to help. Wathinta Abafazi, Wathinta Imbokodo!!!

We were clapping and cheering for her. She delivered a very good speech. We all had turns to speak and I wanted to be the last. I was very scared especially after the great speeches my fellow friends delivered. I didn't even write anything down, I'm not prepared. I stood up and looked around everyone was seated and waiting for me go speak. My mother is here, my father too. I smiled as they waved their thumbs up at me. I looked at the front row, Buhle was here too looking as stunning as always. Even Bab'Gagashe was here. I didn't think they'd all be here.

Me: I didn't think The Woman Drive would be something so big, I didn't

even think 50 chairs would be filled in by people sitting on them. It is indeed a great pleasure to see how much of a success our campaign is. A very warm greeting to everyone who is present today. My name is Nosipho Bilose and I'm the Co-founder and head of Public Relations of The Woman Drive. As my fellow friends and business partners have spoke and talked about what TWD is, what inspired it, and how it came about, I don't have alot to say so I will not be long. This journey of making TWD a reality and not just a dream wasn't an easy one. It was a life changing journey, a journey where I learnt alot about myself and the women we were engaging with. I

heard heartbreaking stories, there are times where I stood up and cried, where I felt like this is too much and I am ready to give up. We all felt like that when the pressure and workload was too much but we would remind ourselves that this isn't just about us. It is about the thousand voices of woman screaming out for help. We need to answer, we need to go out there and help them. We need to make a change and that change starts now for them. That change for us started the minute we worked on this campaign, we grew a lot in just a space of two months. My parents could vouch for me, I was just a spoilt child growing up. My parents did everything for me, I

failed at school, I even failed Matric. My parents cut me off and I had to go out there and fend for myself. At first I was angry at them, I thought they've just thrown me to the wolves but little did I know that they were helping me grow and if they didn't cut me off, I wouldn't be where I am today. All I knew and cared about was just me, me and me. Helping someone wasn't even something I thought about but as I grew in this journey I realized that helping one or two people makes a huge change in your life and their lives. I would like to thank all the woman who took a step forward and came to us for help. I would like to thank you all for trusting us with your



lives and the challenges you face everyday. Thank you very much and thank you TWD.

We were given a round of applause and the day proceeded. We took the officials around the shelter and pictures were taken as the woman entered. The second shelter was a few blocks away, it was a walkable distance and we all walked there, the security detail was tight. We had bodyguards following just the 5 of us as the other woman entered the second shelter, pictures were being taken.

Simi: Okay, it seems as if everyone who came today has a bed and there's space left.

Me: Thank God. Everything is just

going so smoothly. There's Asemahle, let me go talk to her.

I went to her and she had a huge smile on her face. She was wearing a blue dress which Fuenka bought for her.

Me: Miss Fini, how are you? Have you settled in?

Ase: Yes Sis Nosipho, I've even made a friend.

Me: That's good then, I'll check up on you tomorrow.

We did a few short interviews and after another hour the event was over and people were leaving. It gave us a chance to go see and speak to the other ladies and children in the shelter. The ones who had to be immediately

admitted to the Rehabilitation centre were taken there and everything was just falling into place. We did see some new faces and they were assisted by our employees, we employed about 50 woman to work at the shelters and they were trained and ready to work. Everything was just a success and we couldn't be more happier.

Ntombi: Let's go home please my feet are hurting

We were really tired and we said our goodbyes and we were lead to the cars. The drive home was shorter than when we came here. We were at the apartment. We freshened up and sat by the pool just going on about the events of today.

Ntombi: I'm proud of you my ladies.

Now, who has heard from the gents?

Me: Not me. Let me try calling them. I called all of them yet no one answered.

Me: No one is answering. They are just MIA

Khetho: I hope they are safe

Funeka: They are grown men with big balls. They'll survive. Tonight is our night, don't stress about them.

Simi: Amen to that!!

Insert 28

A week.

Never have we heard from them nor do we know where they are.

Looking for them.

Where do we even start?

Worried.

That would be an understatement.

We continue with our days working and focusing on the campaign yet our minds are far away, thinking about the safety of those men and wondering if they're dead or not.

Just thinking if Kwanele has eaten, is he safe? Is he injured? I am caught up in so many thoughts.

Funeka: I'm not going to work today, I won't even be able to function.

Khetho: Me too.

We've been staying together in Vusi's house. What happened was, we went looking for them in all their houses but

we had no luck. We settled in Vusi's house since it was closer to work. The Woman Drive has been such a success, we've been invited on multiple radio stations and we made the newspaper. People talking on social media platforms about this campaign and asking where do these girls come from and they're taking the world up by a storm. And indeed we are.

Me: Maybe I'll go and just check. Gugu and Priscilla have everything under control at all times though

Gugu is the manager at the first shelter and Priscilla is the manager at the second shelter.

Ntombi: Maybe they are held hostage at some dungeon

We bursted out in laughter

Khetho: Honestly, you're just coming up with the worst scenarios. You watch too many movies.

Ntombi: There is a possibility  
And really, there is.

Khetho's phone rang and she looked at us

Khetho: It's Buhle, answer it Nosipho. She threw it at me and stood next to me.

"Khethokuhles phone hello? It's Nosipho speaking."

"Nosi, hi. Where's Khetho?" - Buhle

"She went out with Simi. She left her phone. She might be back in an hour"

"I just wanted to ask if she's heard from Menzi. He's just not answering my

calls and not at his house. It's been a week now"- Buhle, she sounded so worried. Why is she calling Khetho? Something just tells me she knows what's going on between Khetho and Menzi or maybe I'm reading too much into it.

" Oh I thought you knew. They were summoned by their father for a business trip overseas. I'm not sure when they'll be back. Maybe Menzi forgot to tell you or something but we haven't heard from them too. We'll keep you posted if they call or if he calls you please let us know."

"Okay I will. Thank you and greet the ladies for me."- Buhle.

She ended the call and Khetho sighed.



Khetho: She's such a good person and I hate what I'm doing that's why I've decided I'll break things off with Menzi. What I'm doing is so wrong especially to Buhle. I'm starting to feel so guilty.

Funeka: She does seem so genuine and nice.

Khetho: Menzi should come back so I could just end things. I don't want to hurt Buhle.

Me: I'm in support of any decision you make, as long as you're happy.

Simi: Let's invite her for lunch so she'll stop worrying about Menzi while she's just alone.

Khetho: Call her Nosi

I called her and she agreed to come by

for an early lunch. I texted her the location and she said she'll be here in two hours.

Me: Let me cook, it's been a while.

Funeka: I'll help.

Funeka and I cooked a very big lunch which was so much food for just the six of us. We also invited Kwenzo, he'll be able to finish this food. Buhle came over with some wine, Kwenzo came with two of his friends.

Simi: Eish, Kwenzo you don't have timing. You came with hot friends when you know I'm now taken. No timing at all Kwenzo.

We laughed at her as she was eyeing Kwenzo's friends. They introduced themselves as Tino and Dino, they're

twins. We had a very great and bubbly lunch together, it was really refreshing and it gave us a chance to just forget about the missing men.

Dino: I've never tasted such good food in my life, may I have more please?

Tino: Me too man

Me: You even have the same voices, I wonder how your parents are able to separate you.

I dished up for them and they seemed to be a bit sad and awkward now.

Me: Did I say something wrong?

Tino: Oh no. We don't have parents anymore, they both died two years ago in a car crash.

Me: Oh my God, I'm so sorry.

Funeka: Really sorry, that must've

been a very hard moment for the two of you.

Dino: It was a good and bad moment. We didn't get along at all, our parent's death brought us together and now we're what twins are supposed to be like.

They were really cute, very ben 10able. After lunch they resorted to watching movies while I went to the shelters. Everything was going well and about 20 woman who live in the shelter have received jobs today. I congratulated them, checked on the teens, Asemahle and Chantal were just the life of this teen dorm. They're always so loud. We managed to get them into schools and they'll all be starting next week and

they'll be studying for free. My job was done here but I had one more stop in mind. First and last time I went there it was dark and I don't even remember the directions properly but I am going there. I drove for the first hour and I was close to giving up. I drove and drove till I reached my destination.

Me: This is it.

I told myself, I drove here the first time with him directing me. I should've kept the directions in my head. I walked on the drive way, it seems so different when it's in broad daylight. The security system seemed so tight.

Me: How am I going to enter?

This man cave of his is just really

something else. I put my hand on the hand print machine, I hope it kept my print.

Accepted.

Yes!

The door opened and I went in.

Lazers, argh.

It needed a password.

I put in my second name and it was accepted, Kwanele is slowly becoming so predicatable or maybe I just know him alot more now.

"You're the only one who knows this place and that your second name is my password. Now tell me, what are you doing here?"

It's him. He's here!

Me: Don't ask me that nonsense

Kwanele. You've been gone for a week, I don't know where you are and no one knows where you are and you've been here all this time. Did you even eat?

Kwanele: If it was under easier circumstances I'd be happy that you're here and you're worried about me and my stomach, It's cute but now, I'm just angry. Why are you here?

Me: I came to look for you

Kwanele: Was I lost?

Why is he so rude?

Me: I wouldn't know. You're so damn rude for no reason. Maybe it would be better if you were really lost. I'm leaving

Kwanele: You can't leave. Tell me, are you covered up?

Me: No

Kwanele: Are you wearing black clothes?

Me: No, I'm wearing grey.

Kwanele: Damn it.

Me: What is going on Kwanele!

Kwanele: I'm too angry to talk to you nor even explain what is going on. You'll listen to me very carefully Nosipho or else you'll be in more danger than you already are right now. Call Simlindile and tell her to bring you a weave, make up and all those things you ladies use to disguise yourself. Even she should put them on and look different. Tell her to go to Max's, she knows where it is. Now Nosipho.

I did as he said and called Simi. For



some reason she wasn't clueless nor shaken at all. She knows alot more than I thought she does. She said she'll be at maxs soon.

Me: Is Maxs this place? Does she know about your man cave?

Kwanele: I did say you're the first and last girl who knows this place. Come here

All this time I was standing near the door and he was a bit far from me by his desk. I went to him and stood next him. He also stood up and held my hand.

Kwanele: I know you looking for me came from the goodness of your heart but it might have put you in danger. Don't worry, you'll be protected. I love you

Me: I love you too

He kissed me and pulled away. He wasn't my man, he was just cold and emotionless.

Kwanele: Now you'll listen to my instructions very carefully. You'll leave your phone here and your car will be burnt

Me: What! No ways

Kwanele: Listen. I'll get you a new car for now you'll be using any of my cars.

Me: I have alot of valuable and important things in my car.

Kwanele: I'll take care of that. Follow me

I followed him and he gave me a leather jumpsuit and biker jacket.

Kwanele: Wear these.

I changed and he gave me a helmet  
Me: I don't know how to ride a bike  
He just laughed at me and took my  
hand. Atleast he still laughs.

Kwanele: You don't have to ride one.  
What you're about to do is scary and  
disgusting, you'll walk down this tunnel,  
it leads to an old underground train  
track, you'll walk till the end and you'll  
find a steel door and that's where you'll  
find Simi.

Me: Okay babe.

He kissed me one more time, that was  
more like it. I was actually getting  
horny.

Kwanele: Go, I'll be back soon.

Me: How long is soon?

Kwanele: Just go Nosipho.

I went down using a ladder and the tunnel was very dark. There was a torch on this helmet, I lit it up and damn was this disgusting.

Me: Aaah! Kwanele there are frogs here!

Kwanele: Just go, the faster you walk the easier this will be.

He closed his end of the tunnel and it become darker.

Me: I guess I'm on my own now.

I walked, I was very freaked out and the water here was smelling and the walls were sticky. I felt so dirty already. I must've been walking for 15mins already and I was still far from this steel door. This place is disgusting, I can't hold it in.

I vomited.

Even my vomit seemed to have disgusted me even more.

I walked till I reached the steel door and tried to open it.

It's too hard and heavy.

I tried again

And again

And again

Till it opened. I went up the ladder and Simi was standing there looking so worried.

Simi: You took your own time damn it.

Me: Excuse me? Do you know how long this tunnel is? Don't piss me off I'm already disgusted.

Simi: And I'm already scared, now come.

She pulled me up, we were in some old

broken down house. She put on a very ugly old weave and did her make up. She looked like a granny I couldn't help but laugh at the way she was dressed. She put sponges on her ass and hips and to boost her breasts. She looked completely different

Simi: Sit

She did her magic on me too, we looked like old grannies.

Simi: We'll take a taxi. Don't even speak

Me: This is funny.

Simi: This is what happens when your life is in danger. Are they safe?

Me: I only saw Kwanele, I don't know about the others.

She's worried, I am too.

We walked and took a taxi. Simi spoke,

she pulled off a really great granny voice. I had to hold in my laughter. We sat at the back seat. Black cars were passing by going to the direction of the house we just came from.

Simi: They were coming for us.

I nodded and the taxi took us to Vusi's. There was a lot of securities and body guards walking around. We went inside the house and the ladies were on their feet.

Simi: We're leaving

Me: We are?

Simi: Yes.

Buhle: Are we in danger?

Me: Maybe.

Khetho: Yes or no

Simi&I: Yes.

We took off the ridiculous clothes we were wearing, removed the make up and I took off the very tight jumpsuit and wore black jeans and t-shirt with the biker jacket, I'm keeping it forever.

Me: And where are we going Simi?

Simi: Menzi's safe house. Put your phones in here

Funeka: Will we get them back?

Me: No, I don't even have a car anymore.

Simi: Let's go please.

We followed her, she was just trying so hard to hide that she was scared but she put on a brave face and led us.

We're all just scared.

Buhle: We're walking to this place?



Me: I think so.

Ntombi: I'm so not happy about this.  
I hate walking

Khetho: Well right now I don't think  
any of us have a choice. Let's just go  
We were literally just walking in the  
bushes. It wasn't as far as we  
thought it would be.

Khetho: I've been here before

Me: You have?

Khetho: One night Menzi just woke up  
and took me here. I was still sleeping  
so peacefully and we.... shit

I guess she realized Buhle is here.

Damn it. We just all stood and froze

Buhle: I know.

Khetho: I'm sorry. It's over, I  
promise you.

Buhle: I still need to slap you

Khetho: Even a punch is okay.

We laughed it off and went inside the house.

Me: When did they get here?

The same guards that were at Vusi's were here now.

Simi: I told them to come. Now all we have to do is stay in this house and wait till we're told to leave.

Our clothes were here and almost everything we needed besides phones, laptops and all the electronics we use on a daily.

Funeka: No instagram, this sucks.

Buhle: Big time.

Me: I need to bath. I've been through the worst today.

They accompanied me to the bathroom and literally sat with me as I took a bath.

Ntombi: What happened?

Me: Nothing I was just at the wrong place at a wrong time. The only exit way was walking in an underground filthy tunnel which had dirty water and frogs. It was just all disgusting. I don't know where the either are but Kwanele seemed unharmed when I saw him. He was angry though so that's it.

Khetho: Wow

When I felt clean enough I got out and got dressed.

Me: So what do we do know?

Ntombi: Let's just sit down, watch movies and try to distract ourselves

from what's happening.

Buhle: I'll grab some snacks

We sat by the t.v. room and watched movies while we had snacks. We were all just deep in thoughts we weren't paying much attention to the movie. We all stood up when we started hearing gunshots.

Ntombi: Oh God, I'm still too young for all this.

One of the guards came in and gave us guns and he walked out. These ladies seemed clueless as I put in the bullets in my gun.

Me: Please tell me you know how to use a gun

They just looked at me.

Me: Simlindile?

Simi: I can't

I just sat down and sighed. I was the only one who could use a gun here. My father taught me how to shoot and it's coming in handy now. I took two guns and went out. There was shooting going on, the guards were taking out a bunch of men who seemed to be coming here.

Me: Should we leave?

Guard: Yes Mam.

I went back for the ladies and they followed me.

Khetho: Nosipho! Someones coming towards us!

I looked and shooted.

Me: Get in the car!

I kept on shooting as Funeka started

the car. I know we're not really supposed to be using any car right now but we have to, there's no way I'm going to run or walk. I got into the car and she drove off.

Me: Where are we going to now?

Buhle: I know a place we can go to.

It's not really what you ladies are used to but it's safe.

Funeka: Anywhere is just fine now, as long as we're safe.

Simi: Ditch the car. We're being followed.

Ntombi: I'm not even wearing shoes.

Me: We can't be seen like this, people know us now. We can't be on the streets like this.

Funeka drove off very fast, if we come

across any cops right now we'll be arrested. I think being in jail now would be better than what we're going through.

Me: I hope all this nonsense will be worth it in the end.

We ditched the car somewhere in Clermont and walked to the house Buhle was taking us.

Buhle: This is it.

She knocked and an elderly woman opened for us. She looked like Buhle.

Buhle: Sawbona Gogo (Hello Gogo)

Gogo: Buhle ngane yam, ningangena (Buhle my child, you may come in.)

We thanked her and got inside the house. She made us tea and scones and we sat down and ate. We introduced

ourselves as Buhles friends.

Gogo: You look like you are in trouble

Buhle: Something like that. We need a place to stay for just a few days.

Gogo: You can stay for as long as you want. Buhle, I was on my way to Sphingo, I'll be back tomorrow.

Buhle: Is grandpa okay?

Gogo: I don't know my child, I am going to see him.

She took her bag and said goodbye then she left.

Buhle: There's only two rooms here so we'll have to share beds

Me: That's okay. I'm not sleeping with Ntombi though, I wouldn't sleep all night.

Ntombi: Whatever.



We cooked and just stayed up for a while. I wonder what happened to those guards and where on earth are they. Right now, I want nothing to do with Kwanele. I just want to sleep peacefully and forget about today's events.

Insert 29

Wake up. Wake up!

Me: Mmmmh noo.

And then I felt cold water all over my face.

I screamed! Who on earth wakes you up so brutally!?

Me: I'm up

It's Buhle's grandmother, she's all dressed up and she's waiting for me to get out of the bed.

Gogo: It is Bam and you are still sleeping? Go bath.

I nodded and followed her to the bathroom. Simi came out as I went in, she also wasn't happy. I guess she was woken up the same way I was. I took a bath and wrapped myself in a towel. I went back to the room we were using. My clothes were on the bed

Me: Who brought our clothes here?

Funeka: I don't know

Me: Oh okay.

I got dressed, I was wondering how they knew we were here. I guess they're keeping tabs on us. I got

dressed and went to the kitchen.

Gogo: Nosipho, cook breakfast since you were the last to wake up.

Buhle: Kodwa Gogo, you're being so harsh.

Gogo: Who will marry her if she wakes up so late? I want all of you to get married.

We laughed at her while I started cooking. She didn't even allow them to help me. She was happy when she had her breakfast, she was even singing.

Gogo: Atleast you didn't burn my house down.

Me: Is that some sort of compliment Gogo?

Gogo: Don't push it.

This woman is just something else,

completely different from Buhle. Her phone rang and she ignored it.

Funeka: Gogo your phone is ringing.

Gogo: If it's important that person will call again.

It did ring again and after three times she answered it.

Gogo: Uwuban wena uzongifonela ngisadla? (Who are you, calling me while I'm still eating?)

She kept on nodding as she spoke to the phone and she gave it to me.

Me: Hello

Caller: It's Menzi, where is Khethokuhle?

Me: Hi, she's here.

Menzi: And Buhle?

Me: Yes

Menzi: Okay, you'll be taken home in an hour. You should all be ready.

Me: Are you okay?

Menzi: Everyone is okay. We'll explain later. For now just get ready.

He ended the call and I told everyone to be ready. We sat down and watched tv with Gogo as we waited.

There was a knock on the door and some guy came in.

Him: Good morning, I'm looking for Miss Nosipho Bilose?

Simi: Molo Q

The guy laughed as he saw Simi and shook his head. I guess they know each other

Me: I'm Nosipho

Q: I was told to come fetch you and

your friends.

Me: Let's go.

I felt safe leaving with him since Simi knew him. We've been through alot so I wouldn't just trust any guy.

Ntombi: We're leaving in a taxi?

Q: Yes.

Ntombi: Maye

Funeka: Snob.

We laughed and got into the car. We were taken to the apartment and the guys were there.

Simi: Home sweet home.

My eyes wondered around and they landed on Kwanele. He was so chilled just enjoying his chocolate bar. I sat next to him and just kept quiet.

Vusi: Hello ladies, want something to

eat?

Funeka: Do we look starved to you?

Vusi: Eish.

Ntethe: Hawu baby you don't have to be so harsh

Funeka: Excuse me? Wemuntu, you do not want to get on my bad books uyezwa?

He whispered a very low sorry stuffed up with a giggle.

Me: Aren't you going to say something?

Kwanele: No.

They are all just pissing me off right now.

Buhle: So no one will explain?

Kwanele: See what you need to start working on is knowing how to use weapons. I heard only Nosi knows how

to shoot but still, her aim is not really that good. It should be perfect but don't worry we'll work on that.

Vusi: What you just experienced is just nothing compared to what the real world is really like. Let's just say what you have just experienced was a little test.

Ntombi: Woah, wait a minute. So you're telling me that everything that went down was just a test?

Menzi: Yes.

Me: The dead bodyguards?

Lwazi: No one died.

Ntombi: So it was all just a set up?

Kwanele: Go get dressed, wear black or navy. We have a long day ahead of us. I felt angry



Most of all, I was confused and clueless but very angry.

Buhle: Am I the only one who is holding in a whole lot of anger?

Khetho: Your not alone sister.

Me: Definitely not alone.

Simi was too pissed off to even speak.

It was written all over her face. I settled for black leggings, long sleeve shirt which belongs to Kwanele and his biker jacket. We went downstairs and they were waiting for us at the driveway.

Menzi: You look beautiful in my brothers clothes

Kwanele: She even smells like me, I have a feeling she just wants to be me.

Me: whatever.

As angry as I was, I couldn't keep a blind eye to the fact that my man was damn hot. It was very awkward right next to me, I could see how tempted Khetho was, she wanted to just grab Menzi but she held herself together. I know my girl when she needs some and right now, she's in deep need. I held her hand and she laughed. This girl is just something else. Menzi wasn't making things easier for her, he kept checking her out. At that time Buhle was having a conversation with Funeka, not even paying attention to these two. If only Menzi knew that he has been dumped by Khetho and Buhle knows about them.

Lwazi: Let's get going.

Me: And why are we suddenly using taxi's?

Kwanele: Your man owns taxis so you have to get used to using one.

Me: My man huh, well my man disappeared for a week.

Kwanele: And I know you missed him. It's not working, him trying to soften me up isn't working at all.

Maybe it is.

Khetho: You will not leave me, you'll sit with me and be horny with me.

Me: You're just crazy

Khetho: I know.

We were on the road for about 3 hours. I didn't have any idea of where we were but it is out of Durban that's for

sure. We were welcomed by two gentleman standing by the entrance. They shook hands with the guys and we exchanged greetings.

Me: What is this? A boot camp?

Ntethe: Sort off. Take off all jewellery, weaves and accessorize. It's about to get muddy, change into these.

Thando: Take off the heels Ntombi

Those are the first words she has uttered ever since we got home this morning. She seems to be far away in her own world. We changed into boots, camoflounge shorts and green t-shirts.

Simi: I feel like a soldier

Trust Simi to say such.

Kwanele: You have some training activities to go through today ladies.

This is the first task.

Lwazi: We'll be watching and keeping you motivated. They sat down and really just watched. Kwanele had headphones on, I guess they are to hear everything that goes on since he cannot see. We were left with these two men and they explained what we had to do.

Me: I'm not doing this

Buhle: Me too.

Trainer: There's 6 of you so I'm going to group you into groups of 3. You three ladies are together and you three are together.

What on earth is this guy doing to me?

Vusi: Wow

We were able to hear what they were

saying even though they were far.  
There were mics connected here and speakers. It was Me, Buhle and Khetho in one group and Funeka, Simi and Ntombi in the other. What we had to do is climb up the rope and jump of to the other side. From there, we have to pass by big logs in order to reach a puzzle which we had to put together.  
Trainer: Okay! Your time starts now!!

Buhle: Push me up

We pushed her up and she held onto the rope then pulled me up and I had to pull Khetho up.

Buhle: The rope is cutting my hands!

Me: Hold on.

I stepped onto her shoulders, mind you, Khetho was holding onto her leg and I

jumped over. Khetho did the same and jumped over too.

Me: Climb up again so we can be able to pull you.

She did so and we tried pulling her.

Khetho: You're so heavy!

Buhle: My grandmother fed me. Let's go, they are getting ahead of us.

We ran to the fields where there we logs which we had to jump over or crawl under. These logs were in a field full of mud.

Funeka: This is disgusting! No!

Buhle: Jump over

We weren't going to work as a team here, you were just on your own climbing logs and falling into the mud.

Khetho: Why are we being punished like

this? Buhle and Nosipho, why the fuck are you just standing there! Move!

Buhle: She's fiesty.

She started moving leaving me behind. I climbed to first log and jumped over. Second log, I had to crawl in the mud and get under it. Mind you, these were big tree logs so pushing them wasn't an option.

Buhle: We're almost there come.

Me: I can't, I'm stuck.

My leg was stuck in the mud and I couldn't move. They came back for me and pushed it out. We were finally done with the logs and had to solve the puzzle.

We were ahead of the others, Ntombi seemed to be struggling like I was.



Me: Okay I'm not good at puzzles

Khetho: Me too

Buhle: Me three, we just have to put pieces together. That should be easy

Trainer: You have 5minutes left.

The others were working on the puzzle already. We started working on it too and we were pretty much arguing the entire time.

Buhle: Nosi, just listen and put this one in. Khetho it would be really appreciated if you focused.

Khetho: I'm tired

Buhle: We all are.

They passed me the pieces and told me where to put them.

Trainer: And your time is up!!

Simi: Damn it.

Trainer: Both teams have lost this challenge. You were not able to complete this task in time. Time management is a very important skill. Keep your head in the task and know you do not have much time.

Trainer2: The next task is very simple. You're about to get sweaty and dirty.

Me: More mud?

Trainer: Yes mam, and more water. You have to look for 15ropes in the mud, 5 each. Pull them and go tie them on those poles all together you have to pull up those big three truck wheels. Do you understand?

We nodded and got into the mud, this one was more slimy and disgusting than the first one. This one even had mudd

puddles and worms.

Khetho: I cannot find any rope.

We got deep into the mud while just touching and looking for these ropes.

Me: I found one.

Buhle: Me too, I think I'm holding two, come take one Khetho so we can pull and come back for the next one.

What was tiring was that the poles were behind us, so we had to go back and come back.

Me: No! This is hard

Buhle seemed like she was already crying. I was on the verge of crying too. This is too much. I saw Ntombi screaming and throwing herself in the mud. We were all just struggling so much with this task.

Funeka: And he said it was simple!!  
We tied the each of our first ropes and went back to find the others. I was on my third rope when it cut my nail. I just sat down and cried.

Me: I can't do this anymore

"Yes you can. Tell me, why are you crying?" - It was Kwanele, I could hear his voice. Did it come from my t-shirt? Argh, we had small mics and earphones connected to us.

Me: We have mics and earphones connected, I thought I was being loosing my mind.

That made me cry more. I saw the others putting them on too.

Khetho: Shut the fuck up Vusi

She was pissed off. I guess her mic

was connected to Vusi's, Buhle's connected to Menzi. I guess that pissed her off.

Me: Kwanele

"I asked you a question"

Me: I'm crying because it is all just getting too much for me. I'm not strong enough

"That is incorrect. Stop crying and do your task. There's no such thing as not being strong enough. You are stronger than you think, stop saying you can't do it and start saying you can." - Kwanele

I nodded and stood up then looked for the forth rope. Khetho had tied up all her ropes while Buhle and I were behind. She waited and we tied up the 5th one. Then we pulled together and

the wheels were very heavy but we managed to pull up the first one.

Khetho had just become so silent, it was pretty awkward now cause Buhle and I could see that she was upset and just doing this so effortlessly, I guess her anger is giving her more strength, she literally pulled up the second wheel on her own.

Buhle: I don't like that she's angry but its working to our advantage too. Why is she angry?

I just looked at her and moved my shoulders as a sign to show her I don't know. But I had a little clue, Buhle seemed like she did too. We pulled the third wheel up. And we actually finished the third challenge first and in

time. Khetho sat down and I sat next to her as we waited for the others.

Buhle: I'll go get some water.

Me: Why are you angry Khetho?

Khetho: It's stupid I know, I was hoping to hear Menzi's voice. Hoping that he'd be helping me and motivating me through this task when I heard Buhle talk to him, I just wished it was me but it wasn't. She's the girlfriend and I am the side chick, well was. I haven't broken up with him but I will.

Me: I'm sorry friend. Why do I feel like you've caught feelings?

Khetho: I have, I love him but I have to let him go.

She laughed and held my hand. Buhle

came with the water bottles.

Buhle: I hope this will make you feel better.

Khetho: Thank you.

Trainer1: Well done on the second challenge. The final challenge for the day is the easiest.

Ntombi: You mean the hardest.

Trainer: You have 5 minutes to look at these tires and how they've been put into place. You will have to collect the flags that have been put up near some tiles and walk over till the end.

Khetho: That's easy.

Trainer: You will do that, blind folded.

Simi: You've got to be kidding.

Trainer: The mics please, no one will be guiding you. You have to memorize this



and do it all on your own. The 5minutes starts now.

We were all focused and looking at these wheels and how they were set up. "Kwanele always calculates his steps when he walks, he gets familiar with the place in just one go. Maybe if I just know the patten in my head and calculate how many steps I have to walk till I reach each flag"- I thought to myself and calculated.

Trainer1: Your 5minutes is up. Stand in your positions please.

We stood where we were supposed to, there was no team work this time. We all had to be on our own. We were blindfolded, it was very dark I felt like I was going to fall.

Trainer: You have 15mins, your time starts now.

I stood for a minute or two just trying to remember. I took the first step and I fell.

Me: Fuck, this is harder than I thought.

I stood up and tried again. Go left, step into the wheel. 1,2,3, grab a flag. I told myself that and calculated in my head. It worked! I got the first flag. Go right, take 6 steps into the tires and grab a flag. I fell on the third step but stood up and continued. I seemed to be getting it right. I had 5 flags and 10 more to go.

Me: Focus Nosi, Focus.

By my calculations I had took all the

flags and was moving towards the end.

Trainer1: You have just one minute left.

I took three more steps and my chin hit the ground. I fell again, I just laid there and waited.

Trainer1: Times up!!

Buhle: Take this thing off me!

They took off our blindfolds and I wasn't the only one who was on the ground. Buhle fell right into the tires and she was just sitting there carrying two flags.

Trainer2: I have the scores of this task. Buhle collected 2 flags, Simi has 4, one doesn't belong to her track so she has 3.

We all had different coloured flags, she

has a red flag which belonged to Khetho. That means she walked into Khetho's path of wheels.

Trainer2: And then Funeka has 5 flag, Ntombi has 7, Khetho has 10, and the winner is Miss Nosi with 13.

Me: Yey!!! But what happened to the other two, I thought I had them all.

Trainer1: You passed two flags on the way.

Me: Such a bummer.

Trainer: That is it for today, you were wonderful to work with ladies. Follow me to the restrooms so you can freshen up.

Simi: Where are these dorks who took us to this torturing experience?

Trainer: They'll be waiting for you at

the head quarters for a late lunch.  
We went to shower and changed into  
our clothes.

Buhle: My legs hurt so much. And I'm  
hungry

Funeka: Are we all done? Let's go

We went to where they were seating.

Buhle went to sit next to Vusi, passing  
Menzi and leaving space for Khetho to  
sit next to Menzi. Khetho looked at her  
and she shrugged. She sat down and I  
sat next to Kwanele, I was in between  
him and Lwazi.

Vusi:(clears throat) May someone bless  
the food? I feel like we need some  
prayer around here.

He was really trying so hard to hold in  
his laughter. I feel like he is the one

who creates these awkward moments, we're both just very over observant. Thando blessed the food and we dug in. I was feeding Kwanele while eating, I realized us sharing a plate makes things a whole lot easier

Kwanele: So, you won the blind task?

Me: Yes, I am in love with a blind man so I have to represent. Being around you has taught me a lot, which helped me win that task.

He squeezed my hand and I kissed his cheek.

Simi: Why were we just brutally tortured?

Lwazi: It wasn't torture it was training. Plus you look fine to me

Me: I broke my nail Lwazi

Khetho: I'm limping

Buhle: My leg hurts

Funeka: My arm hurts

Ntombi: My knee got injured

Simi: My entire body is hurt and I hated each and every task.

Menzi: Cry babies

Buhle threw a bun in his face and we all just laughed.

Menzi: If you want a food fight, I'm up for the challenge

Me: There's no way you're going to waste such good food.

Ntethe: Honestly, I am impressed. As much as you were complaining and crying, you completed every task. You were able to work on your own and as teams. There are times where you'll be

attacked by an enemy and you're on your own, you have to know how to fight and protect yourself and don't depend on anyone. There are times where you will have to work as a team in order to defeat your enemy. This is all just a way to prepare you for the future. This is for your own good and protection. You're known in the world for doing something great, you will make enemies along the way and you should know how to defeat them.

Things will be worse once our enemies know about you and you have to be prepared.

All of this was for the best and was for our own protection. They went on and on briefing us about the business.



We were all just told about the diamond business and we were told the only way out of this friendship circle and business is death. We have just got ourselves involved with men who are not willing to let us go in any way. Just knowing about the business is knowing too much already, you're in and there's no way out. We won't be directly involved in it but we have to know the ins and outs in case of emergencies. I've never seen Kwanele so serious about something and we listened carefully. This is what they meant when they spoke about us knowing about everything when the right time has come. This is their life and they are introducing it to us.

Thando: Let's go, we have one more stop to go to and we're done for the day.

Khetho: I need to talk to you Menzi

Buhle: We'll swop seats in the car.

Menzi nodded, he did seem a bit confused. Buhle sat next to me and I took this opportunity to just ask.

Me: How do you feel about knowing that Khetho was involved with Menzi?

Buhle: It was obvious that there was another woman in Menzi's life but I didn't know it was Khetho nor did I even have any suspicions that it would be her. When I found out, I was hurt but being dramatic about it wasn't something I was going to do. That's not me, plus I like Khetho. I wouldn't

want a guy getting in between the friendship we've just had. I like Menzi alot, but not enough to loose a friend.

Me: Wow. So you mean you'd chose Khetho over Menzi?

Buhle: I won't have to choose. He has to, but what I know is that I won't stop being friends with Khetho because of Menzi's stupid actions.

Me: Would you date him if he said he wanted to be with the both of you?

Buhle: I'm not about that life. He has to choose and I'll be okay with whatever decision he has to make.

Khetho deciding to end things with Menzi might give us a chance to just all start over in a clean path without this drama.

I nodded and we arrived at a shooting range.

Simi: Wow, now this is exciting!

Me: Yes it is.

We went inside and we were taught about different kinds of guns and how to handle them. I got a moment with Khetho

Me: How did it go?

Khetho: He didn't take it well but he understood and we reached an agreement. He even apologized.

Me: So he's with Buhle now?

Khetho: Yes, I'm taking a step back. I didn't tell him to choose and all, no. She had him first and it's only fair. Plus, I got into this knowing where I stand.

Me: I guess this is a good, bad and

peaceful ending.

Khetho: One of us was bound to get hurt in the end. It shouldn't have been Buhle, she was innocent in all this and we played with her feelings. From now onwards things will be different, Menzi and I will have a genuine friendship. Buhle deserves to be happy.

Me: Okay babes. You know I'm there, well we're all here when you need someone to talk to. And I'll buy you a dildo when you need to release.

Khetho: I'll shoot you.

Me: You can't even shoot.

Khetho: But I will now, I'm at a shooting range remember?

After being briefed about guns we had to start shooting. I was taught all

about aiming and seeing the perfect opportunity while the others were being taught how to shoot.

Kwanele: Buttercup

Me: Pickle

He held me from behind and he's boner was all over my ass.

Kwanele: You have something to take care off tonight

Me: God gave you hands

Kwanele: And he gave me a beautiful dark skinned woman who can take care of my needs.

Me: Oh is it now?

Kwanele: Yes, my Buttercup.

Me: Then I shall aim to please you my pickle.

Insert 30.

Kwanele's POV.

Nosi: Kwanele move! I need to pee.

I could hear her but I honestly did not want to move. Having her wrapped up in my arms is the best thing ever, if we could stay like this for the rest of our lives I'd be in a happy place.

I still feel sleepy, very sleepy but she keeps on shuffling.

Me: Stop kicking me.

Nosi: I want to go pee, let me go.

I sighed and let her go. I heard her stomping footsteps, she was running to the bathroom. If only I could see her run, chase her around the house and get to see her pretty face. But I

can only just wish.

If I could just get to see her face, I would be happy even if it meant it was the last thing I get on earth. I'd die peacefully knowing that I got a chance to see the face of the woman who has loved me whole heartedly and made me love her whole heartedly.

She laid her head on my chest and kissed it.

Nosi: Good morning my pickle, what do you want for breakfast?

Me: You

She giggled, her laugh makes me feel a lot of ways.

All in all, everything about her just makes me love her more and more everyday.



We made love.

I was pouring my heart out to her in a way I've never done before.

She was moaning and holding onto me for dear life.

Me: I love you Mandela

Nosi: I love you too Gagashe

When we were done we went to take a shower.

She helped me get dressed, she loves to do this. She knows I can do it myself but she still does it. I stopped being upset about it, at first I just felt like it makes me feel less of a man and she's making me feel helpless. But now I know she does it out of the goodness of her heart. We went downstairs and had breakfast

Me: I'm going to work with you

Menzi: No you not.

Nosi: You look like shit.

Menzi: I feel like shit.

Me: And what is going on with you?

He wrapped his arms over my shoulders, he likes doing that when he is hurt. I let him be, in a way that is how he tells me that he is hurt.

Nosi: This is cute, let me leave you to this bromance. I'm off

Menzi: Tell Khetho I said hi

Nosi: Will do.

Me: You can get off me now and start talking.

Menzi: Come, we're going to mom's beach house.

Me: She's here? I don't want to go,

you can go alone.

Menzi: She wants to see the both of us, now come before I carry you out of here. I'm using the I'm older key here, stand up Kwanele.

Me: Fuck you. You know I don't like being around mom and you do.

Menzi: She's our mother.

Me: I know.

He drove off while I leaned on the window and took my glasses off.

I used to do this all the time, when I was young everyone knew that the seat near the window was mine at all times. I would lean on the window and imagine everything that Menzi told me we're passing by.

Menzi: We're by the harbour

He remembered.

We used to do this all the time. When he went away for school, those were the most boring days of my life and I was stuck with mom. At times Thando would try and do the things we did with Menzi, but we argued a lot so she wasn't like Menzi.

Menzi: We're home and she's waiting by the door.

We got out of the car and I walked to the front door.

Mom: Menzi!! Kwanele!! Oh how I missed my sons.

Menzi: We missed you too mom.

No I didn't.

And there she goes, that's why I didn't miss her.

She kisses me and hugs me, trust me, it's not a hug it's a squeeze.

Me: Mom

She cried and kissed my forehead.

She always does this, all the time.

She holds my hand, that I don't like.

She likes holding my hand and walking me around like I can't do it myself.

You might think I dislike my mom but no, I love her so much. She's my

heaven and earth, the first woman I ever loved and will always love. But I hate how she babies me. She treats me like I'm still a 5 year old.

Mom: My baby, did you eat?

Me: Yes I'm full

Mom: Menzi?

Menzi: I'm hungry.

Mom: I'll cook something quick for you.  
So what is going on with you my boys?  
You sounded so sad on the phone Menzi,  
is everything okay?

Menzi: Khethokuhle broke up with me,  
she left me. Its over

Mom: Oh my son, I'm so sorry.

There were sniffs and he's voice had  
changed.

Me: Are you crying? Thank God I lived  
till the day he cries for a woman.

Where on earth is Kwenzokuhle so he  
can see this?

I laughed at him and mom hit my  
shoulder.

Me: Ouch

Mom: Do not laugh at your brother.

Me: I'm not laughing because he was

dumped, I'm laughing because he cried.

Mom: Apologize to your brother

Me: Sorry

Menzi: Mom that was barely even an apology.

Me: I won't apologize again if that's what you want. Well you should look on the brighter side, someone was bound to get hurt in the end. And you did, you still have Buhle so focus on her and don't ruin their friendship.

Mom: You have another girlfriend? I only knew Khetho.

Me: Let me fill you in dear mother, your dearest son whom you think is very innocent was dating friends. He was dating Khetho yes, but he is with Buhle too. Same time

Mom: Menzi Zondi!!

Menzi: Mom, they weren't friends when it all started. They are friends now and that's why Khetho broke up with me. In a way, she chose Buhle over me. I guess she didn't love me that much.

Mom: I didn't know you could be such an idiot son. But hey, you'll figure it out on your own. Focus on healing and this relationship with Buhle. You do need to get married in less than 6 months.

Menzi: I know

Mom: And you too Kwanele.

Me: I know mom.

Menzi: You should be buying a ring. You are in a perfect relationship.

Mom: When are you bringing her home to meet me?



Me: When the time is right, in the meantime, please stop stalking her.

Mom: I'm not

Me: I know you mom, I know you.

We had lunch, she ended up feeding me even though I said I wasn't hungry.

She never listens to me, especially when it comes to my wellbeing. We were finally on our way back to the house and I couldn't be more happier. All I needed was some rest and to hear my woman's voice.

Menzi: I'm going to sleep

Me: Me too.

We went to our separate rooms and I took my call monitor and called Nosi but it went to voicemail.

She might be busy.

Someone laid their heavy body on my bed and I knew it was Menzi.

Me: And then?

Menzi: I'm sleeping with my brother, I'm heart broken and I can't sleep on my own. Come closer

Me: This is so gay

Kwenzo: And it will be worse. Make space for me, let's bromance.

And where did he come from? I don't know. But what I do know is that my brothers are annoying.

#Nosipho.

Khetho: Shit!! Everything is just not in order today!

Me: Hello to you too and damn you look like a mess, just like Menzi

Khetho: You saw him? How is he?

Me: He is a mess, like I just said. Come sit down and I'll get you some coffee

Khetho: Simi went to get it. I'll be fine I just need strong strong coffee.

Me: Soooooo.....

Khetho: What?

Me: Are you okay?

Khetho: No

Simi: What she wants to know is why are you like this? But I think its pretty obvious, you're inlove and heartbroken. Here's your coffee, it's strong as you requested.

Khetho: I didn't know leaving him would affect me this much, he usually calls everyday in the morning but he didn't today, and then it clicked, we're over. It hurts.

Me: I'm sorry, you'll be okay. Gosh, I need to pee.

I ran to the toilet and did my business, I had little blood spots on my underwear.

Me: That's strange, I shouldn't be on my periods today.

I put a panty liner and washed my hands.

Funeka: Good morning good people. And ugly Khetho, did you even bath?

Khetho: Fuck you.

We laughed at her

Me: Ouch!

Simi: What is it?

Me: I'm just feeling some pain nothing much. Maybe it's period pains

Khetho: Drink some water

Me: I have a bottle of water in my bag. Kwanele always makes sure I drink water first thing in the morning and have it in my bag. He says I should always be hydrated.

Funeka: So cute

I drank the water and went to my office. It just felt worse and I was sweating.

Breath in

Breath out.

I couldn't, I screamed so loud I'm sure the entire block heard my scream.

Funeka: Okay, we're taking you to the doctor. Simi! Get the car ready, Khetho help me carry her.

Me: I... I.. can walk..

Khetho: She's damn heavy, hold onto

my shoulder.

I did so and they literally pulled me to the car. I was feeling a little weak and we got into the car. When we got to the doctor I was feeling a bit better but I was just weak.

Dr: Miss Bilose, come in.

He is Dr Pitso, my family doctor.

They laid me on the bed and I relaxed.

Dr: What's wrong?

Me: I saw little blood spots on my underwear and I started feeling pain. And I felt sweaty and weak.

Dr: I'll be back just now.

He went out and came back in about 2 minutes.

Dr: Please help her take off her pants and underwear.

Khetho helped me and he covered me up.

Dr: Open your legs

Me: This feels so weird.

He put his hand on my vagina and kept on feeling it and pressing some parts.

Dr: Mmmh, get dressed. I need some blood tests and for you to take this pregnancy tests.

Me: I'm not pregnant

Dr: I didn't say you are.

Simi: Just take the tests Nosi.

He took my blood and I took the pregnancy test and he left saying he'll be back soon.

Funeka: Should I call Kwanele?

Me: No, there's no need to call him.

We waited and waited for about an

hour and he came back.

Dr: Have you been taking any prevention pills?

Me: Yes but its been a while since I did.

Dr: The tests here show you've been taking shots regularly, even twice a day.

Me: That's impossible

Dr: In the form of liquid, it is very dangerous to do that. What you've been using could've done alot of damage to your womb.

Me: But I haven't been taking anything especially in the form of liquid. It can't be

Dr: You lucky it hasn't done much damage to your baby but we have to monitor the baby very closely any harm



can be very dangerous.

Me: A baby?

Dr: Yes, you're pregnant Miss Bilose.  
It's been three weeks.

Wow.

I'm having a baby.

I drank water and I felt the pain  
again.

Dr: Please give me that bottle.

Me: Okay

He went out with it and Simi kept on  
making funny baby faces.

Me: Stop it

Simi: What? You're going to be a  
mother now, you should get used to  
these faces. I'm planning the baby  
shower

Khetho: No, I am.

They argued so much it just made me laugh.

Me: Since you're both arguing, Funeka will plan the baby shower

Them: Oh Hello no.

Funeka: Thank you mommy.

The doctor came back

Dr: Just as I suspected, the shots were put into water and that's how you are constantly drinking it and it damages your womb.

I felt my world crumbling into little pieces.

I've never felt so broken and so upset.

Me: Thank you Dr.

Dr: You have to come in next week so we can do a check up on the baby. I would advise you to come on a weekly

basis because your baby might be in danger.

Funeka: She will come. I'll make sure of that.

We went to the car and she drove straight to Kwanele's house. I guess they also figured it out. Funeka was the first to come out the care and she was more than angry. She was breathing fire.

Funeka: You stupid ass!

She literally jumped on him and threw in three punches. Menzi and Vusi held her back, she was screaming.

Kwanele: What the fuck is wrong with you Funeka?

Funeka: I hate you!

Me: Leave

Ntethe: What is going on?

Me: All of you, just leave! Kwanele, sit down.

Khetho: Come, let's give them some space. We'll be outside.

I went upstairs to his safe and took out his gun

Kwanele: My safe just opened, please, tell me what on earth are you doing and why?

Me: Why have you been poisoning me!

Kwanele: Poisoning you? I haven't been doing that.

Me: The water you always insist on giving me, what does it contain inside Kwanele?

Kwanele: Pregnancy prevention dose, I knew you weren't taking any

prevention pills or any morning afters.  
I don't want you to get pregnant so I  
took matters in my own hands.

Me: And damage my womb!!

Kwanele: That way, we'll never have  
babies babe. I told you I don't want  
any babies

Me: You are one sick and crazy man! Are  
you listening to yourself!

I shot his knee and he screamed.

Menzi and Lwazi came in and I pointed  
the gun at them.

Me: Don't you dare come close to me or  
him!

Menzi: A bullet is very dangerous  
especially for him, please let us take it  
out.

Me: I'm pregnant Kwanele

Kwanele: What!

Me: Your stupid doses didn't work but they're putting our babies live in danger

Kwanele: I don't want any baby.

Me: Excuse me?

Kwanele: Get rid of it

Gunshot!

Gunshot!

I don't know where I shot him but I did. I left while he was screaming in pain.

Me: Let's go

Buhle: I'll drive.

I don't know when she and Ntombi got here and I don't care. She drove off to Simi's house and I was just silent all the way.

Ntombi: You have to eat something

Me: I'm not hungry

Buhle: You need to eat, it's for your own good and your baby needs food. I'll cook, I need something to distract me

Me: And what is wrong with you?

Buhle: Menzi broke up with me.

Simi: Today is just a bad day.

Khetho: You can say that again.

We gathered in the kitchen while Buhle and Khetho cooked. The conversation distracted me abit but still, my mind was stuck on Kwaneles words.

I knew he didn't want a baby but I had hope he'd change his mind when he knows that I'm pregnant. What he did was just unacceptable and so heartbreaking. It something I never

thought he would ever do. I fell in love with a blind man, I fell in love with the devil himself.

Insert 31

#Kwanele

I was in excruciating pain, she shot me twice on my leg and once on my shoulder. If she was as evil as I am she would've killed me. I don't know how I'm feeling but I know I hate myself.

I hate how things turned out.

It wasn't the plan at all. I guess I took decisions thinking it will help me but it only made things worse. I don't



know where I stand in her life now but I know she will choose that baby over me. How did it happen though? How did she get pregnant?

I was telling the truth when I said I don't want that baby, I don't want any child.

A child that I will never be able to see? What kind of a father will I even be when I'm just blind? I don't want any child mostly because it is highly possible that, that baby will be blind. I do not wish blindness even on my greatest enemy, how much more will it be when my own child is blind. I do not want this life on my child.

There were loud noises, I knew my father has arrived.

Menzi: Gagashe, please do not do anything stupid.

Gagashe: WeMenzi, sengatshelwa uwena ukuth ngenzen futhi ngingenzi ini?( Menzi, You tell me what to do and what not to do now?)

Menzi: Cha baba

Gagashe: Manje? Usuzibona umdala

Menzi? Sekudine amasende?( Now? You see yourself as a grown up? Your balls have grown huh?)

He kept quiet and my father barged in my room. I think my door broke.

Gagashe: Ngabe ngazala

iziphukuphuku zodwa yini?( Did I birth idiots only?)

We remained silent and I could feel he was standing over me. I screamed as

he pressed onto my wound. It was bleeding and he was squeezing it.

Me: Yobe Gagashe!

Gagashe: You shouldn't be apologizing to me. You did not harm me in any way but you have embarrassed me. You are a disgrace. Manyala mani lawa owenzayo mfana?( What rubbish is this you're doing boy?)

I didn't respond but just took the pain as it came. He didn't stop pressing into my wounds. He was even using my rod to press onto the one on my leg. I'm sure these sheets are full of my blood.

Gagashe: Sukuma mfana(Stand up boy)

What the?

How does he expect me to stand up

when I'm in so much pain? I can barely even walk properly. Menzi helped me up but he received a hotslap

Gagashe: Were you helping him when he was busy ontop of that girl? Were you helping him when he poisoned the poor girl?

Menzi: No father

Gagashe: Now why are you helping him now? Sukuma uzimele kwedini, angithi usuyindoda?( Stand up on your own boy, you're a man now right?)

I stood up and followed his scent, it was painful but I had to be strong and don't fall, I know if I fall he will hit me. He kept on walking around the house on purpose, he knows I'm in pain and this is punishment. He wants me

to fall so he can hit me.

Gagashe: I see you are still standing

Me: Yes I am Gagashe.

Gagashe: Sit down.

I sat down atlast. Menzi was somewhere next to me, so was Kwenzo and Lwazi.

Gagashe: Now tell me, what were you thinking?

Me: I wasn't thinking, it was selfish of me and I did it for my own reasons.

Gagashe: What are those stupid reasons?

Me: I don't want a child. I don't want to have a child which I will not see ever in my life. It's hard now that I have a woman I love but I'll never be able to see, how much more will it hurt

when there's a baby involved. And there's a high possibility that he will be born blind, I don't want my child to live the life I am living. I don't want my child to feel the pain I am feeling and to keep on having wishes which will never ever happen. Being blind is hard, I don't want my child to go through that.

Gagashe: Did I ever damage your mother's womb?

Me: No baba

Gagashe: Did I tell her to get rid of you because there's a possibility that you will be blind?

Me: No baba

Gagashe: Did I tell her to get rid of you when you eventually got blind?

Me: No baba

Gagashe: Did I abandon you and love you less?

Me: No. But you are not blind baba, you do not know how it feels and what I go through everyday. You get to see your wife everyday, when she beautifully dressed, naked, mad, smiling, laughing and singing, you get to see her everyday. You get to go out publicly with her without worrying about having to have her feed you in public. You get to see your kids, from the day we were born till now, you can see us. I do not and will never be able to. You and I are different and you will not understand how I feel.

Gagashe: Ngiyakuzwa ngane yami,

ngiyakuzwa ngempela. ( I hear you my child). But that doesn't mean that you should do what you did. Did you think about the long term consequences? I'm telling you mfana wam, you have lost that girl. Lengane yakwaBilose will want nothing to do with you and I do not blame her. Womb damage, is permanent not temporary. When she meets someone who loves her more than you do, who wants to have kids, what will she do? She will be seen as less of a woman because of your doings. Bafana bam, you do not do such things and you most definitely do not take such decisions for your woman.

Them: Yebo baba

Gagashe: I wouldnt even blame her if



she had killed you.

Me: Baba I'm your son

Gagashe: And what about my grandchild who's life is at risk?

I kept quiet.

Gagashe: Now this is what will happen, I will go see Mandela and talk to her, I will advise her to leave you and never look back.

Me: Baba

Gagashe: Don't interrupt me while I'm speaking. I will call for a meeting with her family and you will pay for the damages you have caused. You will pay for damaging her womb and making her pregnant. Am I clear?

Me: Yes father

Gagashe: I am leaving now.

We stood up

Us: Gagashe omkhulu

We stood and remained silent for a while.

Lwazi: He is gone.

I sat down and Vusi attended to my wounds.

Vusi: Baba is too hectic

Me: You can say that again

Lwazi: You also just fucked up big time

Kwanele

Me: I know.

That I know very well and I'll spend the rest of my life regretting the decision I made and those I am yet to make.

#Nosi

I don't know how I feel. I don't know

if this is heartbreak or what but what I feel is more than pain. I cannot describe how I feel and most of all, I cannot even stand up, I feel weak. I feel like a big part of me is missing, I feel empty yet there's something growing in my stomach. Something so precious and that I'm willing to protect with every fibre of my body and everything that I have.

Ntombi: Get up, I called your mom. She's going to come tomorrow, she's out of the country.

Me: Okay

Ntombi: Get up and bath

Me: I don't want to

Ntombi: I wasn't even asking you  
She literally carried me

Me: Okay!! Put me down!!

She put me down and I went to bath, she was there watching me. I don't know why though. She helped me get dressed, she was over doing it. I went back to bed and she brought me food.

Me: Thank you

As much as I didn't want to eat, I had to eat. My baby has to eat something. Khetho came running in like she's just seen a ghost.

Khetho: The scary man is here

Me: What scary man?

Khetho: Funeka's father, he's here.

Gagashe? What is he doing here? Why am I still in bed? I quickly stood up and fixed myself. I looked at the mirror and I looked like a mess. Anyways, I

don't have to impress him anymore I am not with his son. He knocked and we went to the lounge while Funeka opened for her dad.

Funeka: Baba, you may come in.

Gagashe: Linda uma wakho ntokazi (wait for your mother my daughter), she is still on the phone. He came to the lounge and greeted. We stood up and greeted him too. Funeka came in with her mom, I've seen her on pictures in Kwanele's house. She is more beautiful than she is on pictures. She looked at me and just cried, why is she crying?

Her: Come here Nosipho

She knows my name?

Ofcourse she knows your name man, you

dated her son. I went to her and she hugged me. She cried while holding me so tightly, her hug was not a hug, it was a squeeze. A very tight squeeze  
Gagasha: MaMzobe, you will suffocate the child, let her go.

MaMzobe: I'm sorry

I smiled and went to sit down. She sat next to me and held my hand.

Funeka: Don't mind her, she's just too much sometimes, well more of a softie and cry baby. She babies everyone too.

MaMzobe: You're talking about me like I'm not even here Funeka.

She laughed and she was serious again.

Khetho and I kept on looking at each other, we were very scared and freaked out. Buhle was just sitting in

the corner looking as child as ever, so was Simi. I wanted to giggle at the thought that crossed my mind, Buhle and Khetho are meeting the in-laws both at the same time. Well, ex-inlaws for the three of us.

MAMZobe: What is your name?

She was looking at Buhle.

Buhle: My name is Buhle mah

She nodded, she seemed to be thinking.

I guess she knows the story. Suddenly Buhle looked freaked out, even her cheeks turned red.

Gagashe: Would you young girls excuse us? I want to speak to Mandela

They nodded and went to Ntombi's room.

Gagashe: How are you holding up?

Me: I'm fine.

That's a lie.

Gagashe: I know you're not being truthful. But you will speak when you are ready young one. I am sorry for what you are going through, it is all because of my stupid son. I will not make up excuses for him and expect you to forgive him, I am in support of anything you decide. I even told him I will advise you to leave him and never look back because what he did is unforgivable.

MAMZobe: Hawu baba

Hawu what? Why do I feel like she is protecting Kwanele? It's her son anyways, she's bound to protect him.

Gagashe: You always baby that boy,



but this time you cannot. He has gone to far. Thank you for shooting him, if I were you I would've shot his penis. I laughed, I couldn't hold it in.

MAMzobe: I once shot him too, I aimed right next to his penis, he was so shocked and scared. I was pregnant with Funeka and he had cheated on me. I taught him a lesson.

Gagashe: A lesson I will never ever forget my love. I was always a naughty boy, that changed when I met MAMzobe, well it didn't completely change but hey, when she shot me. It changed completely. She didn't talk to me or even touch me for 4 months, worst 4 months of my life.

It seemed so unbelievable, it was

unbelievable that they are actually having this conversation with me.

Gagashe: My child, I know you might not want to see Kwanele right now but it has to happen. Where are your parents?

Me: Out of the country, they will be back tomorrow.

Gagashe: I need to speak to them, please give me your father's number and I will contact him. Tomorrow night, I will come here with that boy and he will pay the damages.

Everything will be discussed tomorrow

Me: Yebo baba

I gave him my fathers number and my mothers.

Gagashe: Ngiyabonga ke Mandelu,

isiyobonana kusasa (Thank you  
Mandela, we shall see each other  
tomorrow.)

He stood up and Mamzobe continued  
sitting down. He looked at her and she  
looked at me.

Gagashe: Hawu, wase wancamathela  
esihlalweni? Asihambe Nkosikazi (And,  
you're glued to the chair? Let's go my  
wife)

Mamzobe: Ngeke, angihambi mina  
baba. Ngizobuya ntambama noFuneka.  
Uhambe kahle. (No, I am not leaving.  
I will come back in the afternoon with  
Funeka. Go well)

Gagashe:(laughs) Goodbye then, do not  
miss me too much.

He left, all this time his bodyguards

were standing by the door. They followed him and he was gone. The girls came back to the lounge and we watched TV

MAMZobe: I'm hungry, order lots of food Funeka.

She seemed excited as she took her mom's phone and card.

Funeka: When mom says order lots of food, she means lots of food. She has an appetite for days!

Buhle: I'm excited

Ntombi: So am I

It was indeed lots of food that she had ordered. From burgers, pizza's, fries, chicken, stake and veges. We were stuffing our mouths with each and everything we desired.

MAMzobe: So Buhle and Khetho, you were both dating Menzi?

I chocked.

I wasn't expecting it.

She doesn't have timing at all.

Buhle: Yebo ma

She nodded. She has long eyelashes, she blinks alot. She looked like she was deep in thoughts.

MAMzobe: And you're both his ex's now?

Khetho: Yes, I broke up with him and he broke up with Buhle.

MAMzobe: Mmmh.

She didn't seem like she was done with the interrogation. Why does she keep pushing? She should ask everything she wants to know and stop making

this awkward

MAMzobe: Sooooo....

We all looked at her, she knows how to make the room feel very intense and hectic, she's just like her husband.

MAMzobe: How is the campaign going? I'd love to contribute and be involved too.

Khetho: Really? That would be great and we'd be very honoured. The campaign is going really great, better than we expected.

MAMzobe: I have a sawing business which I'm about to open, I will train and hire 20 woman from each of the shelters.

Me: Wow that is amazing, thank you very much mah.

MAMZobe: I'm glad I can help. So what movies are we watching? I want something romantic, something that will make me cry.

Funeke: Oh mom, no. You know how emotional you get when you watch those kind of movies.

MAMZobe: It's romantic, anything with romance is supposed to make you feel emo.

Me: Emo? Hehe ay we'll watch ma's romantic movie so she can be emo.

Buhle: I have some on Netflix, let me go get my laptop in my car so we can connect it to the tv and have a movie day.

My phone rang and it was Kwanele

Me: Excuse me.

I went to the porch outside and answered.

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Hi

Kwanele: Are you okay?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: Did my father come there?

Me: Yes

Kwanele: May I please have a word with you alone after the meeting please?

Me: Okay.

He sighed, I was only giving him one word answers. He is lucky I even answered the phone.

Me: Are you done?

Kwanele: Yes but....

I hung up.



I went back to the lounge and enjoyed some chicken feet, they were spicy and tasty. I love them so much.

We are half way throughout the movie and she was already crying so much, I couldn't help but just laugh at her. She was so serious and it was a fun thing to watch. I ended up watching her instead of watching the movie.

Kwanele looks like his mother, I always thought he looked like Gagashe but no, he looks like his mother. I wonder if my child will look like me or him. I wish my child looks like me.

Insert 32

To say I'm not looking forward to this day would be an understatement. I have no words to describe how I do not wish to see Kwanele at all but it seems as if I will need to. I don't know what will happen today and what conclusion will be reached but all I know is that I want to get this over and done with. I decided to back a cake and cupcakes for later tonight. I am hosting respectable adults so I need to impress.

Simi: Morning mommy!!

She took it upon herself to call me mommy, she says she's training me and making me get used to being called mommy. Its not like the baby will be born and he or she will immediately call

me mommy.

Simi: I would help but I can't back so I'll just sit and watch you.

Me: Do you boo

Simi: Soooo....

Me: What?

Simi: I was just wondering if you considered hearing Kwanele out and trying to forgive him

Me: I'll talk to him tonight but I can't just forgive him. He went too far

Simi: You still love him?

Me: Yes, I won't get over him in just a day.

Simi: I get you. Let me love and leave you.

She left for work and I finished up. I went to the shelter just to go check

up on what's going on. There are new people here and I introduced myself to them. Buhle was there too, she dropped off the supplies.

Buhle: I thought you'd be home resting

Me: Needed to clear my head a bit, I felt suffocated in the house.

Buhle: Come, let's go get some milkshakes.

We used her car and she drove to the mall. I waited for her in the car as she went to get the milkshakes. She came back with milkshakes and doughnuts.

Me: Thank you

Buhle: So Menzi and I got back together last night

Me: Wow, you're happy?

Buhle: I am but a little part of me isn't happy.

Me: Elaborate

Buhle: He said he broke up with me because he was going through alot, he took it hard when Khetho dumped him so that means he loves her. I knew he loves her but I just didn't know he loves her more than he loves me, it hurts a little.

Me: Did he say he loves her more than he loves you?

Buhle: No but...

Me: Stop hurting yourself with assumptions. He came back to you, that should mean something.

Buhle: I guess so. Anyways, has she kicked?

Me: Really now Buhle? I think it's too early for that and it might be a boy.

Buhle: I hope its a girl.

We sat and had our own conversations and what I liked was that we didn't even touch on our personal lives. I got a chance to forget about reality for a while and just talk about some other things. There's just something about Buhle that makes you feel so relaxed and calm around her. I guess her character makes you feel that way. Simple definition of Buhle is calm, peaceful and relaxed.

Buhle: Let's go back home, you need to cook for the in-laws

Me: Your in-laws not mine

Buhle: Whatever. We both know you'll

end up marrying into that family, it will happen.

Me: Stop talking nonsense

We passed by the grocery store and she bought everything she thought I'd need. When we got home, I felt sticky and longed for a shower. When I was in the shower I felt lazy, why did I even shower from the first place? I took a quick one and got dressed in a long black dress. I put a doek on my head, why am I doing this? Its not like I'm married to Kwanele and Gagashe has seen me without it.

I took it off

"I swear, Nosipho, you're going to be insane soon, trust me"- I told myself that and laughed while at it. When I

got downstairs Buhle was already  
cooking with Ntombi watching her and  
Funeka standing on the couch singing  
her lungs out with Simi laying on the  
couch next to her

Funeka: You know right now I can't be  
home (ah)

But I'm coming home soon (ah)

Coming home soon. (ah a hah)

All I have is this picture in a frame  
(ah),

that I hold close to see your face  
everyday.

With you is where i'd rather be (where  
I'd rather be.),

but we're stuck where we are (oh oh).

It's so hard, (oh ah) you're so far. (oh  
ah)



Me: My old time favourite.

I closed my eyes and poured my heart out.

Me: This long distance is killing me.

I wish that you are here with me (you are here with me),

but we're stuck where we are (oh oh)

It's so hard, (oh ah) you're so far. (oh ah)

Can you hear me crying?

Ooh (oh-oh oh-oh)

Can you hear me crying? (oh-oh ah!)

Ooh (oh-oh oh-oh)

Can you hear me crying? (oh-oh ah!)

Ooh (oh-oh oh-oh)

Simi: Yaas girl!!! Hit that note. Whuuuu

I feel blessed

Me: You're so crazy

Buhle: You all are crazy. This food won't cook itself, the elders will be here soon so stop giving us a wooden mic performance.

Me: Jealousy makes you nasty  
We cooked while we listened to music.  
We even baked and trust me, these girls went all out.

Simi: Let us go now, we'll leave you.  
Good luck babes.

We hugged and they left.

What do I do now?

While I was thinking someone knocked and it was my parents. I threw myself in my mothers arms. I never realized I missed them so much until I saw them and I was wrapped around their arms. We shared a group hug for a

while until my mom pulled away, I forget how she doesn't like hugs. She doesn't like being touched by anyone else but my dad, at times, she gets annoyed when he keeps on her touching her. She doesn't show affection but you know she loves you, she makes sure you know and feel it without her showing it.

Me: Sawubona Gugu

Mom: My child calls me by name now, this is all your fault Andile. You spoilt her too much

Dad: How are you my daughter? Your mother is already talking too much. I missed you young one. Gugu, stop complaining

My mom rolled her eyes and dad gave

her the bad eye. These two, their love is such a good thing to watch. It's those type of relationships you wish you had. My mothers name is Gugu and my fathers is Andile, Gugu noAndile, it was a coincident because there was a story called Gugu noAndile who had a great love story and they share the same great love and the same names. We sat and watched t.v. with dad while mom freshened up.

Dad: So tell me about this boy

Me: He's so old for you to be calling him a boy dad.

Dad: To me, he is a boy. A boy who hurt my daughter and has her knocked up. I will lay my hands on him

Me: Dad, you cannot hit a blind man

Dad: Why not? He deserves a good beating. Did you say he is blind?

Me: Yes he is.

Dad: Wow. Interesting

I told him more about Kwanele and my relationship with him. Dad seemed eager to meet Kwanele, I guess he was fascinated by how a blind man can do so much for himself. After an hour Kwanele's parents arrived with Menzi and Kwanele, he was walking behind with his head bowed down. He looked hurt and he was limping

Its all your fault, you shot him.

I wanted to cry and hold him but at the same time....

I wanted to scream and beat him up. He breathed in heavily and smiled

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Hi

He nodded and went to sit down. My parents literally couldn't take their eyes off him. It's crazy, I was freaked out. I'm sure he felt their eyes on him. My man is blind but he can use his other senses in the most extraordinary ways.

My ex I mean.

The parents exchanged greetings and it was surprising that they all knew each other. They once attended a business event together and they were seated on the same table.

MAMZobe: Gugu, you have such a beautiful and humble daughter. You both raised her well.

My parents: Thank you

Gagashe: I will waste no time, Blose, these are my sons, Menzi and Kwanele Zondi. It's sad that we meet under such circumstances we should be meeting for ilobolo instead

Dad: That's true Gagashe, but these young ones decided to cause havoc and we're meeting under such circumstances.

Maye!

Gagashe: I have heard both stories. This boy, Kwanele poisoned Nosipho and caused some damage to her womb all in the name of not wanting a child. Little did he know that Nosipho will fall pregnant. And she is carrying his baby now, we need to find a way forward for

both these people because there is a child uniting us now. We've come to pay for damages my son has caused and for the seed he has planted here.

Dad: I am glad you have decided to come forth, acknowledge the mistakes your son has made and you are willing to rectify your wrongs but what I do

want to know why you did it Kwanele

Kwanele: My apologies for doing such to your daughter Mr Bilose. What I did was wrong but I saw it as the right thing to do in my eyes but I was stupid and it has caused more damage than I thought. Most of all, it has caused me to loose a woman whom I love so much. I love her so much it hurts and I end up doing insane things.



My reasons were that I do not want a child. As we all know here that I am a blind man, I'm sitting here deeply in love with a woman I've never seen before, a woman that I will never ever see in my life. I always imagine how she looks, I have this vivid picture in my head but my imagination can only stay as an image and not the real face that I long to see each and every day. I want to see her face as she laughs endlessly, I want to see her face right now, even though I know she's disgusted by just seeing me, I still wanna see her face. Not being able to see her, tortures me each and every day. Worst part of it is knowing that I'm wishing for the impossible. How

much more will it hurt when there's a baby involved? How much more will it hurt to long to see her with her big pregnant stomach, to see the baby's first scan, to see her swollen feet, to hold her as she walks around and help her with the pregnancy. How much more will it hurt and kill me when I won't be able to see my child? My first child and worst of all, there's a high possibility that he or she will be blind. I don't wish this life on my child. I don't wish this life on anyone. It's hard and not everyone can handle it, it will kill me everyday to know that my child lives the same life as I do. That is why I did what I did, that is why I took that decision, it was wrong to

decide for her but at that time I wasn't thinking about anything else besides getting ways of her not having a baby. As cold hearted as it is, I would've had your womb removed in your sleep. That's how deep this thing of not wanting a child is to me.

Mom: So what happens now? She's pregnant, that doesn't change your mind?

Kwanele: No, I asked her to get rid of the baby.

Me: That will never happen

Kwanele: I know. You're not as evil and cold hearted as I am. You're not me and I'm not you. I cannot convince you and you cannot convince me. What I feel hasn't been changed by the fact

that she's pregnant and I doubt it will. She can keep her baby

Me: This is our baby

Kwanele: No, it is your baby. I don't want anything to do with the baby.

My heart tore into little pieces.

I wanted to scream and cry but I didn't.

I couldn't believe what I was hearing.

I couldn't believe that those words came from the man I love.

The man whom this baby belongs to.

The discussion continued and my mind wasn't even here anymore. I stood up and dished up, at least it kept me distracted. I sat next to him and started feeding him.

Why was I still doing it? He hurt me

I should be throwing this food on his face

It was awkwardly silent, only the sound of cutlery echoed in the room.

The awkward and pitiful stares I got from my mother. Kwanele was shifting uncomfortably, he could feel my mom's eyes on him.

Kwanele: Thank you

He thanked me when I was done feeding him and I took everyone's dishes to the kitchen. I washed the dishes while they settled things and reached an agreement. I wanted nothing to do with this meeting anymore nor did I want anything to do with Kwanele as well. The meeting was over and they all stepped outside and

Kwanele stood by the kitchen counter and cleared his throat

Kwanele: Can we talk?

Me: I'm listening

Kwanele: I love you

Me: That's a lie. You don't hurt someone you love Kwanele

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: How was the rest of the meeting?

Kwanele: It went well. We agreed that I will support you and the child financially

Me: I don't want you to take care of us financially. I will do it on my own.

Kwanele: I'm trying here

Me: No you're not. You're too much of a coward, you cannot face your fears and you're holding onto them. You are blind

Kwanele and you will never be able to see again, get that into your thick skull and start living the life you long to live deep down. So what if you'll never see your child? You were able to fall inlove with a person you've never seen before what makes you think you'll be less of a father because you are blind, what makes you think you won't be able to love your child without having to see him or her? You have hurt me but most of all you've disappointed me. Go on with your life and let it please you. I will go on with my life and raise my child and when he or she asks about you, I will tell him or her that your father died the moment he told me to get rid of you.

Kwanele: Nosipho.... I...

Me: Hold it and get out. I wish I was the blind one so I can never get to see your disgusting face. Leave and never look back, you and I have never met before and it will stay that way. Now leave

He walked slowly to the door, he seemed to be in pain. I wanted to hold him and take care of his wounds but no. He stood there with his hands in his pocket.

Kwanele: I'm sorry. Goodbye Lydia  
I don't know whether it's because he called me by my second name or its the goodbye that set the intensity of his sentence and how serious and hurtful it was.



He's gone.

It hurts.

I looked out the window as their cars drove off and I cried. My dad held me and let me cry

Dad: Let him be. Let him be

Me: He has hurt me Dad

Dad: He is a young man who is still lost in life and he's situation isn't really helping much in this situation.

Mom: I feel for that young man.

I can't believe this.

I went to the couch and stuffed myself with ice cream. Clearly my parents have chosen to fall for his trap. They feel pity for him and they're not even realizing what he has done and to what extent has he

damaged me. He did more damage than damaging my womb, he broke my heart. He killed all the trust I had for him, I wish he had taken all the love I have for him and went out that door with it.

Mom: What does he do? He seems like a rich man, he paid a very huge amount of money.

Me: He's a successful businessman. Him and Menzi work very hard

Mom: Menzi seems like a nice guy too

Me: You don't know them, they're not as nice and innocent as you think.

Mom: We're leaving now, we'll see you tomorrow

Me: You're not sleeping over?

Dad: No, we have plans.

Me: You are leaving me alone?

Mom: Yes we are. Now bye

I walked them out and I was left all alone. This isn't cool at all, I'm not used to being alone anymore. I called my friends and they said they are at Simi's. I drove to them with a bottle of wine and food. Ntombi opened the door for me and looked at the wine bottle

Ntombi: You do know you won't drink that.

Damn

Me: I forgot. One glass won't hurt?

Ntombi: We not taking any chances.

I sighed and went to sit down. I told them about tonight's events, telling specifically what happened. I'm

amazed I didn't leave out any detail

Funeka: It's the first time you actually tell us something so clearly and understandably

Me: I'm also shocked.

Khetho: So you ended things? The both of you are just done?

Me: Yes.

Them: Wow

Ntombi's phone rang and she smiled so much when she answered and went out.

Me: She's still keeping this man of hers a secret?

Simi: Yes and she says she isn't going to tell us anytime soon. She doesn't want to jinx it.

My phone rang too, it was a strange

number that I didn't know.

Me: Hello

Caller: Hi, am I speaking to Nosipho Bilose? Co-founder of The Woman Drive

Me: Yes she's speaking

Caller: Thank God. I'm Naye Mkhize, I received your number from Mr Kwanele Zondi. I need to speak business with you and your colleague's about the woman drive. A friend of mine mentioned she knew you from Kwanele, she represented you in court her name is Ntokozo

Me: Yes I remember Advocate Zulu

Naye: Yes, I would like to meet up with you tomorrow. All of the woman in your team if it's possible

Me: It's possible, we'll be available

tomorrow at 11am. At our offices, I'll send you the address

Naye: Thank you very much. I'm looking forward to meeting you.

She ended the call, something about her voice seemed so intimidating.

Me: Someone by the name of Naye Mkhize wants to meet up with us tomorrow about the woman drive.

Funeka: Her name sounds so familiar.

Me: She said she knows Kwanele

Funeka: Look for her in the internet.

People who know Kwanele are usually bigshot business people or they're known for some important reason.

Simi looked her up on Google and she stood on her feet.

Me: What?

Simi: It says here that she is a queen.  
A whole queen! Queen Nokukhanya  
Naye Mkhize of Langelihle Kingdom.

Me: Wow, life will never cease to amaze  
you. I wonder what does she want. I  
can't believe it

We continued stalking her in the  
internet and social media pages. She  
looked beautiful, lots of kids and  
friends. She looked like a good person, I  
mean she is a Queen after all, she has  
to be nice. Ntombi came back and we  
gave her a nasty look.

Ntombi: I'm still not telling. Anyways,  
Thando said she's having a party on  
Friday and we're all going.

Me: I'm not

Ntombi: You are. She'll drag you there

if she finds out you're not at the party. Bye, I'm going out to see this mystery partner of mine.

Me: I'm going to bed now, I need some rest.

We all ended up cuddled up in one room and two beds joined together. We sang till I felt really sleepy and closed my eyes.

### Insert 33

Waking up and preparing for the day wasn't the best things I look forward to. I guess this pregnancy will turn me into a much lazier person than I already am. I don't want to be



outdoors, if I could lock myself in the house all day I'd be happy but I have a business to run so that cannot happen. I was on my way to the office, the meeting with Mrs Mkhize was in an hour. We were all looking forward to it and a bit eager to hear what it is all about. I decided to pass by the coffee shop before going to the office.

Me: May I have a latte and a.... oh shit.

I remembered I'm not supposed to be having any caffeine.

Me: Please just give me 3 lattes and one cappochino and a chocolate muffin.

The waiter nodded and I waited for my order. The smell of coffee was so great and I was truly tempted but I

cannot take any chances. I paid and took my order, I turned not watching where I'm going I bumped into some girl and her coffee fell and mine spilt on her shirt, it was white. The anger on her face, she was fuming.

Me: I'm so sorry, I'm really so sorry. She kept quiet and looked at me.

It was hot.

A big hot slap landed on my face.

To say I was shocked was an understatement. I mean, what the hell?

I smiled and looked at her.

Me: May I please pass?

Her: Just like that? Bitch don't try me

Me: You've already slapped me, I paid for my sin. What more do you want

from me?

Everyone was now watching as this girl was making such a huge scene.

This girl slapped me, I'm still in shock and disbelief.

Her: Who do you think will replace my coffee?

She kept on shouting and I was getting annoyed. I put the other cups on the table with my bag next to it. I went to the counter and ordered what she had. I was on my phone while I waited for her coffee. I went back to her while she was standing talking about me to her friends.

Me: Here's the slip to your order. Next time, don't embarrass yourself and show the world what a hooligan you

are. You don't attack someone because of a simple mistake. In life you need to know how to humble yourself and respect others and you'll be respected too. You'd be shocked to find that I can end you before the end of this day, you could be jobless. I didn't beat you up because I'm scared of you, being a coward isn't me. But because of my image, public reputation and the business I own, I cannot have it tarnished because of stupid people like you.

Her: You don't intimidate me.

Me: I didn't say I do. Fix yourself Londeka, maybe you'll have less anger issues than you do now. Craig might have to let you go, give that job of

yours to someone else

Her: How do you know my name? And how do you know my boss?

Me: I did say I can end you in just a day. You'll have your shirt delivered to you by the end of the day, who knows? Maybe I'll get you something more expensive that you can brag about. Have a good day.

People were know looking at me, this Londeka girl seemed so confused and she was hesitating. I handled that well huh? I'm sure you're wondering how I knew her name and who she worked for. I took a picture of her while I waited for her coffee and sent it to Lwazi and got some information on her. She slapped me, I haven't

forgotten. No one slaps me and gets away with it. No one.

Mostly because its the first time someone has ever slapped me so I have to take action. I won't get her fired, that's drastic we all need jobs to support our daily lives but she'll pay one way or another. I bought a shirt and went to work. I quickly changed and went to the boardroom. After a few minutes of waiting Khetho came in followed by body guards and the Mrs Mkhize walking in the middle of them and four young ladies with her. Is she always with so many people everyday? She has a tight security detail, she must be living such a lavish life. She's even much prettier than she is on

pictures and much shorter. She smiled, her smile is beautiful and warm.

Khetho: Good Morning to everyone especially the Queen in our presence.

She laughed.

The rest of us were just silent. I guess we're all intimidated by this woman standing in front of us.

Khetho: I am Khethokuhle Gumede, Co founder and CEO of The Woman Drive and this is Simlindile Photholo, Funeka Zondi, Ntombi Mbhele and Nosipho Bilose.

Naye: Pleased to meet you all, I'm Naye Mkhize.

Bodyguard: Queen Nokukhanya Naye Mkhize of the Langelihle Kingdom. Bow down before the Queen

The way we quickly stood up so we can bow down, she told us to stop it's not necessary. She's a Queen in Langelihle not in Durban. She's supper chilled.

Me: What may we help you with Mrs Mkhize?

Naye: Call me Naye, I may be in my early 40's but I'm still young. I don't have much time, I need The Woman Drive in Langelihle, I know your campaign has just started and it is doing wonders. You will need to open other branches too in different places and provinces and I would like Langelihle to be the first.

Me: Wow

Naye: I need you to think about and I will not be wanting any shares



whatsoever, everything is handled by you guys. All I want is for this wonderful initiative to be in Langelihle and help our people. My husband and I will fund everything, its no problem.

Funeka: That is wonderful, I feel as if its a good thing and something we should do. Our campaign should expand and help more and more people

Khetho: Plus we have people from all over in these shelters, some will be closer to home once we have branches in other places and provinces. Our two shelters are getting full and we need to do more and expand. It's a very good idea

Me: I agree

Ntombi: Me too, so I guess we're doing

this?

Us: Yes

Naye was excited, she said she thought it would take all day to convince us. To think she was actually nervous about meeting us. Wonders will never end in this world.

Naye: I have already found land which will be used to build shelters and any other facilities which will be needed. I am not always in Durban and this project will need some of you if not all of you in Langelihle to monitor this and put in all the work. I will not be involved, as I said this project is yours all I'm here for is financial assistance and it being on my land.

Ntombi: It will mean that some of us

have to move down to Langelihle.  
We didn't think of that. Preparing and opening the shelter here was hard work, how much more will it be all the way in Langelihle? Some of us need to be in Langelihle.

Naye: I'll leave you to decide what you do but I would like this to start as soon as possible.

Khetho: As soon as next week. We will contact you tonight once we've reached an agreement.

We said our goodbyes and she left.

Ntombi: Interesting. It's amazing to see how much we're growing in such a short amount of time.

Funeka: I honestly didn't expect it.

Me: I'll move to Langelihle

What?

I guess I thought out loud. I was still thinking about it and I said it.

Simi: What, really?

Me: Yes. It will be a good thing for the campaign and myself ofcourse. I need a breather and just be away from this place for a while. I will be able to focus on work, the baby and myself without having to be around Kwanele.

Khetho: Three of you have to move down to Langelihle. It can be Nosipho, Simi and Funeka. Ntombi and I will remain here and we also have Buhle who will be of great assistance. Is it okay with you Simi and Funeka?

Simi: Yes

Funeka: Yes it is.

Khetho: Okay that's settled then.  
This will take about three months so  
you'll be there for a while. We'll keep  
coming by on weekends if we can and  
we'll have to make this work ladies.  
Simi, I'm putting you incharge of the  
Langihle project

Simi: Yes mem

She does it so well, she's fit into her  
position so perfectly. We chose well to  
have her as our leader in this business.  
It seems like a natural thing to her, I  
guess this was really her purpose in  
life as she was the brains behind this  
big initiative. We did our plannings and  
settled our plans. Everything seemed  
to be getting into place. It was a  
Wednesday so we had just 4days left

till we move to Langelihle. It's short notice but we can manage, it's just leaving for three months nothing much. I wish we were moving for the entire year. We called Naye and told her on what we have decided on. She said she will organize where we'll stay and prepare for our arrival. I was actually now looking forward to leaving Durban. I don't even know if I'm going to a rural village or not but I don't care. As long as I don't breathe in the same air as Kwanele.

Ntombi: Will you tell him?

Me: We're going to that party on Friday so surely he'll be there and he'll hear about it. I don't need to inform him about what I do.

They nodded and we continued working. I was so sure about my decision of moving, the more I thought about was the more I felt sure of it. During lunch time I ordered this lady's t-shirt and had it sent to her. With a little sweet message, telling her to watch herself. I will just keep haunting her till I've had enough. She'll never just slap someone like she owns the world. She's lucky it was me, someone would've beat her into a pulp. When we were done for the day we headed home and I went straight to bed. I just wanted to sleep nothing more.

Two days later- Friday

I was on my way driving to the

airport, going to meet up on a lunch date with my mother in Joburg. She demanded me to fly to Joburg and I'll be back before Thando's party. My mom is so dramatic, she wants to have lunch in Joburg when I can just tell her what I want to say over the phone, or video call if she wants to see my face. When I got there I was ushered into a private jet.

Private jet?

Since when?

Mom though.

I slept all the way to Joburg. I was woken up by a call from Menzi

Me: Menzi

Menzi: Skeem, why are you going to Joburg? Aren't you coming to the



party?

Me: How do you know I'm going to Joburg? Are you having me followed?

Menzi: No. I just know

Me: I'm going to have lunch with mom and I'll be back in time for the party. I don't like this thing of you stalking me because it means Kwanele knows about my whereabouts.

Menzi: I don't see a problem with him knowing where you are

Me: Goodbye Menzi

I dropped the call, he just called to annoy me. He called again and I ignored it. The flight attendant came to me.

Her: Miss Bilose, Mr Zondi is on the phone and he has requested to talk to you.

She handed the phone to me and I answered

Me: Peterson

Menzi: Fuck you

Me: You too, what do you want?

Menzi: I just wanted to say goodbye , you ended the call before I could say so.

Me: Well goodbye then Menzi.

He ended the call and I was told we were about to land. After a few minutes we landed and my mom was already waiting for me at the airport. She hurried and hugged me then she cried

Me: What is wrong with you?

Mom: I missed you

Me: Okay, you're being weird. You're never clingy, at all. Move away from

me.

She laughed and carried my bag. We went to her car and the driver drove us to her house. We got there and we went to the kitchen

Mom: We'll be cooking together

Me: You cook and I'll watch you, just like the old days.

She started cooking as she told me about her day and that Dad and her had a fight now she came to Joburg so he can see how angry she is. I told you I have a dramatic mother. Once she finished cooking, I dished up and we sat by the lounge while we ate.

Me: Mom, I'm moving out Durban for a few months

Mom: What? Where are you going?

Me: TWD is opening a branch at Langelihle. We were approached by the Queen of Langelihle and we're taking on the project.

Mom: Congratulations but are you sure you want to leave?

Me: Yes, I need to leave. Its for the business and my own good. I need to be as far away from Kwanele as possible.

Mom: Oh my daughter, you know I'm here for you at all times. Take care of yourself and your baby. Finish up your food so we can go to the doctor you need to have a check up.

Me: Yes Gugu

Mom: I'll hit you. So Kwanele will be at the party tonight?

Me: Yes, it's his sisters party so he will

be there. I don't know how I feel about being in the same space as him so I won't stay long. I don't want the friendship circle to die and be awkward because we broke up so I'll try being very civil with him

Mom: That's a good thing.

We went to the doctor and I did my first scan. The baby seemed okay and my blood pressure was good too. After the doctor's appointment we went to the salon and she bought weaves for herself and one for me, I'm not complaining, at least she bought me one. She then drove me to the airport. I slept throughout the flight again, it's better if I sleep or I'll just feel sick and throw up. When we landed, I

found Menzi waiting for me near my car with a bunch of red roses.

Me: Mr Zondi

Menzi: Mrs Zondi

Me: You wish

Menzi: I'm saying that on behalf of my brother

Me: Even worse.

I gave him my bag and he laughed, he came here so I'll bully him. I got into the passengers seat and waited for him to drive.

Menzi: Where to dear lady?

Me: Home, I need to freshen up and change.

He drove to the apartment and he kept on telling me about how Kwanele hasn't been out of bed for the past

three days. I chose not to say anything and just listen to him.

Me: Is he coming tonight?

Menzi: No

Me: Mmmh that's good

He seemed hurt by what I said. I didn't care.

Menzi: I'll come pick you up when you're done. Call me

Me: I'll drive myself

Menzi: I don't want to repeat myself.

Remember you're carrying a precious Zondi cargo in there you can't drive.

Me: Whatever.

He laughed and waved goodbye while I went inside the house. I'll take my own time preparing for this party. I'm not looking forward to it at all. What I'm

looking forward to is coming home and packing then I leave this place. Who knows, maybe I might decide to stay there forever.

### Insert 34

Menzi picked me up when I was done as he had insisted. This party wasn't as our normal parties that we always have. When we got to Thando's beautiful and massive house, she told us we'll first have a formal dinner.

Thank God I was wearing appropriate clothes for a formal dinner, we took pictures as we waited for the dinner to start and we were having snacks and



chatting. I was sitting with Kwenzo as we were chatting up a storm. I kept on looking at the door, hoping he would walk in but he wasn't. Menzi told me he left him at home sleeping, at least Vusi is with him so I know he is safe and not bored alone. He is still suffering from his wounds, I shouldn't have shot him. Menzi tells me his father made them worse by pressing onto them as punishment, that was very harsh. Anyways, I should focus on this night and stop thinking about him. Menzi and Buhle kept on kissing and playing lovey dovey, it was a cute sight to see especially since Khetho was just happy and didn't seem to mind. There was no awkwardness and you could tell

that Khetho was really okay? If she's pretending then I applaud her, she would really be a very good actress.

Simi: Where is the food? I'm hungry

Thando: Almost done!

Lwazi: My lady doesn't like being hungry, she can kill everyone just so she can get a plate of food.

Me: Glad you know that you should feed my girl, she needs to be fed.

Ntethe: She must also serve some cake, Its compulsory

Kwenzo: Preach!

Funeka: That's all you know.

We went to the dinning table and we sat down, I was in between Kwenzo and Khetho. Across us were our lovely couples and they looked cute. Kind of

reminded me of myself and Kwanele. It was a feast, the smell was divine and so was the taste.

Me: This is lovely, me and baby K are enjoying it.

Simi: Baby K?

Me: Baby Kwanele

Menzi: So cute, too bad my brother is just a jerk.

Kwenzo: He's going through alot, he'll come around. As he's brothers we're here to play the father figure in baby K's life.

Lwazi: We are all here for you, whatever you need and at any given time we'll be here.

Ntethe: Funeka tells me you guys are moving to Langelihle

Menzi: What?

Me: Yes, Simi, Funeka and I are moving there for about three months

Menzi: When?

Me: Monday

Menzi: Why am I only finding out about this now?

Buhle: I forgot to tell you babe. It's business related.

Me: Yes, we're opening TWD branch at Langelihle so we'll be there to head things up and work that side.

Lwazi: You will come back on weekend right babe? I can't spend three months without seeing you

Simi: We'll be back every weekend

Me: You will, not me. I'll be back after three months. I need a break from

Durban, I need a breather

Kwenzco: Why do I feel like you're leaving forever?

Me: That's not the plan but if it happens, it happens. If you miss me Kwenzco, you'll come and see me.

Weekends, I will not be coming back.

Thando: You seem to have your mind made up

Me: Yes I do.

We continued talking, Menzi excused himself he said he needed to make a call. He came back after a while, we had settled and they were having wine while I was having non alcoholic sparkling wine. It was boring but hey, Baby K doesn't allow me to drink alcohol. The music started playing and

it was party mode!

Thando: I didn't have a reason for organizing this party but now I do. Congratulations to the ladies for securing a new project and farewell to the ladies who are leaving us headed to Langelihle. May you prosper and make us proud!

Us: Cheers!!

The music was pumping and we were all dancing and having a good time.

Ntombi: I'm going to the bathroom.

I nodded and continued dancing, how I wish I was intoxicated right now, the fun I'm having needs some alcohol in my system but anyways, I'll get used to my 9months of alcohol free life.

Kwenzo: Sis Nosi

Me: Since when do you call me Sis Nosi?

Kwenzo: I need a favour

Me: Talk

Kwenzo: Can Asemahle leave the shelter just for tonight? I'll go pick her up

Me: Asemahle Fini? What business do you have with her? Kwenzokuhle are you dating the little girl? Oh my word

Kwenzo: Please, please I'm begging you.

Khetho: Don't hurt or sleep with her.

Me: Come, let's go fetch her

Kwenzo: Thank you!

He quickly took his car keys and I demanded that he tells me what is going on between them as we drove to the shelter. He told me they are close

friends but he wants to be more than friends. Apparently he always visits her at the shelter and they've went on a date once before. Kwanele knew about this and he didn't even tell me.

Kwenzo: I knew you'd be protective of her and not allow me to see her so I asked him not to tell you.

Me: You're a player, I don't want you messing up that little girls feelings and breaking her heart.

Kwenzo: I'll try not to. I mean, I like her so why would I mess this up?

We got to the shelter and she was waiting for us by the reception. She looked down when she saw me and played with the edges of her dress.

Me: Take the front seat, I'll sit by



the back.

She nodded and we got into the car. It was awkward and it was because she was scared of me.

Me: You'll be taking her back first thing tomorrow morning Kwenzo

Kwenzo: Yes Sis

Me: And behave yourself. Feel free Ase, I don't bite.

She giggled and nodded. We went into the house and I went upstairs. I was looking for the bathroom, I needed to pee. Why is this house huge and has many doors? I just need the bathroom before I pee on myself.

Me: Aaaaaah!!!!

Thando: Shit!

I closed the door and closed my eyes.

Breath in and out

In and out

Breath Nosipho

Everyone was now standing in front of me looking at me with worry in their faces.

Buhle: What is going on? We heard you screaming your lungs out.

Me: Ummm...

The door opened slowly and they came out with guilt written all over their faces.

Ntombi: I can explain

Thando: No babe, I'll handle this.

Menzi: Babe?

Thando: Ntombi and I are an item.

Nosipho just saw us having sex, we forgot to lock the door and she walked

in on us that's why she screamed.

Ntethe: Damn

Simi: So he's the mystery man? I mean the mystery woman

Ntombi nodded and I laughed

Ntombi: I've never said man but partner.

True, she's never really said it's a man.

Menzi: Wow, you've got a smoking hot girlfriend, I didn't think you'd do therapists

Thando: Only you would say something so stupid

We all laughed and as much as we were shocked, we were trying so hard to hide it and bury the awkwardness.

Buhle: Let's leave them to continue where they left off.

Me: After I pee, where's the bathroom in this house?

Ntombi showed me and I rushed there while they went back to the room and the others went downstairs. After I was done I walked back downstairs, I stopped.

He's here, I can smell him from where I'm standing. He's presence is heavy and I can feel he's somewhere near me.

He is behind.

I continued walking to the couch even though my knees were failing me. I haven't seen him, I haven't seen his face. I sat down and closed my eyes.

This effect he has on me is too deep, it controls my entire body and mind.

He has this hold on me and I want it to end. I opened my eyes and he was sitting across me, he was wearing tight long sleeve t-shirt, it was black and khaki shorts. I could see his bandage, atleast it had no blood stains. Maybe it has healed a bit. He had his glasses on and he was moving his jaws and rubbing he's palms together He does that when he is angry Why would he be angry? Why is he so damn sexy? Vusi was here too.

Ntethe: Here's something to drink

Bafo

Kwanele: Thank you

That came out as more of a whisper, he's voice seemed like it was gone and

it was just husky. I wonder what is wrong with his voice. He sat down right opposite me, couldn't he sit somewhere else because I'm just facing him now and it is complete torture, mostly because he is so handsome. He continues rubbing his palms together and clenching his jaw. I stood up and went to sit somewhere else where I won't have to face him. Asemahle turned the music on louder and she danced. I quickly went to join her, I needed to be distracted. I mean, this guy wasn't even paying attention to me. Why do I want him to pay attention to me anyways?

You broke, its over, move on from him. I was dancing my ass off and the

crowd was shouting, Simi was literally screaming and dancing with me. I was losing my senses, mind you, I didn't even drink any alcohol.

Khetho: Go Nosi!! Go Nosi!! Twerk that ass up!!

I laughed and we twerked.

I was still dancing when the music stopped playing and I felt a rough hand grabbing me.

Me: What the...!!! Leave me alone  
Kwanele!

He was literally grabbing me out the door. This man!

He's walk was so not him, I shouldn't have shot him. It still hurts.

We were outside and the others were watching us through the window.

Kwanele: Sit down

Me: You don't tell me what to do

Kwanele: I don't want to argue with you

Me: I don't even want to talk to you Kwanele.

Kwanele: I heard you're leaving?

Me: I am

Kwanele: Why are you leaving Nosipho? I know its not only work related.

Please don't leave

Me: Why not? I want to be away from you. As far away as I can be. I need to work and just relax. I need to focus on myself and focus on my child. I know I'll always see you if I stay here, we have the same friends. I can't ask you to change friends and I also can't



change friends. It's better if I leave and I get some space from you that way we'll both have our separate lives. Kwanele: I don't want to be away from you, I don't want a life separate from you.

Me: You don't know what you're talking about Kwanele, you're just drunk. You don't want my child, you can't have me if you won't have my child. Your child to be more specific Kwanele, there's no we without her.

Kwanele: It's a girl?

Me: No, I don't know yet. But Buhle says it will be a girl.

Kwanele: Okay

Me: Bye Kwanele

Kwanele: Don't leave yet, lets stay

here for a while. Let's share our last moment together. Hold my hand

Me: No Kwanele, don't do this. Don't make this more complicated than it already is. Let's rather just leave, go our separate ways and pretend as if nothing has ever happened. It will be hard to pretend but we have to.

You've hurt me so much, It will take time for me to forgive you. Maybe I'll never even forgive you but I know I'll never keep you in my life when I know you don't want my child.

Kwanele: I guess this is it. What we had has really come to an end

Me: Yes and I don't want to point fingers but you know it's your fault.

Kwanele: I know but I've made my

decision

Me: And I have made my decision. We both have to live by our decisions.

Kwanele: I love you

Me: You think you love me. And what happened to your voice?

Kwanele: Let's just say I've been drinking too much. All I do is drink these days

Me: You shouldn't be doing that. It's not good for you especially since you're now loosing your voice.

Kwanele: I'll stop because you've said so.

Me: Yeah right

Kwanele: Honestly, I'll really stop.

Me: If you say so.

Kwanele: I had plans for us, we were

supposed to be getting married by the end of this year.

Me: Really?

Kwanele: Yes, Gagashe gave Menzi and I a time frame for us to get married. I knew I've find a wife in you.

Me: But then it won't happen

Kwanele: I guess so.

We sat there for a while in silence and having a conversation here and there. After a few hours, I told him I want to leave.

Kwanele: Can I get a hug?

Me: No

Kwanele: Just a hug Nosipho

I nodded and I laughed, I remembered he cannot see me. It reminded me of the first few days when I had met

him. It kept on slipping my mind that he is blind and cannot see me when I nod.

Me: Just a hug ke Kwanele.

I hugged him, he held me closer and closer. It was a warm hug and I was enjoying it.

Kwanele: A kiss just to bid farewell?  
Just to say goodbye

Me: Kwanele, don't do this....

I couldn't finish up my sentence because he had already had his lips on mine and he kissed me. We kissed for a while and I pulled back but he wasn't letting me go. He deepend the kiss and I felt my whole body tinge.

No this has to stop

He pinned me to the wall and touched

my stomach.

Kwanele: I love you

I didn't know whether he is talking to me or my stomach. I just pulled away

Me: Goodbye Kwanele

Kwanele: Goodbye Nosi, and the baby

Me: It's BabyK

Kwanele: BabyK?

Me: Baby Kwanele

He laughed and held my hand as we went to the others. I don't know what's wrong or what's going on but I won't get my hopes up. He is drunk, that's why he is so warm to the baby stuff.

Simi: So we kissed and made up?

Vusi: Mommy and Daddy diaries huh?

Kwanele: No, I'm not a daddy and will

never be one.

Silence.

I was on the verge of crying but I held myself and kept it together.

Buhle held my hand and I winked at her.

Me: I want to leave

Ntombi: Let's go

Me: Where are you going? Who will Thando cuddle with all night?

Thando: Thank you Nosi

She laughed and held her, it was such a cute sight to see. So unexpected and shocking, we didn't suspect it at all. I literally had no idea but hey, if they're both happy we're all happy. What I'm nervous about is Gagashe finding out, it won't be good at all. But we'll cross

that bridge when we get to it.

Ntethe: Let me drive you home, Menzi is too drunk to do so.

Me: Thank you, I'll see you ladies tomorrow

Khetho: I'm going home with you, as single ladies are out!

Menzi: Don't leave me babe, you know I love you

Silence...

Silence...

Silence...

What the hell is Menzi doing? I just took my bag. I wanted to leave before things get worse.

Menzi: Khethokuhle, Khetho sthandwa sam

Vusi: Okay, Menzi let's get you to bed.



Bye ladies

Buhle sat down, her face was red. She was hurt.

Khetho: You're okay Buhle?

Buhle: Yes. Have a safe trip home

Simi: I'll stay and look after her, she's okay

We said our goodbyes and we left.

Khetho cracked up in laughter when we got into the car.

This girl!

Me: Why are you laughing?

Khetho: Menzi is an idiot. How could he say such? Especially in front of Buhle.

It's just so wrong

Me: It's wrong and you're laughing

Khetho: It was a bit funny Nosipho

Me: Whatever

Ntethe: You're both just so naughty  
He drove us to the apartment and  
dropped us off. I went straight to my  
room and took a bath then went to  
bed. Khetho was already sleeping in my  
bed, we'll just cuddle all night long.

Me: Move, you just take up the entire  
bed

Khetho: I'm a big girl, I need space.  
We laughed and cuddled, we were both  
just tired and wanted to sleep. After I  
showed her the baby scan we both  
closed our eyes

Khetho: Just months ago we were  
struggling to sleep in a jail cell

Me: Don't even remind me. Look at  
where we are now my lady

Khetho: We've come too far at a short

space amount of time. I love you  
Me: I love you too

Insert 35

The journey to Langelihle was soothing and calm. There's just something about this place that makes you feel relaxed. Like all the weight has been taken off your shoulders. We arrived here last night and I already feel like I'm going to like it here. I woke up this morning and stood by the balcony. The Queen outdid herself by choosing this house for us to stay at. It has such a beautiful view of the hills and the river. I wore my gown and slippers

then went outside. The smell of the soil was so enriching and natural.

Funeka: It's beautiful right?

Me: Yes it is. I don't if its because of its naturality or what but it's just breathtaking.

We arrived late at night, we didn't get to see such beauty. We are staying in a beautiful double story house with a very beautiful garden, 6bedrooms, bathrooms, two kitchens, a dinning area and lounge. I felt like it was too big just for the three of us but hey, the Queen went all out so we have to appreciate. Simi came with three cups of coffee

Simi: I read on the internet that you're allowed to drink one cup a day so

here's some coffee

Me: Thank you very much

We sat down on the table that's on the porch and had our coffee in comfortable silence. I got a call from the Queen and I put it on speaker

Me: Good morning my Queen

Naye: Good morning, and hey, call me Naye. Did you sleep well on your first night in our beautiful soils of Langelihle?

Me: We slept very well thank you, it is indeed a beautiful place.

Naye: Thank You, my daughter will come by around 11 or 12 and she will show you around Langelihle. Then you will come have dinner with us tonight at the Royal Palace, the King will also

be here, he is looking forward to meeting you all

Me: Thank you very much for the invite and we are looking forward to meeting the both of you. We will be ready when your daughter gets here.

Naye: Bye for now and enjoy your stay. She ended the call and we were given breakfast by some two ladies.

Funeka: I didn't know we had house helpers

Me: Me too

Simi: I saw them this morning.

Me: This looks delicious, I'm starving. I dished up and ate immediately.

Seems as if BabyK will make me have a big appetite. I'm scared how fat I'll be in the next few months.

Funeka: You're finished already?

Me: It was too delicious

Simi: Since when do you like greesy breakfast? I'll dish up for you again

Me: Since BabyK happened and thank you.

She dished up for me again and I couldn't finish the second plate. We stayed outside for a while and then I was the last to go shower, the princess will be here soon so we have to be ready. I wore a long brown summer dress and brown sandals. I went back downstairs and watched TV as we waited. Funeka was busy on her laptop while Simi was on the phone with Lwazi. I decided to call Buhle and check up on her. After the drama that

happened on the night of the party, she's just been sad and its just not okay.

"Hello mommy kaBabyK"-Buhle

"You sound better than you've been in the past few days"

"I feel much better, well its because of a special somebody"- Buhle said as she giggled.

"So you patched things up with Menzi?"

"Not really, who said I need Menzi to make me happy? There's plenty of fish in the sea"- Buhle, hehe this girl.

"I'll pretend as if I didn't hear that. I'm just glad you're happy"

"Yes I am, why didn't you tell me Khetho is such a bad sleeper? My back



hurts"- Buhle

"She slept at your house?"

"Yes we were both too drunk to drive so they slept here. Ntombi slept somewhere on the couch, when we woke up she was gone. She left a note saying she went to get a massage from Thando, we both know where that leads to."- Buhle

"These girls, their relationship is on fire. I'm happy for the both of them hey."

"It's still weird when they kiss in front of me but the more they do it is the more I get used to it. But anyways, let me go bath. Bye babes"- Buhle, we said our goodbyes and I continued watching tv. There was a knock on the

door and Funeka answered. A royal guard came in followed by a stunning lady who was dressed in a royal attire. She is the princess, she came in followed by other guards and a young lady carrying a suitcase. We stood up and bowed down

Her: You may rise and never bow before me again unless we're at the royal house

She said as she laughed. She told her guards to leave and they left.

Her: Hi ladies, my name is Emihle Mkhize and you are, Funeka, Simi and Nosipho but I don't know who is who.

Me: I'm Nosipho

Funeka: I'm Funeka

Simi: And I'm Simi

Emihle: Pleased to meet you all, I believe we're all of the same age group so you won't say no to a glass of champagne before we leave?

Simi: I could never say no but mommy to be here will stick to Orange juice

Me: So boring

Emihle: You're pregnant?

Congratulations

Me: Thank you

They had some champopo while I had juice and then she asked to go change, she doesn't want to wear the royal attire anymore. She feels underdressed because we're all wearing summer dresses. She came back dressed in a beautiful yellow summer dress and sandals too.

Emihle: I figured we'd all need sun hats, the sun here is too much. So to the yellow bones, you'll be black when we come back.

She gave us sun hats and we put some sunscreen. We went to her car and she drove off.

Emihle: So let's get to know each other, you'll forgive me, I'm very talkative, I could just go on all day long just talking so be free and talk please, I don't want to talk alone. I'll start, well I'm Emihle Mkhize as you know. Princess of Langelihle, my mother is Naye and Nkosi Mkhize, is my father. I'm a daddies girl, that's why I'm 25 and still haven't left home nor am I even married. Some princes have come

to ask for my hand in marriage but my father just bluntly refused. He doesn't want to let me go, it's so cute yet so annoying. I don't know when he'll accept that I'm a grown up now

Me: We're the same age

Emihle: See, and you're pregnant and maybe you're even getting married now and here I am. This sucks

Me: I wish I was you. I'm pregnant but far from getting married.

Emihle: Dad didn't even want me to leave and go to Varsity. I studied at home, that's how boring and stuck up in life I am

Simi: You're in jail, your father is hectic

Emihle: You'll see for yourself tonight.

My mother had me when she was 17,

she's 43 and not aging at all. They're both still so inlove it's strange and weird but cute. I want that for myself too but I haven't found it yet  
Funeka: You'll find it soon and it will feel so right. You'll just know that, hey, this is it.

Emihle: You sound so inlove

Me: She is. They both are

When Emihle said she talks alot, I didn't really think it was this much.

She can talk, she spoke all the way to where she was taking us. We went to see different places in Langelihle, the waterfall, restaurants, shopping centers and village garden projects.

There was alot of community work that Langelihle was involved in and

they were all a success. It was a beautiful place to be and there people were welcoming, warm and kind hearted.

Emihle: Let's go to KwaGcaba, don't lose your senses, the men there are delicious!

We walked to kwaGcaba, it's a wood factory which was close to where we were. And indeed she was right, the men there were breathtakingly handsome. Its like they only hire fit and handsome men to work here.

Guy: Ntombi kamkhize, Ngunezi omuhle, ngyabingelala. Nani zintokazi, sanibona.

One guy greeted and smiled at us. The smile on Emihles face as he greeted

and walked past us.

Me: And then?

Emihle: Let's just say Mthunzi is the reason why I always come to this factory. My father just thinks I enjoy working here but no, I don't work at all. I just come for sight seeing pleasure and leave

Simi: And I thought I was crazy  
This Mthunzi guy was really handsome and it was visible that Emihle was head over hills in love with him. He kept on looking at her too as he worked

Funeka: I feel like he keeps on passing here because he wants to see you.

Emihle: Let's go before I faint.

We laughed at her and she took us to the construction site where our



shelters will be built

Emihle: This is the land that my father has offered, as you can see some of the equipment has arrived and the building will start as soon as possible. What you ladies do is such a wonderful thing and I'm really happy that the woman of Langelihle will get the help they need. There's a little shelter where some other woman live but its old and not monitored you'd swear its a brothel. My mother has never liked that place, when she saw the Woman Drive on social media, she literally screamed and said she has found what she has been looking for. The help she needs for those people is the woman drive. She wanted to call

immediately but had to wait for Dad, he's been in Russia for the past two months with some of my uncles, well my father's. Well I come from a very big family so don't be scared when you meet some of them tonight. All my father's are over protective you'll see them for yourselves. Its actually very funny and annoying too, Sbahlé is in her early 30s but they still treat her like a 5 year old, she's married and when she was pregnant with her first child, they beat Kaitso up. I mean, they are married ofcause they'll fuck and have kids.

She spoke and spoke, I have literally just known so much about her family in just a short amount of time. She is a

radio, that's all I can say. She moves from this topic to the next, if you don't listen attentively you'll be so lost.

Worst of all, she speaks really fast.

Emihle: Oh sorry, guys I told you I speak alot so forgive me.

Funeka: No don't apologize. We're still just amazed that's all.

Emihle: Anyways, you'll get used to me.

Let me take you to a very

breathhtaking place here, my father

took me there and he told me its a

very soothing place. I've been addicted

to it since then.

Me: Can it be our last stop? I'm so

tired

We've been travelling around Langelihle

and it was still just half of it. We had

just a few hours till dinner and she took us to a small mountain near the lake.

Emihle: Take off your shoes or you'll slip and fall.

We took off our shoes and walked there. She was right, it is such a beautiful calm and cool place. I stood there and the tears just fell. I didn't speak nor even think alot, they just came out. I sat down and let them be. There's something about this place that screams natural healing.

Emihle: Is she okay? She's crying

Funeka: Let her be, she needs this.

Shes been through alot.

They remained silent and I closed my eyes for a while. I let go of all the pain

and all the weight that was on my shoulders. Mostly, I let go of all the false hope I had about Kwanele accepting our child. I forgave him and forgave myself. I made a vow to be the best mother I can be to my child and be the best version of me. After all else has failed, I have come out with a great gift from God. Being with Kwanele was one of the best experiences of my life which I will forever treasure in my life. I learnt a lot about him and about myself. I realized my greatest capabilities and grew not only emotionally and mentally but intellectually as well. I gained wisdom and strength. Our break up, that has been the biggest lesson of all.

I will stand and walk tall, with my head held high and be the best version of me.

Me: We can go

Simi: We were about to wake you up, we thought you've fallen asleep.

I laughed at them and we headed back to the house.

Emihle: I have to wear the royal attire again. Let me shower

She knows her way around the house, we all went to our separate rooms and I checked on my phone first. I had missed calls from Menzi, I called him

Me: Menzi

Menzi: I've been calling you, I wanted to check up on you. How are you doing?

Me: I'm great hey, I've been busy all

day so I didn't pay much attention to my phone. How are you doing?

Menzi: I'm fine. I've decided to focus on Buhle, Khetho doesn't want me, she made that clear so I'll focus on Buhle.

Me: Wadla fish boh. Just stop toying with Buhle's feelings. You treating her like a second option.

Menzi: I realize what I've been doing is wrong and I apologized. She's just been acting different today but I guess she's still angry.

Me: I called her earlier and she was happy

Menzi: Too happy for my liking, I'm not the reason for that happiness and that's not a good thing.

Me: Do you hear how crazy sound? Are

you listening to yourself Menzi? Cha  
you Zondi men must think you own the  
world.

Menzi: Don't get personal

Me: Don't get personal? You seriously  
think Buhle's happiness depends on  
you? Only she can control and have an  
impact on her own happiness. She can  
create her own happiness, she can be  
happy with or without you. You should  
be grateful that she's happy and not  
burning your stupid ass. Don't take  
advantage of her sweet heart. And if  
you're just with her because you're  
licking your wounds, leave that  
relationship before its too late. Leave  
before someone gets hurt. Bye Menzi  
I ended the call and went to take a



bath. I wore a royal blue dress, it was casual but formal as well with black pencil heels. Didn't put any make up on and put a short fringe weave and carried a clutch bag.

Simi: We've been waiting for you, you took your own time

Me: Sorry ladies.

We went outside, Funeka locked up. There were many black SUVs waiting for us and we were ushered into different cars. I greeted my driver and sat down and scrolled on my phone looking on social media platforms. We were travelling in a convoy, I got a text from Simi " I feel like I'm some sort of royal princess" I laughed at it and didn't reply. It did feel like we're

some important high class royalty. The car stopped and the driver went out. Oh my word? He opened the door for me and put his hand out for me to hold. When I came out, he took my bag and gave it to a maiden behind me and held my hand as I walked towards where the family was standing. This is life I tell you! The smile on Simi's face!

Priceless.

Her smile was not as priceless the smile the old but not so old man in front of me had.

"If I was still young and fresh and had to get married. I would marry you beautiful dark african girl. What a beautiful black child." - He said as he kissed my hand. The woman next to

him smacked his hand and laughed, I figured she is his wife. Naye was standing next to Simi, she's more beautiful each time I see her

Naye: I'm glad you've joined us. I hope Emihle didn't overwhelm you with her forvever talking self.

Funeka: She was a great tour guide, we really enjoyed her presence.

Simi: I must say, you have a very beautiful land. Langelihle had been nothing but great to us so far.

Me: We will indeed enjoy our stay here. It's a beautiful place to be.

Naye: We could stand here all day and chat because the stories never end.

Let's go inside please.

We went inside and the King was

sitting on his throne. We all bowed down and they said some praises

King: You may rise

Naye went to stand next to him.

King: Welcome to Langelihle my daughters.

Us: Thank you my King.

The Queen introduced us to everyone that was there, it was their kids, the king's parents, his brother Prince Mayibongwe and his wife who is Naye's cousin. Two of their friends who introduced themselves as Nasi and Belinda with their husbands. And there was Sbahle and Kaitso, whom Emihle mentioned earlier. Once the introductions were done we sat down at the lounge. Emihle's grandfather

seemed very fond of me, he was even sitting next to me as everyone spoke. There was a lot of noise in this house and most of it was coming from Emihle and Buhlebenkosi, they are the noisy siblings. I don't know how she does it, handling 6 children, let alone giving birth to them, I'm even scared to give birth to the one I'm carrying now.

While we were all chatting up a storm, the helpers came in and told us dinner was ready. We all walked to the dinning area and to say it was big was sn understatement. It was just too beautiful

King: So how old are you young ladies?

Me: I'm 25 years old

Funeka: 24

Simi: And I'm 23

King: So you're the same as my pumpkin?

Emihle: Dad, I'm not a pumpkin. You're embarrassing me in front of my peers.

Belinda: You'll always be a pumpkin in our eyes

Lathitha: I'm the pumpkin!!

She screamed and laughed, she was too adorable. She has no front teeth at all, her mother Phelo hugged her and she giggled. I discovered that Naye and my mother are the same age and they both had their first daughters at the same age. You could see that these people are very family orientated. It was such a lovely atmosphere to be around. They were fun people, Belinda

passed me some wine.

Me: No thank you.

Belinda: You don't drink?

Me: No, I do drink but I can't. I'm expecting.

Naye: Oh wow. Congratulations! How far are you?

Me: Just a few weeks.

King: I hope you are monitoring yourself and taking good care of the little one. Who is the lucky man?

Me: Mr Zondi

King: Kwanele?

Me: Yes

He nodded

I'm glad he didn't ask anymore questions. They just shared a look with his brother and the friends.

Sbahle: Dad, see how Emihles peers are pregnant now? She should have a child too now

KJ: Sbahle, you want Nkosi to be on my case now?

Lubah: And he will.

They all laughed and Emihle sulked as she argued with all of them. She called them all dad, I guess that's what she meant when she said she has many fathers. The noise here, if you're not a person who can handle alot of noise then you wouldn't survive.

Kwenz0(KingsSon): So what made you start The Woman Drive?

Simi: Our friend, Khethokuhle called us in for a meeting one day and she told us what she has been wanting to do. It



was all her idea and we took it from there and made it a reality. We all took a plan and made it big, coming up with the ideas and implementing them and The Woman Drive became what it is today.

Nasi: She is the one who Bonga was representing?

Me: Well Mr Bongani started off by representing me and then him, alongside with Advocate Zulu and Buthelezi represented Khethokuhle.

Mayibongwe: So the both of you have been in prison?

Me: Yes

Naye: Don't be ashamed about it, most of us have been there.

She said so and there was great

laughter. I couldn't believe that the Queen has been in jail. Even the King's father, he had many stories to tell about his days in prison. Simi was so fascinated and laughing the loudest. Honestly this was such a great night, I got to have fun and forget about everything. I think I'm going to love everything about this place. We didn't even realize how late it was now

Funeka: What a lovely time we've had, thank you for inviting us for dinner.

The food was delicious and the company was out of this world. But we have to love and leave you now. It's been a long day

Naye: I'm sure you must be exhausted. Siphosenkosi, call the drivers please

Emihle: No need, I'll leave with them, please dad?

King: Only because I trust them.

Emihle: Finally!!

The way she ran to wherever she was running to. They laughed and we were lost

Naye: She doesn't have friends, her father is too protective. So please take care of my princess.

Me: We will.

She came back with a suitcase and she had changed her royal attire. I took off my heels and walked barefoot.

Belinda gave me a pair of sleepers

Me: Thank you

They walked us out and Emihle drove off. When we got home we were all

very tired and resorted to bed. I didn't even take a shower, thank God I had no make up at all. So I just went to bed and slept.

Insert 36

2 weeks later

KWANELE'S P.O.V

It takes a cold heart to deny his own flesh and blood. To deny his own seed that he planted and deny its existence. It took me a full month to sulk and accept the decision that I made. As hard as it is, I had to do it. People may never understand my reasons for now but in due time it will all make

sense.

Ntethe: Time for feeling sorry for yourself is over. You have to leave now

Me: I know, give me a moment.

He was right, I didn't have time to feel sorry for myself. I needed to work and serve my time. I played an audio where Nosi was singing, she doesn't know about this. I listened to it and honestly, I missed her. I missed her every second but I cannot miss her. I need to cut all ties with her, its for her own safety.

Me: I'm ready Ntethe

Ntethe: Sit on it.

He held my hand and made me sit on the wheelchair, I hated this.

Me: Do I really have to do this?

Ntethe: That's the only way we can have access to this man. Now focus. These idiots were taking advantage of my blindness. I had to act as if I cannot walk too. I needed to go undercover.

I heard laughter and I knew its those idiots.

Me: Laugh one more time and I'm stopping.

Vusi: Like you'd do that. You know you have to do this.

I drank a glass of whiskey before they wheeled me out. The drive to the centre we were going to was quiet a long one. The car stopped so I figured we were there now.

Vusi: Okay, put these in your ears.

You're connected to us, we'll be able to communicate until we're done. Got it?

Me: Sharp, who am I going in with?

Ntethe: With me, My name is David Khuzwayo and you are Peterson

Khuzwayo, remember you are blind and cannot walk. You stutter a bit when you talk and you have a memory loss problem understood?

Me: Yes but this is shit. I could've just exited in another way

Vusi: There's no other way.

We went in the centre, it was a home for all people with any kinds of disabilities. The man we were looking for was George James, he was once the owner of diamonds cartel and he is not disabled but using this home as a

hideout.

Ntethe: Are you ready?

Me: Yes

He wheeled me in and he was talking to the receptionist and getting us registered.

Ntethe: That was easy

Me: I'm sure you bribed her

Ntethe: You know me. This man is playing cards there. We're going to his table now.

He kept on briefing the gents on standby outside. I heard shuffling and figured we're at the table now.

Ntethe: Gentlemen

Voices greeted back and I was able to identify Georges voice.

George: What can we do for you



gentlemen?

Me: Just a game of cards so we can get to know each other. I'm Peterson Khuzwayo, does it ring a bell?

George: It can't be! That man is dead!

Ntethe: Excuse us will you? We have alot to discuss with Mr James here.

George: Who are you and what do you want?

Me: I did say I'm Peterson Khuzwayo. Now listen, what you will do is follow us to the emergency exist and we will be out of here. You and I are working together from now onwards and you will tell us where the diamonds of your last shipment are, understood?

George: I'm not doing that.

Ntethe: You do still care about your

daughter right? Micayla, shes one fine dime.

George: How do you know about her! I've kept her hidden and safe for years! Even I've never seen her before and you know about her!

Me: That's why you were supposed to not have a child in the first place. Now we have her and you have what we need, just an exchange will be simple without any shed of blood.

George: You will not kill my daughter He banged something which alerted the sirens of this place.

Ntethe: Fuck! We need to get out of here

"Kwanele! Kwanele! Can you hear me! Get out of there now! There are

bombs in that room which are about to explode in a minute." - Vusi

Me: We have to leave

I stood up and Ntethe held my hand.

This is shit!

Ntethe: I can't find a way out

Me: Fuck! Vusi? Vusi?

I couldn't get ahold of him.

The bomb exploded and we fell over. I couldn't feel Ntethe's hand anymore. I was inhaling smoke and it was getting heated. There's lots of fire, and I couldn't use my leg anymore.

Me: Ntethelelo!! Ntethe!!

Silence.

Silence.

Silence.

#Nosi

To say I'm happy would be an understatement. I am more than happy, I have no words to describe how great my stay has been so far in Langelihle. The people here are so warm and kind hearted. Throughout the two weeks stay we've had here, Emihle has showed us around the entire village of Langelihle. The project has been up and running, the building of the shelters have started and we've seen the old shelter which some women stayed in and it was just horrific. We gave them documents to fill in so we can make their files and look through them. We have put the word out on social media platforms and the word

has spreaded. Last weekend, Buhle, Khetho and Ntombi were here and they met with the royal family and got to see how far are we with the project. And everything so far has been a success, I couldn't be more happier. I was watching TV as they walked in and made a lot of noise

Me: It was so quiet when you weren't here

Simi: Don't be a bore, plus we're leaving now.

Me: Where are you going?

Funeka: We're going to PMB, wanna come?

Me: No

Emihle: Okay, we'll bring you and babyK goodies.

They left and I stayed and stuffed myself with food. I'm just 2 months and a week pregnant and the baby bump is already visible. I'm always tired and eating even when I'm not hungry, I eat. I didn't leave with them because I knew I was going to be a bore on their trip, I'll be tired when we've just only stepped into 2 shops. I watched movies and there was a knock on the door.

Me: Coming.

Where are my shoes? I'm not walking such a distance without my shoes. The knocking continued, this person has no patience.

Me: I said I'm coming!! Gosh!

I walked to the door with one slipper

on and I opened.

Gosh.

Who is this guy and why is he so handsome? He looked at me and smiled showing his very white teeth and cute little dimple.

Me: Hi

Him: Hello

Silence.

Silence.

Silence.

Why is he looking at me like that? Why am I feeling my knees getting weak?

Please speak before I just faint.

He clears his throat and digs into his bag.

Him: Hi, I don't know if I'm at the right house but I'm looking for Miss

Simlindile Photholo?

Me: She stays here but she's not here at the moment.

Him: Okay, I will leave these documents with you. I was told to give them to her

Me: I'll make sure she gets them.

Him: Thank you.

He walks away

He didn't even tell me his name.

Me: Excuse me! Hey, hello!!

He looked back, gosh he's body.

Me: I didn't get your name... Who will I say these documents are from?

Him: I'm just a messenger. These documents are from the old womans shelter.

Me: Oh



Him: By the way, my name is Sicelo Buthelezi.

I nodded as he left. I was just star struck. I watched him as he went to his car and drove out the driveway.

Me: Sicelo Buthelezi, cute name.

I put the documents on the table and went through some of them. There was a knock on the door again, maybe he forgot something. I quickly went to the door and opened.

Shit.

I bowed down and he told me to rise. He walked in followed by his bodyguards. He sat down and I didn't even know what to do with myself.

This man is so intimidating!

Nkosi: Hello my daughter, you seem

scared

Me: Uhm, my King, I...I..waasnt..

Damn since when do I stutter? He literally just laughed at me, I found myself laughing too.

Nkosi: Call me dad just to make things easier for you. Where is that chatterbox of mine?

Me: She went to PMB with Funeka and Simi. What can I offer you, something to eat or drink dad?

Nkosi: Something to eat, I don't eat sandwiches.

That meant I had to cook.

He changed the channel and watched soccer. Wow

I went to the kitchen and started cooking for him and the guards. I gave

them snacks in the meantime with juice. He came to sit at the kitchen counter while I cooked. This is so awkward

Nkosi: How's the baby?

Me: The baby is okay and growing. Thank you for asking.

Nkosi: And Kwanele?

Me: I don't know. I haven't heard from him since I moved here. We kinda broke up

Nkosi: Let me guess, he didn't want the baby?

Me: How do you know?

Nkosi: I know alot more than you think I do my child. Being the man that he is and the type of world he is in doesnt allow him to have what he's heart

desires nor is he able to live the life of a normal man. He chose that world and there's no turning back

Was he still talking about his blindness? He didn't choose his blindness? I was so lost. I was just confused. I continued cooking while I listened to him.

Nkosi: See, as men we tend to do things for our own fulfillment. For our own success and to have our name known out there. Therefore we end up getting into things which we will forever be tied into till we take our last breath. Things that can cause harm to our families therefore we have to hide them for their own safety and protection. We take

decisions that don't make sense to anyone else but ourselves. In the process we lose those we love and cherish and we wish we could have normal lives but no. When you are born for greatness it dwells in you, it triggers you to do the unthinkable and you survive things that no normal man could've survived. See Kwanele may be blind but he is a great man. The things he does and the decisions he takes, will confuse you and will make you hate him but, one day, they will make sense to you.

He just took my brain and threw it out the window. I've never been so confused and lost in my entire life. I just nodded and he laughed at me. I

finished cooking while he told me about how he met the Queen and their love story. I dished up for him first then dished up for the bodyguards and myself.

Me: May I ask you something?

Nkosi: Sure

Me: How do you know Kwanele?

Nkosi: We come from a similar but different world. I could say we've worked together in a way.

I nodded.

Nkosi: You seem like you want to know more

Me: Why are you so hard on Emihle?

Nkosi: She's my first child, my first daughter and I only want what's best for her. If I felt as if you weren't

good for her, I wouldn't let her be friends with you. I only do what I do to protect her. I know I can't protect her forever, I know I have to let her go now but I wanted it to be people that I trust. Now that she's surrounding herself with you, I ask you to take care of her.

Me: I will

He asked for another plate of food and I dished up for him. I collected the dishes from the bodyguards and put them in the sink.

Nkosi: You're a good cook, thank you.

Me: Thank you

I took his plate and put it in the sink too. He stayed for a while and discussed the woman drive project and

he was impressed with the progress so far.

Bodyguard: You have a call to take My King

Nkosi: Code?

Bodyguard: Red.

He quickly stood up and took the phone from the bodyguard and they stepped outside. He was on the call for such a long time, when he came back in I had thought he had left already.

Nkosi: Nosipho, I have to leave my child. Take care of yourself and the little one. He gave me a brown envelope and left. I locked the door and opened the envelope. It had so much money in it. I made a mental note to make groceries and divide the money



amongst the four of us.

Where is my phone? I looked for it all over till I found it at the kitchen. I had so many missed calls from Menzi, Vusi, Simi and Khetho. What is going on with them? Argh I have no energy to get back to them. All I want to do is just sleep. I went to my room and took a blanket and went back to the lounge. I'll sleep on the couch and wait for these girls to come back.

I need to pee.

I woke up hours later and rushed to the bathroom. When I came back the girls were rushing in

Funeka: We've been so worried about you! We called a thousand times

Me: You left me here and you were

going to find me here. Where's the food?

Simi: Did you hear from Menzi or Vusi?

Me: I saw their missed calls but I haven't called them back. There's a handsome guy who came here and dropped these off. Emihle, your father was here and he left a lump sum of money. Hey, why didn't you put extra cheese on this pizza?

I said as I munched and they stood there like they've seen a ghost.

Me: What's going on with the three of you?

Emihle: Okay, sit down babes. We need to tell you something.

Me: What?

I went to sit down as instructed and

they sat across me. My palms started to sweat because they were making me nervous

Me: Will you talk?

Simi was already crying and that freaked me out more.

Funeka: It's about Kwanele

Insert 37

I needed to hear what they wanted to say. I didn't know what to think about at all.

Me: Talk!

Emihle: Please breath Nosipho.

Funeka: Kwanele and Ntethe were in some sort of accident. Two bombs

exploded in the building they were in and many bodies have been found dead, some burnt and their bodies can't be recognized.

Me: And their bodies?

Simi: They haven't been found. They are still looking.

Funeka: Police suspect that they are part of the bodies which burnt to ashes.

She sat down and cried. This is her brother and fiance. She's bound to feel like the whole world is collapsing. I felt my stomach turning and the urge to puke.

I stood up and ran to the bathroom. I vomitted till my throat was sore. This can't be, it can't happen.

Not Kwanele, not the father of my child.

Emihle: Drink some water Nosipho, you need to be strong for your baby and for Kwanele.

Me: Bring my phone.

I couldn't even stand still, I couldn't believe what I was hearing. I wanted Kwanele to be right in front of me. I wanted to hold him and tell him I need him and I forgive him. I've been so angry that I didn't think such would happen. No one knew this would happen.

How?

It has to be some sort of mistake.

Emihle gave me my phone and I sat on the toilet seat and called Menzi.

"Tell me it is all a lie Menzi, tell me its a lie!" - I literally screamed

"Calm down Nosipho please, it's not a lie. We're doing everything we can to find them." - Menzi responded, it wasn't the answer I was looking for. It wasn't the answer I needed to hear.

"Make sure you find them alive Menzi!" - I shouted

"I can't promise you that. It seems like no one survived in here. Atleast we need to find their bodies" - Menzi

"Please don't talk nonsense to me. Don't!"

"Look, I have to go now. I'll call you tomorrow morning. Try getting some rest." - Menzi

And he ended the call. I tried calling

him again but the call was rejected.  
I called Vusi but he didn't answer  
I called Lwazi and he also didn't  
answer.

Aaaaaah!!!!!! I threw my phone on the  
wall

Emihle: Nosipho please calm down,  
please.

Funeka: Drink some water

Me: I want to leave, I need to go to  
Durban.

Emihle: I've spoken to my father, we  
will leave first thing in the morning.

Me: Emihle, I want to leave now. Not  
tomorrow

I went to my room and packed one bag.  
I took my toiletries and car keys

Simi: Wait for us then, you cannot leave

alone.

Emihle: It's not safe for us to drive at night. I'll call one of the drivers to come immediately

Me: Do so, I'm giving you fifteen minutes or I'll leave without you.

Indeed they went to pack and were done before the fifteen minutes ended.

The driver arrived and we got into the car. Emihle called the King and informed her about what was going on. He allowed her to leave with us, she was shocked but also happy.

Emihle: I guess my father trusts you guys, he just agreed without a fight.

Simi: I have a very trustable face

Funeka: No you don't

They laughed and all I did was just



listen. My soul and mind weren't here.  
All I needed was to be next to Kwanele.  
Simi: I have a trustable face right  
Nosi?

Me: Sure whatever

Silence.

Silence.

Silence.

I closed my eyes, maybe when I close them it will hurt less. Maybe he will appear in my dreams and tell me that this is all a lie. Maybe I am dreaming right now? Is this real? Dear God, tell me this is all a dream.

Tell me I am dreaming.

It is a dream.

Simi: Wake up Nosipho, we've arrived.  
The car was parked at Kwanele's

house. It was early in the morning. I looked at my phone and it was 3am. My back hurt, I needed to lie down.

Me: Why are we here? I don't want to be in this house without him

Funeka: Vusi said we should come here. It's much safer here and don't you want him to find you home when he gets back?

I nodded and we went inside. There was Buhle, Ntombi and Khetho. I greeted them and went to his room. The scent of his cologne was all over the room

Me: Kwanele.

I laid on the bed and slept for a few hours. I woke up and went downstairs after showering. I got dressed in a

black tracksuit and all star sneakers.

Me: Morning

Them: Morning

Buhle: I made breakfast

Me: I'm not hungry

Khetho: Sit down and eat Nosipho, I won't repeat myself.

I sighed and ate even though I had no appetite at all.

Me: Any news?

Buhle: Menzi called and said they're on their way here. They'll tell us about any new leads they have.

I nodded and continued eating.

Speaking of the devils. They walked in following each other, they looked so dirty with ashes all over their bodies. Lwazi's arm was even bandaged.

Me: Talk

Lwazi: Please sit down first

We all sat down at the lounge.

Menzi: We have good and bad news.

The good news being that we've found Ntethe, he is at the hospital right now and he is alive. He wasn't badly hurt, he says he managed to escape but his lungs were a bit injured so that's why he is being kept at the hospital.

We sighed in relief.

The bad news had to do with Kwanele

Funeka: And Kwanele? Where is my brother?

Lwazi: We don't know. All we have is his jacket which was burnt and his burnt shoe which was found lying

amongst the ashes. The forensic team has took those ashes to see if they match with his DNA. All other bodies which were found don't seem to match his identity. The only thing we can work on is the ashes.

Emihle: So what you're trying to say is that he is dead?

Lwazi: Yes and have we met before? I forgot that the gents don't know her. They introduced themselves and we sat in silence.

Me: Have you told his family?

Vusi: Yes, Gagashe is all over Durban trying to get things done quickly so his body can be identified

Me: Take me there

Lwazi: You cannot be seen there

Nosipho. It's not safe for you especially the gases aren't safe for a pregnant woman.

Me: I'll go myself

Vusi: I'm coming with you

Emihle: Don't you want to shower, change and eat first? You don't really look or even smell clean, not in a bad way but you need a shower.

I laughed at how she tried to be less offensive but was offensive anyways.

Me: She's right, you smell and look horrible.

Vusi: Thank you very much

He wanted to hug us but we ran away.

They followed each other going to freshen up while Emihle made food for them.

Me: I remember when I cooked for Kwanele the first time. He monitored me and was paying attention to me. I was confused why he felt how I cut the carrots rather than just looking. And worst of all, he didn't even eat that food, well maybe he did when I left but I didn't see him eat it. I got a job to be his personal chef, little did I know that I was working for a blind man. Little did I know that I'd fall inlove with this very same blind man. I was so shocked when I discovered that he is blind, I mean, this guy was able to do most things himself. He didn't seem to be blind at all, the first few days I thought he was joking. As time went by I felt sorry for him, the

more time I spent with him was the more I accepted him and the more I fell inlove with him. In just a short amount of time he had full ownership of my heart. He had won me over and made me feel like the only woman in this entire world.

The tears flowed and I laughed.

Me: Look at me, crying over the same men who broke my heart. The man who broke my heart into peices. Funny how he is the one who broke my heart and he is the one whom I'm longing for to put those pieces together again. He cannot just leave me in this world, he cannot do that.

Funeka stood up and went outside. I just sat there and waited for the



guys. Once they were done with everything we all left and headed to where this bomb attack took place. The place was still surrounded by police and families coming to check on their family members who died on the scene. It was a sad place to be.

Me: Isn't this a home for disabled people?

Lwazi: Yes...

I looked at them and they looked the other way. They have alot of explaining to do. What were they doing here in the first place?

I walked around and the police stopped me.

Police: Mam, please move away from there. No one is allowed in here

Me: Have you found the body of Kwanele Zondi?

Police: No mam but we're trying too...

Me: Save it. I'll look for it myself, if I don't come back with him then it will mean he is alive and suffering somewhere! You need to find him!

I continued walking into what was left of the building. The smell in here was suffocating, I couldn't even see properly.

Me: Kwanele!! Kwanele!!!

There wasn't anyone responding. I couldn't find him nor could I even see where I was going. The building was damaged and there were some bodies covered in here. I looked into some and it wasn't Kwanele. Some I couldn't even

tell whether it was a body or not.

I puked.

There was some shuffling under a huge wall that has fallen.

Me: Kwanele, Kwanele is that you?

"Help"- the voice said in a low tone.

Me: Help!!! There's someone in here!!

I couldn't carry the broken wall by myself. The paramedics and police came in and carried it.

Me: It's not Kwanele

I left them there and continued looking. I was coughing and my eyes were burning.

Vusi: Let's get you out of here. He's not here Nosipho. Let's go

Me: He has to be here, he has to.

I cried and he carried me out the

building. We got into the car and he drove.

Me: Take me to the hospital, I want to see Ntethe

He nodded and told the others. We went to the hospital and the doctor told us he was awake. We got into his room and Funeka threw herself on him. She was kissing his entire face.

Ntethe: You're hurting me

Funeka: Oh, I'm so sorry. I'm just happy to see you.

She helped him sit up and she sat next to him. They all sat down and I stood still by the door

Me: How are you feeling?

Ntethe: My body hurts but I'm okay. The doctor said he will keep me in here

for two days.

Me: That's good. Now tell me, what were you doing there?

Vusi: I don't think it's the right time to be talking about such things

Me: I wasn't talking to you Vusi. Ntethelelo, what were you doing there?

Ntethe: We had a mission. We needed to get a man by the name of George James out of that centre, he wasn't disabled but was using the centre as hideout. When we were with him and discussing a few things, sirens went on and Kwanele and I tried to run away but all doors were closed. We were together, I remember I was holding his hand when the first bomb exploded

we lost contact. A building fell in between us and that's where I ran. When I managed to go over the wall separating us, the second bomb exploded and I lost consciousness. I don't remember anything that happened afterwards, I woke up at the hospital. I don't know what happened to Kwanele. I'm sorry Nosi

Me: What does this George guy have that you want?

Lwazi: Diamonds, worth billions of rands.

Me: Don't you have enough of those?

Vusi: In the world we live in, there's never enough. We need those diamonds and we are going to find them.

Me: Was Kwanele head of this mission?

Menzi: Kwanele is head of all missions, he is our leader.

Me: Don't you know that he is blind!!! That he shouldn't be physically involved in all these missions, things could go wrong. Things have went wrong! He shouldn't have been there.

Lwazi: He's never there, well at times. This one needed him. He needed to be there

Me: And look what happened now. Look where those diamonds got you and you don't even want to stop.

Vusi: We won't stop

Emihle: Till you all die? This is the same life my parents lived for the longest time and it's no fun. Dodging bullets, bombs, living in hideouts and all

sorts of dangers you may think of  
Vusi: I'm glad you're familiar with it so  
we won't be having any problems with  
you.

Me: Unbelievable. I want to go home

Funeka: I'll stay behind

We said our goodbyes and I got into  
the car with Emihle. Vusi was  
irritating me so I didn't want to be  
around him.

Emihle: Are we at the right place?

It's so full here.

Me: What are you these cars doing  
here?

There were two taxis and many  
private cars. We parked behind them

Menzi: Shit

Me: Care to explain?



He just walked into the house and I followed him. When we got in the furniture had been moved in the lounge, it was replaced by bed mattress's and sponges. People I didn't know were moving around the house serving tea. I spotted Bonnie and grabbed her  
Me: What is going on here?

Bonnie: Please ask MaMzobe, I'm just doing my job.

There was a young lady sitting next to the candle, she had a black doek on and was covered with a blanket. Doesn't the mother sit there if the deceased wasn't married? Anyways, who died? They can't be doing this for Kwanele. His mom was sitting next to this girl. I'm about to loose my mind. Gagashe

came in and I went straight to him

Me: Baba, what is going on here?

Gagashe: You are here Mandela. We've received sad news about my son. The forensic team just left, the ashes which were found near Kwaneles shoes match his DNA. It is Kwanele's ashes, I'm so sorry my child.

No.

No.

No

It can't be. He isn't dead. They did some sort of mistake. It is not his ashes, he didn't burn to death.

Someone tell them this isn't true.

Me: Where are his ashes?

Gagashe: In the urn in his room. I am still waiting for my elders to arrive and

give us a way forward. We've never buried someone without his or her body. I need their guidance.

Me: This is nonsense. This is nonsense Gagashe and you know it! MaMzobe, is your son dead? Tell them he is still alive. Tell them! You haven't felt it have you? Your son is still breathing, a mother knows. A mother always knows, don't tell me you believe he is dead.

Kwanele is not dead!!

MaMzobe: Calm down Nosipho please my child. The ashes are his

I screamed and this girl sitting next to the candle just cried out so loudly. I looked at Gagashe

Me: Who is she?

Gagashe: Kwanele's wife.

Me: Kwanele's what? Tell me you are joking

Gagashe: The both of you had separated. Kwanele had to get married soon and we had found the woman he would marry. Pity this happened before they met.

Me: You will mourn a man you've never met? A man whom you don't even know one single thing about? You will marry a dead man! Are you insane?

Her: He is my husband

Me: Husband my foot! Get out of here, the only person who should be sitting there is me, I am his girlfriend, the mother of his child and he was going to marry me. I don't know who you are or where do you come from but if you're

still there when I come back, Lord  
have mercy on you.

I went upstairs to Kwanele's safe.  
These people were crazy. They were  
dragging me into his madness. Kwanele  
is not dead, I can feel it. He isn't dead  
at all. I unlocked his safe and took out  
his gun. I went back downstairs and  
she was still sitting there. This girl is  
testing me

I took out the gun and pointed it at  
her

MAMZobe: Ngane yam! Nosipho don't do  
this

Me: I want each and everyone of you  
to stand up, take your belongings and  
get out of this house. In 15seconds, I  
want you out of here. MAMZobe and

Gagashe stay behind.

I looked at Menzi and Vusi, they were cracking up in laughter. People stood up and took their things

Simi: Hey! Leave the food

I put the gun down once they have left. What did I just do? The look

Gagashe gave me, gosh I just embarrassed him

Gagashe: My son found one crazy woman. A strong woman that is. Tell me, what should we do my child?

Everything is in your hands

Me: What do you mean?

MAMzobe: His lawyer contacted me. He told me we cannot do anything without your permission. Everything Kwanele owns, everything in his name belongs to

you.

I couldn't believe what I was hearing. Why would Kwanele do this? He cannot be dead. He cannot leave me with such a huge responsibility.

Me: No, there has to be some mistake.

Gagashe: There's no mistake Nosipho He is serious

This is too much for me to handle.

Me: I don't know what to do but what I ask of you is to not give up yet.

Let's wait for at least a week and take things from there. We cannot give up, just not so soon.

They agreed with me and MaMzobe prayed. We needed to hold on just a little while longer.

Kwanele please come back to me. God

show me something, something that can prove that he isn't dead. Just give me something I can hold onto. This is too much for me, I can't do it alone.

Insert 38

I didn't even feel like waking up. I don't want to face reality. But I have to wake up and do something, I don't know what it is that I need to do but I have to do something. I woke up and did my morning routine. I went downstairs and made a salad and had my breakfast. Funeka and Ntombi came and made breakfast for everyone. I also ate with them when they were



having breakfast, they were having their own conversation and I wasn't participating at all. My mind was elsewhere.

MAMZobe: Do you want more food?

Me: No thank you. Excuse me

I went to sit outside. It reminded me of the time where he said I took his thinking spot. Who would've known that a few months later I'd be sitting here crying because of this situation. That I'd be pregnant with his child. Its true when they say life is unpredictable.

I didn't know what to do with myself, I just wanted to sit and wait.

I don't know what I'm waiting for but I wanna sit and wait.

I already feel miserable, how much more miserable will I be for the next coming days, weeks, months and years? I don't want to feel this way.

Kwanele, please come back to me.

Khetho: Nosipho, please come you need to hear this. The police and forensic team are here. It's an urgent matter. I stood up and went back to the house. They were too serious for my liking, it shows that they had very bad news for me.

Lady: Good morning Mam, we've come to find new developments in the case of Mr K. Zondi.

Me: And those are?

Police: As the forensic team had found his ashes, I'm sure you saw they didn't

even fill half way of the urn

Me: I didn't look at it, is that true

Gagashe?

Gagashe: Yes my daughter

Police: Those ashes were ashes of his legs which were burnt to ashes. We've found solid evidence that Mr Zondi has passed on. He died in the bomb explosion

Me: And what solid evidence is that?

Lady: He's body. We would like you to come with us so you can identify it and it be taken to the mortuary. We are very sorry for your loss

Me: I haven't confirmed that it is his body yet!

These people just love making me feel crazy.

Me: I'll go change

I went to change and Lwazi said he will drive for me. We left with MaMzobe and Thando.

Lwazi: We've arrived.

No.

I felt as if the drive was too short. They just wanted me to face reality. I wasn't ready

Thando: Get out of the car Nosipho, you need to do this.

I got out of the car and walked behind them. I didn't want to see the body first.

MaMzobe wailed!

I couldn't do it. I couldn't go look at it. Her wail just confirmed a lot.

Thando: It's my brother

This is the first time I've ever seen

Thando crying.

Lady: Mam, it's your turn

I nodded and went to see this body. It was indeed his face.

Me: I want to see his entire body

Lady: Mam, you may be traumatized after seeing it. It's not a good thing especially for someone in your condition.

How did she know?

She looked at me my belly and I remembered I was just wearing a vest so it was visible. They removed the cover and he didn't have his left leg, the right leg was burnt halfway. His arm was burnt too, his body was just horrible but recognizable.

Me: Turn it around, I want to see the back

The scar was there

It is him.

I kissed his lips

They were cold and dead.

Me: Cover him up.

I was convinced.

He is dead.

Me: Take him to the mortuary.

MAMZobe: We have to call Gagashe, we must all go home

Me: Home?

MAMZobe: Yes, Kwamashu

Exactly how many homes does this family have? Lwazi hasn't uttered any word. He was hurt and his face was red.

This was hard on everyone.

Kwanele is dead.

It all seems surreal

I thought I had faith and something to hold onto but I didn't.

This just changes everything. We went back to his house and I packed.

Everyone went to pack their belongings and all roads lead to Kwamashu.

When we got there, some of his family members were already there. His home was a big, simple and sophisticated home. It was very beautiful

Menzi: Do you want to go to his house?

I don't want you to be around my aunties, they talk alot and you seem like you need time alone.

Me: Please take me there

We walked around the yard and went to his house. It was a three bedroom

house with two bathrooms, kitchen and lounge.

Me: Did you choose these interior designs? Because this is definitely not Kwanele

Menzi: He can't see so I took advantage, I like it.

Me: I prepare the white  
He laughed at me and I went to his room. I slept on his bed and that is when the tears came.

I cried

I cried for a while and it really hit me.

Me: Why did you leave me? Answer me Kwanele! Answer me!

There was no response

He isn't here to reply and be arrogant. I laughed as I remembered some of



the conversations we had.

We had too little time

This can't be the end.

Just when I closed my eyes there was  
a knock on the door

Me: Go away!

Emihle: I won't do that. You know I'll  
talk till you open

She was even screaming. I stood up  
and opened then went back to bed

Emihle: You have to wake up, Dad is  
here

Me: The king? What is he doing here?

Emihle: No man, I'm talking about  
Bongani

Me: Ohh, you should've been specific.

She was talking about Advocate

Luthuli, he is Kwanele's lawyer. We

went to the main house and the looks I received from the woman who were at the kitchen. I greeted, some responded and some didn't respond. We went to Gagashes office.

Me: Hello

Bonga: Nosipho, how are you?

Me: I'm okay

He nodded and took out his laptop.

Bonga: So, his death has made the news. Its all over social media and it will appear on television tonight.

Me: Who told them about it?

Bonga: Someone leaked the story, I suspect its the mortuary or forensic team but I will get to the bottom of it. What I need is your signature to approve of this investigation and I

need you to sign these to confirm that everything he owned now belongs to you. It will take just a day till everything is transferred to you. You take all decisions towards his assets and his funeral.

He gave me a brown envelope with all his personal belongings and his cards. His wallet had a picture of me, Menzi is responsible for this. He laughed and winked at me.

Me: Thank you

Bonga: Heres my card, you can call me at any time.

I thanked him and he bid farewell. We went to the lounge. The stares I got where creepy. They were just too much. There was an old woman who

was sitting there looking at me. She waved for me to come sit next to her.

Her: Hello my child, I'm Kwanele's grandmother

Me: Hello Gogo

Gogo: I hear you are expecting, congratulations you are carrying wonderful gifts

Me: Gifts?

Gogo: You are expecting twins

Me: No gogo you're mistaken. It is just one child

She laughed at me and touched my stomach.

Gogo: You love being in denial, just like you were in denial about his death now this. I heard you pointed a gun at my family, he truly found his kind

Me: What do you mean?

Gogo: You don't know? That man was ruthless, he took it from his grandfather. I guess his blindness made him more angry and aggressive

Me: I wouldn't say he is ruthless, he's a very kind and quiet man.

Gogo: Let's just say you didn't know that side of him. You should always remember the good and not the bad. We spoke a little longer, the more she told me about Kwanele was the more it hurt. What hurt me the most was realizing I didn't know much about him. We didn't get enough time.

Me: Excuse me gogo

I wanted to go back to his house but I was stopped by the aunties

Aunty: Makoti we need groceries, we need to start cooking for the guests who will keep coming to see the family. He left all the money with you so we depend on you

Aunty2: I don't know what he was thinking, giving his money to a stranger. She didn't even buy groceries, you are not even dressed properly. Don't you have any respect for the dead?

I just kept quiet and left them there. I looked for Khetho

Me: Let's go grocery shopping please before I loose my mind

Khetho: What happened?

Me: I'll tell you once we leave

Simi: We're coming with

We took Vusi's car because it was bigger. I told them what happened along the way to the mall.

Emihle: Let's go to Checkers, we'll find everything we need there.

Buhle: Why are these people taking pictures of us? I mean, I didn't know TWD was so famous.... no no, they taking pictures of Nosipho.

They were indeed taking pictures of me. The journalists came closer and took endless pictures of me. I tried hiding my face but the flashlights kept coming.

Journalist: Is it true that you are engaged to the deceased business tycoon?

Journalist2: How do you feel about his

death? How did you manage to date a blind man?

Journalist 3: He left everything to you, did you make the poor blind man sign over his assets to you? You've always been after his money, I mean why would you date a blind man?

Journalist 1: Is it true that you are pregnant? Is it Mr Kwanele's child? Why did he hide your relationship while he was still alive?

This was all just too much. How did they know so much about me? How did they know I was with Kwanele? He never made our relationship known publicly and now I know why. How did they find out?

Emihle: Okay enough now. If you don't



leave I will sue your company

Journalist 2: Aren't you the princess of Langelihle? How are you friends with Miss Nosipho Blose? What is your involvement with Mr Zondi?

Emihle: Leave or I'll make sure you loose your job.

She took out her phone and took pictures of them. They suddenly left, I got space to breath a bit. Now everyone was looking at us. We did our shopping, yet I was very uncomfortable. I got a call from Bonga.

Me: Hey

Bonga: Leave that mall right now Nosipho and come to my office. Emihle knows where it is.

Me: How did you know I was at the mall?

Bonga: The video is all over social media.

He ended the call and I told the others. We finished up and Emihle drove to his offices. He seemed busy when we got in. We waited till he finished up with his call

Bonga: I've taken care off those journalists. See your life is about to change, well it has changed. Its all out now and there's pretty much nothing we can do about it. You can't go to wherever you want and whenever like you did before. You have enemies everywhere and you need high detail security at all times.

Me: Wait, what enemies? I didn't do anything to anyone

Bonga: I know but Kwanele is gone, all of his enemies are now your enemies.

Especially since you now own everything, people didn't know you, you're an amateur in the business, all they want to do is kill you and take over or take advantage of you so you need to be smart. Some business you will run with Menzi and some were his alone so it means they are yours alone.

Me: I didn't sign up for this. No this isn't my life

Bonga: This became your life the minute you got into a relationship with Kwanele. This is the life you were going to live even when he was alive.

Me: He didn't tell me about all this.

Bonga: He was going to tell you when the time is right. And then this happened now you know and have to take over. My phone rang and it was my mother

"Ma"- I said

"What is going on? Why haven't you told me that Kwanele died? Where are you and why are you all over the social media?"- Mom

"Mom I'll call you tonight please.

There's just alot going on right now I can't explain everything."- I responded

"Call me then. Bye, I hope you're well. I love you"- Mom

"I love you too bye."- I responded then ended the call.

Bonga continued briefing me. All he said just made me feel more lost and overwhelmed. Everything was just becoming too much.

Me: I want to go home

I said goodbye to him and went back to the car. Emihle drove off and we went back.

MaMzobe: Where have you been? I've been looking for you. What's with the groceries?

Ntombi: We went to buy groceries Ma. The aunties wanted groceries

MaMzobe: What groceries? We have groceries all over this house. Please don't let them control you and push you around. I've been married here for years but they still don't like me. They

are just hard to please.

They went to pack the groceries while I watched t.v. I was tired, I needed to just sit down and relax.

Vusi: Penny for your thoughts?

Me: Oh no, I'll sell them for a dollar.

He laughed at me and sat next to me.

Vusi: Ntethe will be discharged tomorrow

Me: That's good.

Vusi: He says he's afraid, he feels like you blame him for what happened

Me: No I don't. I blame all of you, Kwanele included. It's no use pointing fingers, he shouldn't feel that way. He also got hurt and lost a friend. I'll go with you if you're going to fetch him tomorrow.

We watched a movie till Funeka came running in telling us to watch the news. Indeed Kwanele's death was announced.

Vusi: News travel fast hey

I wanted to change the channel but I stopped when my face appeared. They said I am his fiance and I'm expecting. It was mostly everything those journalists asked me about.

Me: Gossipers

I was so irritated especially when they talked about my pregnancy and the "inheritance"

My life has just took a massive turn. I haven't even had time to mourn. I went to bed and looked at his pictures. This is it hey, our short-lived

relationship has come to an end. It's time I accepted it and do what he trusted me to do. I mean I don't even have qualifications, I failed Matric, how the hell am I supposed to run all his businesses? Where will I even start? Kwanele has left me with so much and I don't know how I'm going to do it but I'll do it. I will not let him down nor let his name fall.

Insert 39

It's been a week.

A week since my life totally changed

A week since I lost the love of my life.

I had this week to mourn, accept and



adapt . I mourned him, accepted his death and adapted to the life I will have without him. Preparing his funeral wasn't an easy task. I wanted the best for him and the best came and the best price. I was shouted at for using too much money for the funeral. What did they want? For him to have an ordinary funeral?

He wasn't an ordinary man.

I walked around the yard to check if everything was in place. Indeed everything was the way I wanted it to be. From the arrangement, decor and catering.

I went back to his house and got dressed. I wore a tight black dress to show off my stomach and a white coat.

My nose was so big, the things this baby is doing to me.

There was a knock on the door and I opened. It was Ntethe, Lwazi, Menzi and Vusi. They all looked dapper in their black and gold suits.

Me: It's going to take time for me to get used to it just being the four of you. He should be standing right behind Menzi and overwhelming me with his presence. I don't know, I always felt like he was always looking at me. Like he's eyes were on me, I had that heavy feeling.

Lwazi: He was always looking at you  
Nosipho

Me: He can't see

Lwazi: I know that but he always had

his eyes on you. Beneath those glasses, he could see and imagine alot.

Vusi: He always told us that you're very beautiful. I one day asked him how sure is he because he's never seen you, only we tell him you're beautiful and we could be lying, I mean we've done that before. He told us that he may not be able to see you physically but he knows deep down how beautiful you are, when you're in his presence he shivers and he feels goosebumps all over his body, he said in that is where your beauty lies.

I cried.

I've been crying alot for the past week.

It's what I needed to do and wanted

to do. I had accepted that he is really dead, that I'll never ever see him again. That I'll always have a constant reminder of him and his presence in my life. That I will raise a fatherless child, all on my own.

I know he didn't want our baby but it would be different if he was alive. At some point I believed he would change his mind. Now how is that all supposed to happen when he is not alive anymore?

Menzi: Not only did I lose a brother, I lost my best friend, my partner in everything I do. Kwanele and I were always together, from a very young age we were inseparable. I lost my twin

We all smiled and had a group hug  
Ntethe: Now we have to take care of  
his little cub in here.

Me: Yes you do

Menzi: He will definitely be spoilt

Me: It's a girl

Menzi: Don't tell me you're listening to  
Buhle. We've been arguing about it  
alot.

Me: How are things between you too?

Menzi: Good, better than it ever was.

I guess its now that I'm giving  
myself a chance to love her and see her  
only for what she is and not having to  
have split feelings between her and  
Khetho. I'm enjoying my time with her  
and learning to love her alone.

Vusi: And Khetho?

Menzi: I love her but I can't have her. She's made it clear that she's moved on, she never loved me all she wanted was to have fun. I won't lose a diamond while chasing glitter

Me: Woah, these are both my friends so shut it.

Menzi: Sorry

They left and we chilled for a while

Ntethe: We'll leave you for a moment, the funeral is about to start. They left and I looked at myself in the mirror one more time.

Me: You are strong black child.

I smiled at myself and brushed my tummy. I put my heels on and locked the house. They were waiting for me and Lwazi held my hand.

Lwazi: You shouldn't have worn these high heels. You're pregnant

Me: Don't start. My stomach is not even that big, I can still wear high heels.

Menzi: You'll stop soon, you might trip and fall.

Did Kwanele just die and replace himself with four other Kwaneles?

Kwenzokuhle came to me. Where on earth has he been?

Kwenzo: Sisi

Me: Where have you been? I've been calling you and you're not answering my calls. You just disappeared into thin air. He hasn't set foot in his home ever since we received the news of the passing of Kwanele. It's his brother,

how could he not be here all this time and suddenly appear in his funeral?

Kwenz0: I had things to take care off

Me: Things more important than your brothers death? Are you out of your mind?

Kwenz0: No and I'm sorry. Everything I was sorting out had to do with his death.

Menzi: Let him go

Me: What is going on here?

Kwenz0: Nothing. Let's just go

We went to the tent and everything was in order. I went to sit on the second row behind his family. My mom was sitting next to me, she's been here since I called her and explained what happened. My friends were in the row



behind me, I laughed at how Menzi was sitting in between Buhle and Khetho. He should be sitting at the front with the family, what is he doing? Maybe it was just a coincident or I'm just over analysing this.

Anyways, let me focus.

Mom: MaMzobe is calling you

I looked over at her and she was signalling that I should go sit with the family at the front row.

Me: But I'm okay here

Mom: Stop being dramatic, go sit at the front.

I did as I was told and went to sit at the front row next to Funeka.

The funeral started

I couldn't believe it, it all felt surreal.

It was really his funeral now. I looked at his picture which was right in front of me. The choir was singing, I didn't see a need for it but MaMzobe insisted that she wanted a choir. All I wanted was a simple and quick funeral but it seemed to be more than what I wanted. At least I got the high class funeral I wanted, it had to match his status. The programme continued as his employees, business partners and all work related associates spoke. After that family friends spoke, to family relatives and the immediate family. Menzi and MaMzobe spoke

MaMzobe: It is always hard for a parent to bury their own child when the child is supposed to be the one

burying the parent. I'm saddened by my sons sudden death, he died in a very tragic way which no one ever thought it would happen, especially to him. My son was no ordinary man, from the day he was born, I knew I gave birth to a great man. And indeed he was a great man, my son got blind when he was 5, he lived almost all his life as a blind man and he lived his life to the fullest with his blindness. He gave me the best and most challenging parenting experience. May your soul rest in peace my son, Rest in peace Gagashe.

Menzi: Not only have I lost a brother but I lost my twin. As most of you know, Kwanele and I are the same age but I'm older. We grew up doing

everything together, we were young, just 5 years old when he got blind. I remember we were in my room and he was crying. He said to me "Menzi, I can't see now. We won't be able to do everything we planned to do. So I trust that you will be my eyes and do it all." That day I swore to myself that I will make sure he experiences everything. He may not be able to see but I knew he deep down if he had the experience, I would feel better about myself. We had the greatest moments in life, even in his weakest days and my weakest days, we were together. You'd swear we were a married couple. He knew everything about me and I knew everything about him. I remember

when he told me he is inlove, I laughed at him because I knew there was no way he could be inlove. He was really someone who despised relationships and love because of his eyesight but because Mandela came into his life, it all changed. Never have I ever seen Kwanele that happy. Nosipho was his happiness and that was it. My brother is a strong man, I look up to him. He has made big sacrifices which I applaud him for. He will forever be in my heart and the hearts of many.

Thank you

From there his friends spoke and it was now my turn. I had written what I wanted to say last night but I didn't want to use it anymore.

Me: I had written something but now I want to speak from the bottom of my heart. I loved Kwanele, putting it in past tense hurts because he is no more. But I know I love him and I'll always love him. I can honestly say he was the first guy that took my heart and owned it. He gave me the best experience of love, he made me feel like a woman, his woman and the only woman in the world. He was an extraordinary man, sometimes I would argue with myself telling myself that this man is not blind at all, how can a blind man be able to do so much for himself? How is this possible? But all of that served to prove what a great man he was. We had little time

together but in that little time he left me with a gift I'll hold onto for the rest of my life. A special reminder of him and the greatest treasure.

Rest in peace Nondaba, Gagashe, Mancinza, Nhlab'shile Luqa, Bhambatha, Wena owancinza isoka labuyela entombini. Hamba kahle Gagashe wami.

I went to sit down and mom squeezed my hand. I was happy with what I said, in what I had written I mentioned the bad things he had done. Which is something I decided I don't want the world to know. He hurt me, yes, but I still wanted to protect his image. I wanted to protect him.

The funeral proceeded and it was a

success.

Gagashe: Thank you everyone for attending the funeral and supporting us throughout this tough time. On behalf of the Zondi family, I thank you. The loss of our son came as a great shock. Even I am still in disbelief and I'm coming to terms with it. As we move onto the Zondi grave yard we would like everyone to move over to the green tent and the Zondi Family will be headed to the graveyard.

We stood up, prayed and left. I was walking with my friends going to the green tent where everyone would sit and wait for the Zondi's.

Gagashe: Where are you going to Nosipho? You're going to the grave



with us.

Me: I didn't know I was included babah, I thought only the Zondi's will go.

He nodded and told me to follow him. The graveyard wasn't too far from the house.

Aunty: What is she doing here!! This is total disrespect Ndodayesizwe!

Who is that?

Gagashe: Aunty, I will not tolerate disrespect in my own home, who gives you permission to call me by my name? Infront of my children!! You will leave if you cannot shut that mouth. She will be here with us.

The ceremony proceeded and I threw in the sand. It all went well without

any drama. I ignored the aunties when we left as they were talking about me. I laughed as one of them said the baby isn't Kwanele's I just wanted money. They continued talking as I washed my hands and went to my friends. The caterers started serving food.

Me: Thank God, I'm hungry.

I took two plates and I dug in

Simi: Woah, someone was hungry.

Me: You have no idea

Khetho: Today went well, It was a great send off.

Menzi: Yes it was, he deserved it.

Me: All I want to do is sleep, I'm just tired its been a long day. I'm still in disbelief about today but anyways, life

happens. I have to move on, I'm going back to Langelihle tomorrow

Funeka: Me too, I want to leave now.

Me: Plus work is waiting for us, we have alot to do

Emihle: I don't think Gagashe will let you leave so soon. I really doubt

Me: He can't do that, why will I stay here? I'll suffocate, I need to relax. I need to find a way forward with my life, I need to focus on these

businesses I need to monitor and focus on my babies. I have alot on my plate with little time so I need to leave

Gagashe: Where are you going?

Shit. He heard me

Me: Langelihle Baba, I need to get back to work.

Gagashe: When?

Me: Tomorrow Baba

Gagashe: That's not happening, we're going to Kwanele's place tomorrow. You and I need to sort a few things out.

Me: But Gagashe...

Gagashe: I will not repeat myself

Me: Yebo baba

He left, gosh this guy? Why is he so intimidating, if he wasn't so intimidating I would've said no.

Funeka: You know, I didn't know my father's name till today.

I was so shocked.

She laughed and told the story and explained how her father was a strict man, he didn't even want them to know his name, they just knew his initials

and that was it. We went to Kwanele's house and chilled there for the rest of the afternoon just chilling and talking. It's been a while since we had this, just us girls talking and laughing  
Buhle: I missed this.

Ntombi: Tell me about it, it's been a while. These girls stay in Langelihle now so they are scarce.

Me: You can always fly to Langelihle so don't blame us.

After long funny little arguments we had and good laughter they went to their rooms and I took a shower. I got in bed and scrolled through Kwanele's pictures.

" I miss you"

For the first time today I cried for

him. I didn't want to cry in front of people. I needed my own space, just to suffer in silence. I needed to cry for my lover and the father of my child.

While I was crying my phone rang.

"Nosipho speaking hello"

"Don't start what you can't finish!" - voice, it was a weird voice.

"What are you talking about?" - I responded

"Watch yourself." - the call ended.

Mxm.

I don't have time for nonsense.

The phone rang again and no one spoke.

"Stop your shit!" I shouted

There was a familiar laugh and the call ended

What was that about?

I switched off my phone and covered myself with blankets  
I need my peaceful sleep.

Insert 40

Gagashe: I'm only being sweet because you're pregnant. I'm giving you 5 minutes

I couldn't believe it. This man woke me up at 4am and he says such nonsense. I still need my beauty sleep. I woke up and took a very quick shower. My bags were all packed and the helpers put them in his car. I went to the main house and he was waiting for me  
Gagashe: Let's leave

Me: Baba, Kwanele's place isn't even that far. Why are we leaving so early?  
I need to sleep

Gagashe: You have alot of work to do, you don't have time to sleep

Me: Kodwa baba, I'm pregnant and I need rest. This is unfair.

Gagashe: He did say you can be a baby at times

Me: Who? What are you talking about?

He laughed and just drove. It was weird seeing him drive, he always as a driver. Its just the two of us today.

This will be a very long day that I knoe. I closed my eyes and slept till we got to Kwanele's place.

Me: Where are his cars?

Gagashe: Garage



I nodded and we went inside the house. It was weird, it wasn't in order.

Me: What happened here!? Bonnie!!

Gagashe: They are not here. What are you doing?

I was fixing things, this place has been completely changed.

Me: Who was here? Things have been moved, Kwanele's house isn't like this.

Do something!

Gagashe: I think you are overreacting. I see no difference here.

I ignored him and went upstairs. His smell was all over the place, stronger than it was when we left. I opened his safe and some of his stuff wasn't there. My photo that's in there was missing too.

Some things don't add up

I went back to Gagashe

Me: Where is Kwanele?

Gagashe: Hawu, inani kanti

lentombazane? (What's wrong with this girl?) We just buried Kwanele, you were there and you saw it all. Now what's the matter?

Me: Something don't add up Gagashe. Some of his stuff is missing and only the both of us knew the password to his safe.

Gagashe: You are just imagining things

Me: What about his scent that is all over that room? It's like he was just there. When I left it had faded away, now it's there? How is it possible? Was he here Gagashe? Where are you

hiding him!!!!

Gagashe: I know this is hard on you but you have to accept that Kwanele is dead. He wasn't here and he'll never be here. You need to accept it and move on. Stop having hallucinations before you completely lose your mind. You need to be sane so you can raise that baby well.

I looked at him and sighed. Is he saying I'm insane? I think if I spend more time with him then I'll really be insane because he is driving me to that point.

Me: What are we doing here? We should hurry so I can go sleep. I need some rest Gagashe

Gagashe: Well you'll have to wait. Take

these and change, I'll give you 10mins.  
I took the small bag and went upstairs, it was a black leather jumpsuit and black boots. I got dressed and went downstairs

Me: Are we going to ride bikes? Did you see how hot it is Gagashe? Anyways, why am I the only one wearing this?

Gagashe: This pregnancy of yours gave you guts to talk to me. At first you couldn't even say one full sentence

I laughed at him and he shook his head. We went to his car and he drove off.

Me: Where are we going?

Gagashe: I think you should sleep. You talk alot.

Me: I don't want to sleep, I want to

know where we're going. Plus this thing is itchy and too tight.

I realized we're going to Kwaneles sacred place. I looked at him and he smiled.

Gagashe: I know everything about my son, he thought I didn't know about this place but I do. I was shocked when he took you here, I mean he's never taken anyone here even Menzi. My son loved you and it was something amazing to see. I love MaMzobe, but not the way Kwanele loves you. Its like he's life depends on it. The sacrifices he made, it just amazes me.

Me: Everyone keeps on saying he made sacrifices but I don't know any sacrifices. Gagashe tell me, where is

Kwanele?

Gagashe: Kwanele is dead Nosipho. The sacrifices he made will come to light soon. All you have to do is stick to his last wishes.

Me: This all seems surreal. It will be alot to do.

We went in and I put in the password.

Gagashe: I'll leave you here. I'll be back in a bit. But I need you to listen to this first

Me: What?

I was shocked when I heard Kwanele's voice. I literally screamed and cried

Me: Kwanele!! where is he??

Gagashe: He recorded this when you left him. You need to listen to this, it is important. I'll leave you to it.

I gave me the remote and left. I sighed and listened.

"Nosipho, I know you might never hear this or when you do, I'll be dead. Or I'll just wake up one day and be fed up with having a life without you and then I force you to listen to it. Anyways, I think you'll never hear this."

I laughed, why couldn't he just get to the point?

"I love you, I know I don't say it a lot. I didn't want it to end up being just three words that you hear on a daily, I needed you to appreciate it each time I said and for these three words to always serve as a reminder of what I feel for you. I love you and now that

you've left it grows more each and everyday. I know that I'm at fault because of what I did. I'm sorry Nosipho. One day you will understand. I'm sitting here right now, about to sign of my will. I'm signing over everything I have to you. You may not understand why I'm doing this but please do not fight it. Everything is yours. These companies, I don't want you to sell them nor let anyone else run them. I leave everything in your hands"

Me: Dude I failed matric

"I know you'll underestimate yourself, I know you know nothing about business and you failed Matric but that all doesn't matter to me. I



believe in you and I know you'll prove yourself wrong. Menzi will help you with everything you need to know about my businesses. Those I'm not worried about because you will manage. What I want you to focus on is the Diamond Cartel business."

Me: This man must've been crazy.

"Gagashe will specially tell you the ins and outs. You will need to know all my enemies, everything that goes on, from the shipments to the sails. You will travel around the world and make a legacy for my child."

Me: Oh! It's his child now, this man is making me crazy. I'll dig up his grave and shoot him.

I turned it off and sighed. Make a

legacy for his child? The same child he wanted nothing to do with? He has the gut to even call him his child.

Kwanele must not make me loose my senses. His father already thinks I'm insane. I walked around and looked at some of the Diamonds neatly laid down and covered with glass frames. I turned on the recording again so it can continue

"This is my gift to my child, when he or she turns 25. I want it all to be handed over to my child. Teach him, groom him, if he or she is blind they will never struggle because you will train my child just like how my father trained me."

Me: How the hell will I do that? Entlek

wena Kwanele, you're telling me to do things that I cannot even do!!

Calm down

You're just shouting at a recording. He can't respond.

Calm down

"My father will take you somewhere, where you'll get all the training you need so my child will not struggle. This is my gift to my child. I know you'll say its bullshit. I know you just got angry but what I just said. But my presence isn't what I can give the both of you. But what you have to know is that I love the both of you, best believe that. Me: Now that is bullshit.

"Open the drawer on the left bottom shelf. You'll find another recording

there. Listen to it very carefully."

The recording ended and I did as I was told. The second recording played.

" I'm happy you're still taking instructions. I need you to follow these very carefully. Look for a black box with a silver opening. Inside you'll find a lock which will you will open. I'm giving you two minutes to do so, don't drop anything Nosipho. Everything in this office is worth millions."

Me: Fuck you

He went silent, I guess the two minutes have started. I did as I was told and I found a gun.

Me: I found a gun, what's next?

Argh! He won't respond. I forgot. It felt so real like he was there and I

was talking to him. I wiped my tears off as I realized I was crying. The two minutes ended a while ago.

"I gave you a little extra time, who knows? You could've dropped something. That gun will be your personal gun, it was specially made for you, use it carefully. Whatever you do, it shouldn't shoot anyone who annoys you or me. I'm still suffering from the wounds you made when you shot me."

I laughed and the tears kept coming. He told how to use it, when to use and that it never runs out of bullets, that's the special thing about it. I taught myself how to use it following his instructions. In a way it felt like he was here too. I loved listening to his

voice while he guided me. Indeed he is my guardian angel.

"Now listen, I need you to open up the wall behind that diamond vase. The pin is your date of birth. There is a key inside that vase that opens up the secret door, take it and open. Once you've opened, I need you to take out all the documents in there and all those guns. There are also boxes in there where you can put them all in. When you're done packing. Go downstairs to the underground parking and put them in the black truck."

Me: Did this guy forget that I'm pregnant?

I did as he said. When am I going to finish all this? I sighed and started

packing the documents. When I was finished, they were packed into three big boxes. I stashed the guns in boxes and large bags. This was just tiring, where was Gagashe? He should be helping me with all this but no, he isn't. It's been hours since he left. Getting these things to the truck was just hard work. I sat down and sighed, and played the third recording. Is there food in this place. A kitchen! Yes I made food while I listened to him explain why he joined this business, how it operates and how I need to handle it. He told me to read all those documents and gave me an address to where I'll be taking these guns and documents. So I'll have to drive a

truck? Wonders will never end I see.

"What you have to do now is take the last two recordings, go to the white cupboard and take the petrol and burn this place down.

Me: Are you crazy?

"Burn everything down. Do not take anything with you besides what I told you too. I repeat, burn everything down."

I took the last two recordings and took the bottles of paraffin and poured it all over the place. I set it alight and ran to the underground parking. Drove the truck out, went back in and burnt it down too. My heart was painful as I drove off. Millions and millions have burnt down



plus the two cars in the parking, they'll all be burnt down. I drove off to the address I was given. It was literally a two hour drive, I was getting really exhausted. The time was 5pm when I got to where I was told to go. Thank God for GPS, I would've been really lost. There's just trees at this place, what is this? I drove in the paved drive and it lead me a really beautiful house.

Me: What do we have here?

I parked and looked around. There were keys in the front door, I opened up and it was similar to his sacred place but it had a bit of a difference.

Me: Oh wow

So he put up a really big picture of

himself in here? I looked around and there were pictures of me too around the house and there was a beautiful picture of the both of us sleeping peacefully. Who took this picture? I cried as I looked at it. I played 4th recording

"I assume you're at your sacred house now. No one knows about this place besides you and Gagashe. Well and myself too. You'll know whenever you need to come here, you'll work here and come here when you miss me. Thank you for taking all my instructions. I need you to do one more thing for me, play the last recording.

I first went to the bathroom, I needed to pee. Did my business and

looked for a snack. I played the last recording. It played a song, Lamar\_ Feels Right.

Me: Really Kwanele?

I laughed and danced around while I put away the guns and documents.

"I hope you loved the song. Nosipho, I need you to go to the drawer in office.

Theres something for you there. I went to the office and opened the drawer

Me: Kwanele

"I guess you must have seen what's in there. Maybe by now I wouldnt have had the guts to do this nor do I even have the chance to do this. I know it's crazy, but the love I have for you is crazy too. It has driven me to doing

the craziest things. I know I hurt you, but believe me when I say I love you."

I opened it up as I listened to him expressing his feelings to me. It was a beautiful simple diamond ring.

"Nosipho, take care of yourself and my child. I know you might be confused, hurt and lost but let my love for you keep you strong and standing. I want you to marry me

Me: He isn't even asking me properly, what happened to a sexy Will you marry me?

"I know we're not together anymore and I don't care. But I want you to marry me and for you to use my surname. If I am dead by now, still, I

want you to marry me. Put it on at all times Nosipho. I love you MaBloose." I laughed while I was crying and putting it on. It was a perfect fit. This is crazy. This is really crazy. The song played again and I just looked at my ring. It all just seemed like a dream.

"This was my last gift to you sthandwa sam. Hold onto it until we fix things. I can't wait to hold you in my arms all night. If I'm dead, I'm looking forward to loving you all over again, in the next life."

And then it ended.

Me: Thank you Kwanele. I love you I took the recordings and put them away safely. I took out some of the

documents and read through them. The documents I had were off his enemies and people in the same business as his. When I was tired I went to the garage.

Me: Shit!! You scared me

Gagashe: Language, theres a baby here.

Me: What baby?

He looked at my stomach and I looked at him, like really? I chose not to answer and he took the car keys.

Me: And where do you come from?

Gagashe: Sleep Nosipho

Me: No

Gagashe: Then don't speak

I laughed at him as he drove off. I guess I fell asleep because I woke up

in his arms.

Gosh, This feels so awkward

Me: Put me down

Gagashe: Shut up and don't overthink this

He laughed at me and put me on the bed.

Gagashe: Here's some food, eat and sleep. I'll pick you up in the morning. He left and I ate a little. I wasn't really hungry, I took a shower and got into bed naked. I looked at my ring and laughed at how I judged that girl for agreeing to marry a dead man. Here I am, I have a ring on, a ring from a dead man.

No, our situations are different

I knew this man, I loved this man

And I'll always love this man.  
He is and forever will be in my heart.

Insert 41

Ouch!

I forgot I have a ring on. I have this habit of rubbing my hands all over my face when I wake up and now I've hurt myself. Kwanele got me used to doing this, I laid on the bed and stared at my ring. My phone rang and it was Gagashe, I ignored it.

It rang again and I ignored it.

It's too early in the morning for him to get me working already. Kwanele would've let me do things in my own



pace. But this isn't Kwanele. I did my morning routine and went downstairs to have some breakfast.

Me: Aaaah!!!! Don't do that!!

He laughed at me, he looked so different today. He was wearing smart casual. He's always in suits and looking formal. Today he looks, good.

Gagashe: I didn't think I'd scare you like that. Anyways, you've been ignoring my calls so it's great punishment.

He looked at me.

My thighs

Shit, I'm in shorts and a baggy t-shirt. I thought I was alone...

Me: Uhm, I'll make breakfast soon.

I quickly went upstairs and put a pair of jeans on. I went back downstairs

and made breakfast while he was watching tv having beer.

Okay.

I'm not used to this Gagashe, he's usually stuck in suits, and being stuck and barking commands all the time.

Now he is in chino pants, tight slim fit black long sleeve t-shirt and sneakers.

This is different.

Me: Gagashe before we go anywhere or you slave me around all day, I need to go to the doctor.

Gagashe: What for?

Me: Baby check up

He nodded and got on his phone. I finished up and dished up for him then went to give him.

Gagashe: Thank you. The doctor will be

here in 30mins

Me: Oh

So he just called the doctor to come here? That was really unnecessary but who am I to tell Gagashe what to do, when to do it and how to do it? We ate in silence while watching tv.

Gagashe: Thank you, that was really good. You should've been a professional chef, it suits you.

Me: Thank you. One day I will be, but for now. I have alot on my plate.

Gagashe: You've put yourself aside and decided to keep and build my sons empire, that's a great thing.

Me: I didn't really have a choice but I have to do this not only for Kwanele but for my child too.

He looked at me for a while and nodded. When he stood up, his t-shirt went up a bit.

Me: Gagashe, you have a tatt.

Gagashe: Tatt?

Me: Tattoo

Gagashe: Oh yes, I was once young too. Plus, I'm not that old too.

He laughed and went to the kitchen.

He is well built, he seems like he visits the gym very often. He came back with a glass of water for me and beer for himself.

Me: I'd like to have some juice please

Gagashe: Water is healthy for you and the baby.

Me: I don't really like water anymore, if I have water I want to pour it

myself or buy it myself.

Gagashe: Because of what Kwanele did? You're traumatized, well I didn't put anything in here. I'll get you your juice Mrs Zondi.

I laughed at him and indeed he brought my juice. We sat down and watched tv well I was the only one who was watching while he was on his phone. There was a knock on the door  
Gagashe: I'll get it.

He came in followed by the doctor. I stood up and we greeted each other. He introduced himself as Dr Zibulu. He had brought in his equipment and he set it up.

Dr Z: Take off your t-shirt please and lay down.

Gagashe: Why should she take it off when she can just pull it up?

DrZ: Pull it up please.

I pulled the t-shirt up and laid down. He came close and wanted to unbutton and unzip my jeans, but Gagashe stopped him and did it himself. Why is he being so fussy? I lowered my jeans, I was so uncomfortable, a little bit of my underwear was showing, mind you, it was lace so you know what else was starting to show and Gagashe was right next to me. The doctor put the gel and started scanning. The baby's heartbeat was so loud

DrZ: You have a healthy baby, look at that.

He showed me the babys body parts

and I remembered what Kwaneles granny had said.

Me: Is there one baby?

DrZ: Yes Mam, you wanted twins?

Me: No, I was just asking. When will I get to know the gender?

DrZ: Next month you'll definitely know. You need to take these two times a day, and these three times a day.

Me: Thank you

He took out wipes and came close to me

Gagashe: What are you doing?

DrZ: Wiping her

Gagashe took the wipe and wiped me.

It felt so weird. He wiped me slowly and he was very attentive.

Me: Thank you.

DrZ cleared his throat and looked at

us.

DrZ: I'll see you next month.

I nodded and got off the bed and fixed myself. The doctor packed up his equipment and he left with Gagashe.

I sat down and watched tv

Gagashe: Get your bag, we're leaving.

I nodded and took my purse. I walked behind him.

Me: Is that your ride?

Gagashe: Yes

Me: Wow. I like it.

It was an R8. He threw the keys and I looked at him. Are you serious? I didn't waste any time and I drove off.

Me: Where are we going?

Gagashe: My house, It's on the GPS.

I like this Gagashé, he's chilled. I



drove off and we got to his house.

Me: Wow

He has a beautiful big house.

Me: How many houses do you have?

Gagashe: Too many to count

Me: Oh wow

Gagashe: I'm looking, I have 6 houses.

Me: That's alot.

I really think he let me drive because it was a short drive from Kwaneles to his place. I followed him as he went into the garage and punched in a pin. I was shocked and I held on tightly to him. The floor just moved and went down to an underground house, he didn't say he what was going to happen.

Me: Sorry

The stare he was giving me was very freaky. I moved from him and put my hands in my pocket. It was really dark and I was scared.

Gagashe: You can hold onto me  
I didn't waste any time. I held his arm and he laughed. We walked down the dark aisle. We reached the end of the path and he switched the lights on.

Me: Thank God, I was beginning to really freak out. What is this place? It looks horrible.

Gagashe: It's just not cleaned up. In here, there's more documents about the business you're about to run and the people you'll be dealing with. I'll carry these and you take this.

He took three cardboard boxes and he gave me one file. We went back, it wasn't dark anymore and he switched the light's off at the end of the aisle. We finally went inside the house and it was as beautiful as it was in the outside. We sat down and I started going through the papers.

Me: Why did Kwanele join this business? I mean he comes from a rich family, he didn't need any money.

Gagashe: It's not about the money.

Me: Then what is it about?

Gagashe: The adrenaline. We're born with this fire, that craves for danger. I remember when my father told me about this business, it felt so right. It felt like this is where I belong, at

that time it wasn't as big. I made it bigger and better, there were times where Mamzobe said she was going to leave me because this business was driving me crazy and its all that I do.

Me: Did she leave?

Gagashe: I told her to leave. I couldn't juggle both lives, I had to choose.

Me: And you chose the business?

Gagashe: Yes

Me: That's selfish

Gagashe: I knew she would wait for me. She knew she had to accept me as I am. And I came as with a package, it was me and the business and that was it. Kwanele was lucky to have someone like you, you just accepted him

as he is and his business. Why?

Me: I don't know, I guess I didn't mind what he did. He had his reasons and I wouldn't just come into his life and expect him to change and do what I want him to do. Plus, I didn't get to experience him being absent in my life and times where I felt like he chose the business over me. Had it come to that maybe we would've had problems.

Gagashe: I understand.

Me: This business, will I lose my life because of it?

Gagashe: I doubt, you're protected more than you think you are.

Me: This business killed Kwanele.

Gagashe: It won't kill you. Kwanele was just in the wrong place at a wrong

time. You won't be very much involved physically in the business until the baby is born.

Me: I understand. In the recording, Kwanele talked about me going to train so I can be able to train my child if he or she is blind.

Gagashe: I'll take care of that. You'll go soon, before that baby bump gets heavy.

I rolled my eyes

Shit.

I was getting too comfortable. He looked at me and smirked.

He's handsome

Stop it Nosipho!

Gagashe: You have guts, I like that about you. Zondi men have a thing for

strong woman, I get why Kwanele loved you so much.

I laughed and continued reading. He focused on his work silently as I learnt about different kinds of diamonds and their worth and what they do. I spent hours reading and eating. There seemed to be so much to learn about this business and I wondered if I could do it. Seemed like Gagashe was going to be around more to mentor me and I appreciated his help. When there was something confusing me I asked him to help and he explained everything thoroughly to me. The day passed by without us even noticing what time it is. We continued working till it was around 7pm

Gagashe: It's getting late, you need to rest.

Me: I do but can we pass by KFC? I want some dunked wings.

Gagashe: Cravings already?

Me: I guess so.

We packed up and I gave him his car keys. I was too tired to drive. He opened the door for me and I thanked him. I got in and closed my eyes, I didn't realize I was this tired.

Gagashe: Wake up Nosipho

Me: We're home already?

Gagashe: Yes and I got your food. Well I bought more than you wanted just incase you get hungry when I'm gone.

Me: You're staying for supper?

Gagashe: I'd love to.



We went inside and went straight to the kitchen. I took out plates and dished up for the both of us. He even bought burgers, so cool. We sat down on the kitchen counter while we ate in silence.

Gagashe: This is lovely, I don't usually enjoy takeouts but I like this

Me: Thank you, well takeouts aren't healthy but they're the best.

We continued talking and we got along very well.

Me: Let me take advantage, lets have some ice cream.

He laughed at me and told me to bring it. He told me its been years since he had ice cream.

Gagashe: You making me feel young

again.

Me: Is that a bad or good thing?

Gagashe: A bit of both. I can't always be stuck up and old but I also can't be young and vibey at all times, I have an image to keep up with. I didn't really get to be young and enjoy my youth, I had to work. I had to work more when MaMzobe was pregnant, we had our first child when I was 20.

Me: That means you're 55

He nodded

Gagashe: I'm old but not that old.

Me: You're old but you don't look that old. You're actually handsome for a 55 year old.

Shit. What did I just say!

He smiled and I felt so awkward. Why

did I say that? Anyways, he thanked me and continued talking. He really didn't eat his ice cream. I took it and he went to wash the dishes, I stopped him but he insisted. I was standing next to him finishing up his ice cream. Me: I'm done, thank you.

He took the bowl and washed it.

Gagashe: Nosipho, you have something here.

He pointed on my upper lip and cheek. I nodded and wiped it off.

Gagashe: It's still there, let me help you. He came close to me and I held onto the kitchen counter. He wiped it off slowly while looking deep into my eyes making my entire body shiver. What was happening here? Can he

break the eye contact and leave?

He held my hand and came closer

Stop him Nosipho!

No this isn't happening

He held my cheek and wiped it too.

He lifted my face up

He's tall.

He looked down staring at my shivering lips.

Don't do this.

He's lips touched mine

They're so soft

Nosipho snap out of it!

He kissed me and I froze for a while.

He kissed me again and I kissed him

back. He held me and picked me up

placing me on the kitchen counter.

We kissed for a while and I thought of

MAMZobe, I thought of Kwanele.  
These are the same kitchen counters  
Kwanele and I did our shit on.

No!

I pushed him off and slapped him.

Gagashe: Nosipho

He had vains all over his face. He  
looked angry but he shouldn't be. I  
walked to the door

Me: You need to leave

Gagashe: We need to talk

Me: Leave Gagashe, please.

He looked at me for a very long time. I  
was really shaking and feeling  
uncomfortable. He took his keys and  
left.

What just happened!

I thought about it as I leaned on the

door. I quickly locked and went upstairs, took a shower and went in bed.

What did I just do?

What did we just do?

Insert 42

I didn't want to wake up. Can't God just take me? Can't he just take me to Kwanele and let me bury myself in his arms and cry all day and night?

What happened yesterday is something I'll never ever forgive myself for. It's something I'm ashamed of and something that will disgust me for the rest of my life. How will I even look at

Gagashe? More especially, MaMzobe. That woman has been nothing but kind to me. She treats me like her own daughter and then I do this to her? How will I face Menzi, Thando, Funeka and Kwenzo? This is their father, they are my friends and my fiance's siblings. What I did would just tare the entire family apart. I have to leave this place before any more damage is caused. I need to go back to Langelihle. I did my morning routine then went downstairs for breakfast. After having breakfast I went back upstairs and packed my clothes. "Running away already?" Shit! He scared me. He has a tendency of doing that alot lately

Me: It's for the best.

Gagashe: What happened yesterday was a mistake that should never ever happen again. It was my moment of weakness, I don't blame you for it and it was entirely my fault. I am sorry

Nosipho

Me: I am sorry too. I shouldn't have let you do what you did. Plus I kissed you back, I shouldn't have done it. I'm sorry.

He nodded and helped me pack. This was too awkward, he should've nodded and left.

Gagashe: You're young enough to be my daughter. I won't lie Nosipho, I've been attracted to you from the day I met you. You have this fire in you



which I really like in a woman. You have that loving and care free spirit which is very attractive but I love and respect my wife, I wouldn't want to hurt her. Yesterday was the first time I cheated on her since I don't know, maybe 15 years ago. You were involved with my son, and you're pregnant with my grandchild, this all just complicates things. If you weren't pregnant I'd marry you

Me: Gagashe, what happened was a mistake and don't even think of marriage and being attracted to me. I love your son and no one else. You're old enough to be my father, you're older than my parents. I respect you and your wife and your kids. Whatever

attractions you feel towards me, keep them to yourself or get rid of them. I'm going back to Langelihle and I will work from there, I don't want to be around you and whenever we see each other under any circumstance we will be civil with each other and be normal. We'll forget about this and pretend it has never even happened.

Gagashe: Agreed.

He gave me his hand and we shook hands.

Me: Beer?

Gagashe: Do I look like I drink beer?

I laughed at him and went to get myself some juice and I gave him beer. He took it and left.

Me: Thank God

"For what?"

I turned and it was Menzi.

Me: Hi

Menzi: You're good?

Me: I'm good and yourself?

Menzi: I'm good. So why was Gagashe here?

Me: He's been helping me learn about the business...

Menzi: The business huh? Nosipho, I hate lies.

I looked at him and finished up with my packing.

Me: Do you want some juice or beer?

Menzi: I want answers, I know what happened between you and Gagashe.

Me: What more answers do you need?

Angithi you know everything that goes

on this house? You saw and heard everything what more do I need to explain Menzi?

Menzi: You are my brothers wife!

Me: I know but your brother and I aren't really married. What happened was a mistake which will never ever happen again. I love MaMzobe and I see her as my own mother, I will not disrespect her that way. I respect you and your siblings, I am sorry for what happened Menzi. It just happened and there's no way of explaining it. You have every right to be mad and all but this, this stays between us and that's it.

He let out a cocky laugh.

Me: Don't you dare tell anyone else

about this.

Menzi: Or what?

Me: You'll destroy your own family.

Menzi: It will be your fault

Me: Mine alone? You know what, go ahead and do whatever you want to do. Tell them, I take full responsibility of my actions. Close the door on your way out.

Menzi: You kicking me out in my brothers house?

Me: Close the door on your way out

Menzi, that is all I said and I will say no more.

Menzi: I'm not leaving

Me: Suit yourself

Menzi: And don't you dare try to shoot me, I'm not Kwanele

I laughed at him and took my bags. I pulled my suitcase while he was following me.

Menzi: Where are you going to?

Me: Langelihle

Menzi: Running away from your mess?

Me: I didn't tell your father to be attracted to me plus, if you do damage by telling them I'll be back to face the heat. I'm not a coward, that, you should know by now.

He carried another one of my bags and put it in his car

Me: What are you doing?

Menzi: I won't let you drive all the way to Langelihle. Let's go

Me: I'll drive, I don't need your help

Menzi: I didn't say you need my help.

Just come and stop being stubborn. I don't want you to fall asleep along the way and cause an accident. I still want to meet my niece or nephew.

Me: whatever

I went in his car and he continued packing my stuff in his boot. He drove off in silence. I don't know whether this guy was angry at me or what but whatever he feels, he has every right.

Menzi: If my brother was alive, Gagashe would be dead by now.

Me: Kwanele wouldnt kill his father.

Especially because of me

Menzi: I guess you didn't understand how deep his love for you was. He used to say "Menzi, I know Nosipho doesn't know how much I love her. She can't

see it in my eyes. Plus I cannot express it alot using my actions. I don't know how I'll ever show her that I love her and she should never doubt it." Those were his words. Now if he would hear about what happened with Gagashe and you, he would kill Gagashe.

Me: He would kill me too

Menzi: Never.

Me: Just a little more time was all we needed.

Menzi: We don't always get what we want. Things don't always go our way Nosipho. There's a shipment you will need to handle, it will come on Tuesday

Me: That's tomorrow Menzi

Menzi: Tomorrow at 11pm, Lwazi will be with you. Theres nothing to worry



yourself about, taking in a shipment is the easiest thing to do. Unless there's people who are looking at it and want to steal it, you may come across that little problem. Remember those boys who kidnapped you? Their family always want to attack. It's not a big shipment so I doubt you'll have much of a problem.

Me: So there are problems in big shipments?

Menzi: A lot. Wanna grab some food?

Me: Yes please.

We went to MacD's drive through and got some food. Along the way he briefed me about what happens in small shipments and big shipments.

They have big shipments only 8 times a

year which makes them about R30 billion which they pay their agents (employees) and fairly distribute it amongst themselves. He then told me what the agents are for. Basically I don't do any work. I'm just there to supervise and make sure we make money.

Me: Do you ever make a loss?

Menzi: We do, Kwanele used to flip when that happens. I remember when he shot 12 agents because they lost a package worth 15million.

Me: He killed them all?

Menzi: Well 8 died so sort of.

I cringed.

Kwanele did have a monstrous side to him

Menzi: And don't ask me how he shot these people when he couldn't see. He was specially trained.

I nodded and ate my food. The drive to Langelihle was a good one, he was good company along the way and I guess he was over what happened with me and Gagashe. I wonder if he will confront his father or not but I highly doubt that he would do it. One thing I know is that they never stand up to Gagashe, they fear him.

Me: Thank you for driving me here

Menzi: You're welcome.

He said as he took my bags to the house. Funeka opened the door and they were all here

Me: Party in Langelihle without me?

They screamed and hugged me.

Simi: You missed out on so much

Me: It's just been two days.

Buhle: A lot has happened, what you need to know is that we have a wedding to plan

I screamed and we went inside the house.

Menzi: Ladies I'll love and leave you.

I'll call you later my love.

He kissed Buhle and left.

Me: Start talking

Funeka: Well as you know Ntethe and I have been engaged for a while without planning anything for a wedding whatsoever because he was still waiting for my father to approve and give him his blessings. Dad finally

agreed and the lobola negotiations will take place this weekend.

Me: Oh my gosh!!! Really! I'm so happy for you, Thank you

Funeka: I'm so shocked, he was so happy yesterday and he was just different. I haven't seen him that way in a while, he even gave Ntethe his blessings. Whatever it is that makes him happy, should stay in his life.

Buhle: Maybe MaMzobe gave it to him real good! All night long

Funeka: Sies thats my mother man Buhle.

Buhle: What he is a hunk, he still gets it.

Simi: But Emihles father!! Damn he

would make my knees shake and I would squirt all over the place!

Emihle: Simi man, I'm right here remember.

Simi: Oh honey I know. He is a damn handsome man, I get horny by just looking at him

Me: Okay, too much info. Too much info. She was right though, The King is a very fine man.

Simi: Too bad he's head over heels inlove with his wife.

Emihle: That man loves my mother, it's even annoying at times. They are so attached to one another, they're what you call soulmates. I grew up around couples, my mothers friends married my father's friends. They were just

friends who married friends. All my life, as much as I grew up around danger and guns, I grew up around so much love. One day you'll meet them all and you'll see what I'm talking about.

From Daddy Luba with Belinda to Daddy KJ and Sbahle. They just have love and nothing else. That's why I want love for myself too, true love, unconditional love. I'm a sucker for love Khetho: I don't know, I'm okay with just being me for now. Love hasn't shown me love. Just when I'm head over heels in love, something bad happens so I'm okay.

Simi: Talk about true love which was right in front of us. Kwanele and Nosipho, gosh now that was true love.

Ntombi: Tell me about it. I used to think about it all the time, how can one love someone who is blind? I mean Kwanele is rich, handsome and all but I honestly wouldn't be able to date a blind man. I would always be pitying him, I don't know but I just wouldn't be able to do it.

Simi: I had something with Kwanele but it wasn't what they had. It was different, it was love.

Buhle: I loved it when you knew that Kwanele can't see Nosipho but you see him looking at her direction. I'd know that deep down, he is staring at the love of his life.

Me: I only thought I was the only one who felt that way. Trust me it made



me feel as if I was crazy. He is blind, but he looks at me like I'm the only girl in the world. When he touched me, he made me feel goosebumps all over my body. He was gentle with me, he caressed my body and took care of it. He's love was passionate and so soothing. I don't even remember us having a huge fight whatsoever. He took care of my heart and everything I needed. We ended our relationship in a bad state but hey, that man gave me the best experiences of my life

Funeka: How was the sex? I once saw my brothers dick, by accident and it was big. Did it all fit?

Me: Funeka!!

We all laughed and they were staring

at me waiting for an answer.

Me: Do you really want me to answer that?

Them: Yes!

Me: It was heaven.

And they looked at me. They wanted me to continue and give full details.

Khetho: You're done?

Me: The word Heaven explains it all.

Its like heaven on earth. He makes me feel complete, hitting every corner. He gave me more than the act of pleasure. He showed me the ability to feel so close to him, so connected to him. So comfortable with him that it was almost breathtaking to the point where I felt like I can't take it anymore and at that moment, I knew

I was a part of him. He made me  
apart of him. They say people people  
will forget what you said. People will  
forget what you did. But people will  
never forget how you made them feel.  
Now that's Kwanele, I will never  
forget how he made me feel.

Ntombi: This is so romantic. You have a  
ring on your finger?

Me: It's from Kwanele

Khetho: I'm confused, explain.

Me: Well apparently he was going to  
propose to me, God knows when. Then  
he died before being able to do it. He  
made some recordings which directed  
me to the ring.

Buhle: This is so romantic!

Simi: I'm even crying

Emihle: And someone who is also head over heels in love is Miss Ntombi  
She smiled and covered herself with a pillow.

Me: Wait wait, let me get a snack.  
This needs my full attention.

Everyone got their own snack and we sat down and listened to Ntombi

Me: First of all, how did you even date?  
I mean you never told us anything at all.

Ntombi: I was confused at first I mean I've never dated any woman before, it was strange as to why I felt attracted to a woman. I've always loved men and that's what you guys knew. I was scared that you might judge me and I wanted to test

the waters before I could even tell you. Remember when we met her? Well it stated that day, she called me late at night I think it was around 11pm. She told me she wants to meet up with me for lunch and she's going to send me the address. I agreed cause I thought she just wants friends since she came back from overseas and stuff. The next day, she picked me up at school, I wondered how she knew where I attended and what time my last lecture would be. When I asked her how she knew so much about me she just laughed. I questioned her sexuality when I saw how she dresses and I asked her she told me she's lesbian and she wants me. Now thats

when I started getting scared, at first I was upset. I don't even know why I was upset. Thando wasted no time, she told me clearly how she felt about me and that she would give me time to think about it and she won't mind even if I said no. I downright said then and there and she was cool. The problem started when I couldn't stop thinking about her. I was frustrated, it got worse when she kissed me. I lost it

Me: Woah, come back, don't rush. When did she kiss you? What happened? We need the full details

Ntombi can't tell a story, she just summarises when we want the actual whole story in full detail.

Ntombi: We bumped into each other at BP garage. I don't know, it felt so planned. I think she just knew I was going to be there and she came. She offered me a lift, since I didn't want to be rude I took the offer. Little did I know she wasn't even taking me home, she took me to her house. We chilled and ate just watching tv and she mentioned nothing about us or any relationship. When I wanted to leave, she kissed me. I pulled away, slapped her and she laughed. That frustrated me more. That day she said "wena ungowami" then that was how I ended up at her door step after two weeks of constantly thinking about her. When she opened the door, I literally threw

myself at her and I threw my heart along with me and she caught it. She's been keeping it safe and loved ever since. The end

We all screamed and said cute comments. We were just fascinated by their relationship, Emihle was even crying we laughed at her and continued talking about relationships.

Emihle: I'm a virgin

Buhle: I'm not shocked

Khetho: Me too

Emihle: And its all because of my father. I love my dad alot but I also feel like I missed out on a lot because of him and his overprotectiveness.

Simi: Plus you're a princess, I'm sure you have to save yourself for some



Prince that will marry you

Emihle: I don't want to get married into Royalty, I just want a normal family. Plus I'm not really of royal blood.

Me: Your mom isn't royal?

Emihle: No, but she was chosen for my father. Plus The King isn't my biological father so yep. I don't even know what having a serious boyfriend is like.

Maybe I'll just be a dummy when I actually get into a relationship.

Simi: You still have to go through your first heartbreak. Heartbreaks are just the worst

Khetho: Relationships are a blessing and a curse.

Buhle's phone rang and she smiled and

left. I guess Menzi just called.

Emihle: We're not cooking tonight, I'll ask for some food to be brought to us from the palace.

Ntombi: Perks of having a princess as a friend. You do that boo

Me: And I'll be going to the bathroom I went there and did my business. My phone rang

"Nosipho speaking, hello." - I answered "Come by the gate, I'm parked there in a black SUV.." he said, I just knew this voice. It's Gagashe

"No, and why are you here?" - I was getting angry. Why is he here? He's just making this more complicated.

"If you don't come here, I'll get in that house and say everything in front

of your friends." - he said

"I'm coming." I replied and ended the call.

Me: I'm going outside for a bit. One of my clients is here, I need to get used to this thing of having clients and meetings.

They laughed at me and I went out. I got into the car.

Me: You do know your daughter is in there and she could see you

Gagashe: No one knows this car, it's new. How are you?

Me: I didn't come here for small talks, what do you want?

Gagashe: You

Me: Stop being crazy. Menzi already knows

Gagashe: I know

Me: He confronted you?

Gagashe: No

Me: Then how do you know?

Gagashe: I have my ways and I've dealt with him. Marry me

Me: Are you insane? You called me here for shit. Listen to me carefully

Ndodayesizwe, I love Kwanele and you love MaMzobe. You and I will not be in any kind of relationship and no, I will not marry you. Take those feelings and get rid of them. I do not want to repeat myself, the next time you tell me such nonsense I will report you, MaMzobe will know about this and I will not hesitate, I will shoot you and I hope those bullets kill you.

Gagashe: I'm sorry.

Me: Now leave.

He nodded and I got out the car and he drove off.

Me: Stupid man.

I went back inside the house, so damn pissed off.

Simi: You okay?

Me: Yes, this seems harder than I thought but I'll be fine. One day at a time

Funeka: Don't worry, my brother knew what he was doing when he left you incharge. Plus Gagashe is there to help if you need any assistance

Me: Yeah, and where is Buhle? Still glued to the phone?

Khetho: Yes she is. Menzi is tickling her

through the phone, she's been laughing non stop.

Its amazing how she just moved on and accepted that Menzi is with Buhle. I guess everything just fell into place. I got a text from Gagashe telling me that he is going to Cuba. Why is he telling me that? I deleted the message and focused on the conversation I was having with my friends. I've missed them and I know I won't be getting into stupid messes with them around me

Insert 43

It's been a month

One long and exhausting month. I haven't heard from Gagashe nor have I ever heard from Menzi. The only people I work closely with is Vusi and Lwazi. The rest have just been awol. Work, has been hectic. I for one never thought I'd work this hard in my life. I haven't been doing anything physically straining but the workload is exhausting. My stomach is big, in a way that it shouldn't be. Its too big for just a woman who is only 4months pregnant.

Thando: I don't think you'll need these, do you think so?

Me: I don't even know where I'm going Thando so I don't know if I'll need

those shoes or not. Lwazi just said I should pack comfortable things only.

Thando: How long will you be away?

Me: I don't know, maybe a month.

She nodded and continued packing for me. I was leaving, off to this training I have to do just incase my child is blind. I need to know how to teach him or her to do things on her own just like his or her father. Honestly I'm scared, I don't know what to expect or what will even happen. I dont even know where I'm going but then I will go so I can give my child a better life. I have only started now thinking about the possibility of my child being born blind. I've never raised a baby before, it will be my first time abd the first



time I'll have to raise a blind child. I wonder if I'll be able to do it. I wonder how the experience will be like. How will I explain to my child that you were born with blindness? Will he or she even know what blindness is? My child will just have dark eyes living in the darkness and not being able to see anything. My child won't even be able to see me. My child will never even get to know my face, I feel so hurt and it might be worse on him or her. Now I understand how Kwanele felt. Now I have a sense of understanding the reason why he was so convinced that he doesn't want a child. I can already feel my child's pain. His or her childhood will not be the same as I had. I got

to see everything and my child won't.

It hurts

Its scary

But it's reality.

Thando: Stop overthinking, look at the brighter side of things

Me: And which is the brighter side

Thando?

Thando: There's a possibility that the baby won't be blind. Just look at that perspective

Me: I'll try. It's not really easy though since I know there's a less chance.

When she was done she packed them in the car boot and made breakfast for me

Me: Ntombi is so spoilt, I can see by the way you're taking care of me.

Thando: I have to spoil her, she's my baby. But I won't spoil her alot, she'll get lazy. She must know her way around the house. I won't always be around

Me: You still going back to America?

Thando: Yes

Me: Does she know?

Thando: I don't know how to tell her.

Me: When are you leaving?

Thando: Next two weeks

Me: Thando!!

Thando: Everything is so perfect now, I don't want to hurt her. Plus I know we'll argue, when we argue she doesnt talk to me at all. She will definitely not talk to me till I leave and I don't want that.

Me: It will be worse if you don't tell her

Thando: I'm thinking of asking her to come with me.

Me: Wow oh okay, how long will you be gone for?

Thando: Two months

Me: Heheh weThando uyazizwa ukuthuthini?(Thando, are you listening to yourself?) Do you think Ntombi will leave with you and go to the US for two months?

Thando: I don't know

Me: Well good luck, really I wish you the best of luck. I guess we'll all be awol for a while.

Thando: Don't you dare give birth to that baby without me next to you.

Me: It's not like you'll be gone for the rest of the of the 5months left. So when I give birth, you'll be right next to me.

Thando: Okay, we're done. Let's go, durban is far from here.

Me: Who will be there?

Thando: I think my parents. I heard Gagashe came back yesterday

Me: So that's why you're dressed like this

She laughed and nodded. She was wearing a long summer dress and sandals. I don't know how I feel about seeing Gagashe after all this while. Anyways I don't care what he does but I'm not focused on him. I'm focused on my journey and not him.

We're almost coming towards the end of the year, I need to get my things together and once I finish with this training I will focus on my life and my child.

Thando: Let's hit the road

Really? Hit the road, when last did I hear that? She drove off and played some good Summer Walker music. We sang along and I got a video call from Ntombi

"Ngizwa kuthiwa uthathe umuntu wami"- She said

"Yes I took your babe. And she's going to be my bae for the day"- I replied while laughing at her. She made an angry facial expression

"Hi babe"- Thando greeted with a

changed sexy voice. I looked at her and smirked

"So the voice changes when we talk to Ntombi. Wow."

They talked for a very long time. I guess Ntombi wasn't really calling me but she was calling Thando.

"Okay I'm so over this. I don't like holding candles. Goodbye Ntombi you're disturbing my date with Thando."

She laughed and told me to back off.

They said their goofy goodbyes and the video call ended. They are so inlove and I'm happy for them. After a few hours we arrived Kwamashu. MaMzobe was waiting at the gate for us.

MaMzobe: My daughters! Well one daughter and daughter/son.

Thando: Really now mom?

They laughed and hugged each other.

So she knows?

Okay.

She hugged me and rubbed my tummy.

Me: Say hi Gogo

MAMZobe: I'm too young to be called a Gogo.

She laughed and we went inside the house. She seemed to be warm with me, I guess she doesn't know. Or I'm just being paranoid. Gagashe was sitting at the lounge, he looked me then continued watching tv.

Me: Sawbona Gagashe.

He nodded

Okay.

Thando: Sawbona Gagashe



He nodded

Okay

Thando looked at me and shrugged.

She went to put my bags in my house well it was Kwanele's house but anyways, it belongs to me now.

MaMzobe: Can we talk? In private

Me: Okay Ma

Tematete Nosipho!

You're in trouble.

I put up a brave face and followed her to her room. She suddenly just turned pale, if I've never said it before than here it is, she' has really light complexion, if you didn't know her you'd think she's a white person. She sat on the bed and I sat on the chair next to her window.

MAMZobe: How's the baby?

Me: Growing really fast, I'll find out about the gender today. The doctor is coming

She nodded and remained silent.

This was awkward...

I bit my fingernails and looked outside.

MAMZobe: Gagashe wants to take you as his second wife.

Is Gagashe insane?

To think he even told MAMZobe about this? She's a better woman than I am, I would've killed the woman my man wants to marry a long time ago.

Nosipho

Why has killing become such an easy thing you can think of or even do?

Stop.

Me: Mah, I don't think I heard you correctly

MAMZobe.

MAMZobe: I said, My husband wants to take you as his second wife.

Me: He must be crazy Mah, that won't happen.

MAMZobe: He told me he loves you

Me: And it gets worse. Mah, I'm your sons fiance. Look at this ring, he may be dead but I'd like to still respect his wishes. Gagashe crossed the line once and it will never happen again.

MAMZobe: What do you mean he crossed the line once?

Me: We kissed once

I don't know when she got off from the bed but the slap I got. My cheek

was burning. Here I am getting getting punished for a sin that happened a while ago. But I was wrong so I have to take responsibility of my actions.

MAMzobe: I'm sorry, I just lost it.

Me: I'm sorry too. You're pretty fast

She laughed and went back to her bed.

My cheek was still burning

Me: I need some ice

MAMzobe: I'll go get it for you, sister wife.

Me: Please stop, That's just nonsense.

Please tell me you didn't agree to this?

MAMzobe: I haven't said anything yet but I know I have no choice.

Me: You do have a choice. And you know that too.

She laughed and went to get some ice.  
When she came back, she came back  
with Gagashe following her.

Gagashe: It's good to see my wives  
together

Me: Nonsense

MAMZobe: That won't happen. Nosipho  
is my daughter in law and that's it.

She will never be my sister wife

Gagashe: Both of you have no choice.  
You have to understand that

Me: Maye

This man is insane. He really needs to  
do a mental test. I put the ace on my  
cheek and he looked at me

Gagashe: What happened to your face?

Us: Nothing

He looked at me first then looked at

MAMZobe. She smiled and shook his head.

Me: I'm not going to marry you

MAMZobe: And if you want to marry her, I'll leave you.

Gagashe: No you won't.

MAMZobe: Watch me.

Gagashe: MAMZobe!!

She walked away and he followed screaming she cannot leave him. He was going crazy and I followed them. Thando walked in and I grabbed her out. She cannot find out about this.

Me: I want some food, I'm literally craving for some prawns from Ocean basket at pavilion

Thando: Why exactly pavilion?

Me: They make the best. I prefer

them now go please

Thando: You're lucky you're pregnant and cousins with my love otherwise, I wouldn't be doing this at all.

I had to get her out of here. She took the car keys and left.

Thank God

I went back into the house and Gagashe was still arguing with MaMzobe.

This is a mess

Gagashe: You cannot leave me  
MaMzobe! You cannot!

MaMzobe: I am leaving. You cannot embarrass me that way, I love you Gagashe but I will not be disrespected by you. Nosipho is like my daughter, she's pregnant with your grandchild

and you want to marry her? That is  
shit and I will not put up with your  
shit.

Gagashe: You don't get to talk to me  
that way

MAMzobe: You seem to forget that  
you're not God. Just because we highly  
respect you doesn't mean you're above  
us. I can call you whatever I want to.  
And I can say you're a damn asshole!

Gagashe lifted his hand and I ran to  
stop him.

Me: Stop!!

MAMzobe: You want to hit me!! You  
want to hit me? Do it Ndodayesizwe,  
do it!

Gagashe: Sthandwa sam, I would  
never lay a hand on you. Please don't



leave

Me: Would the both of you just stop? I need you to just sit and talk like adults. Your marriage is important, you have kids together and you're going to have your first grandchild. You should be in love and happy not fighting especially about something so stupid. Gagashe, I will not marry you. You should get that into your head stop ruining your marriage for stupid reasons. I don't know what's wrong with you but this thing you're doing is boring and it's hurting innocent people and it will tare your family apart.

Gagashe: I'm sorry

Me: You should be apologizing to MaMzobe.

MAMZobe: Don't even try because you will not be forgiven.

She folded her hands and leaned by the wall. She looked so cute, I actually just wanted to laugh.

Gagashe: Gcino sthandwa sam, I'm sorry.

He went closer to her and held her closely to her chest. She was trying to fight him but he kept on pulling her closer.

MAMZobe: Gagashe please leave me alone

Gagashe: Is that what you want? She nodded and Gagashe held her closer. He kissed her and she tried fighting him but she couldn't resist. He held her waist moving down to her

ass and he grabbed it.

Me: Okay let me leave. I cannot watch porn in broad daylight. Especially right in front of me. Bye!

I went to the lounge and watched tv till the doctor arrived

Me: We meet again Dr Zibulu

DrZ: Yes we do. Where is Mr Zondi?

Me: He won't be joining us today, he's busy.

I laughed just thinking what they were up to. We proceeded with the check up.

The baby was healthy and there was a good loud heartbeat.

DrZ: The baby is normal and healthy.

Look, this is the head.

Me: It looks big, taking after Kwanele.

DrZ: It's a girl

Me: Wow. She's going to be a big strong girl.

DrZ: Should I print the scans for you?

Me: Yes please.

He printed them out and cleaned me up. Once we were done he packed up and left. Thando came back and we chilled while I was eating prawns.

Thando: So where is mom and dad?

Me: They're making a baby.

Thando: Sies. Well they should finish up because you have to leave

Me: Is that time already?

Thando: Yes

I nodded

I felt scared again.

After an hour they came downstairs,

with a change of clothes too.

Thando: Damn, cover your neck mom.

She laughed and smacked Thando's hand.

Gagashe: You need to leave but you do now you shouldn't see where we're taking you.

Me: Really?

Gagashe: Yes. I don't want to blindfold you. Thando will inject you with this sleeping dose, it won't harm the baby. You'll just sleep and wake up tomorrow.

Me: I don't feel comfortable with that but its better than being blindfolded.

Gagashe: So you'll go with the injection?

Me: Yes

MaMzobe: Be brave and take care of

yourself my daughter.

Me: I will and we'll be having a baby girl!

She cheered and hugged me. I gave her the scans and she was crying

Me: Don't cry now

Gagashe: Maybe we should have another one of our own sthandwa sami

MAMzobe: Wuu Baba I'm too old for another baby

Gagashe: That's not true, if you can still be that good in bed, I'm sure you can still be pregnant

Thando: Dad, That's just too much.

Gagashe: You should be having a baby of your own. Thandolwethu, why

haven't I seen you with a man before?

Thando: I'm a single woman

Gagashe: I should sort that out soon.

MAMzobe: Let the child me, she's still young and looking.

Gagashe: There's no time to waste.

Yeyeye

Thando just looked down and didn't respond.

Thando: Let's inject you and get going

Me: Yes please

She put everything together and injected me.

Me: Why is this working so quickly?

I felt so dizzy already. I closed my eyes and drifted to sleep.

Insert 44

"Whatever you do Nosipho, make sure you do not fall. Do not fall Nosipho! You have a baby to think of. Do not harm her"- He instructed.

Is he crazy? How will I do this? How will I walk on a log with my eyes shut. I can't even open my eyes, I'm not blindfolded but my eyes have been shut with eye blinds. I didn't even know they existed.

I took the first three steps.

Me: I'm going to fall, can't you see that Moses!

Moses: You will not fall. Just focus Moses, he is my instructor. He is an attractive white man. He is not blind, but he lives a life of a blind man. He has dedicated his life into training blind



people. He does special cases like mine where he trains someone who can see about living the life of the blind so they can assist the blind people they live with or are yet to live with.

Moses: That's it. You're doing good, very good.

I continued walking on this log, careful not to fall. The aim for this activity was to learn how to take calculated steps just like Kwanele did. It was easy for me to do so because I always looked at the way he walked and how he calculated, I just needed to imitate that and it was hard. I kept on imagining the times where I stared at him while he walked and I did as he did

Moses: That's excellent, you're getting

good. Better than yesterday

I arrived yesterday in the morning, I remember leaving Durban at night. So I guess we travelled during the night. I didn't even get to rest, it was straight to training. I had to walk on this log, I don't know how many times I fell but I didn't hurt myself, every time I fell, I bounced back. That's when I knew whatever I'm falling on is safe.

Me: I'm done. Take these things off me

Moses: No. We're not done yet. You need to learn how to use your sense of smell. How do I smell?

He needed to come closer so I can just sniff on him but instead moved further

away from me.

Me: I smell something vanilla flavoured with a bit of some stingy essence

Moses: I don't know what stingy essence is

Me: I don't know what to name it but it's very strong

Moses: Follow the smell. Walk carefully  
I nodded and waited. I followed him using the sense of smell.

Fuck!

Me: What just hit me?

Moses: You banged your head on the door. Sorry

I wanna cry.

I cried

Moses: Tears won't help. Walk

I decided to just sit down and cry,

loudly. I couldn't take it anymore. I'm tired

He touched my face

Yes! He's taking these eye blinds off.

I opened my eyes and they met his

Moses: Go bath.

I nodded

He is mean.

I stood up and went to my room. This is a big white house with so many stairs. I chose a room downstairs, I wouldn't be able to keep up with the stairs. I locked the door and laid on the bed. I'm not taking any bath, I wanna sleep.

Just when I closed my eyes loud music started playing.

Really?

"I'm watching you. I told you to bath not sleep. You will have nap time later."  
He said

Me: Nap time? Really? Am I a kid?  
This training has made me develop moods. I was having a smooth pregnancy without cravings, mood swings and morning sicknesses. And now I have mood swings because of this. Can't they see that I'm tired?

Me: Moses, are there cameras in the bathroom too? Cause if there are I will not bath.

"No, we have no cameras in bathrooms. You can bath freely and comfortably. Do not take hours."- he replied. I looked around and there were little speakers. I guess that's where I can hear him

Speak from. I took one, hot and long bath. It was so soothing and relaxing. I kept on changing the water when it got cold.

"You do know you're about to finish the second hour in there. Please hurry we have a lot to do today." He said

Me: Okay!

I quickly finished up and did everything I needed to do then went to the lounge.

Me: I'm hungry.

Moses: Good, I hear you're a good cook. I'm about to enjoy a really good breakfast.

Me: I guess so.

He came close to me and put on the eye blinds. It really hurts not being able to

see. I had to learn how to cook when I couldn't see anything at all.

Being blind isn't a joke

Being blind hurts.

Ouch! I just burnt myself. I was literally crying while cooking. He was assisting me but it was a really hard task to do. How does Kwanele do this? How does he survive living like this?

Moses: Stop. You're going to cut yourself

Me: Ofcourse I'm going to cut myself

Moses, I can't bloody see!

Moses: Allow me to help.

He stood behind me, I could feel his presence all over me. He had his hand on mine and his face on my neck.

One thing you should know about

Moses is that he is a tall man.

"Focus" he whispered with his breath making me shiver. His breathing on my neck, how am I supposed to focus now?

Moses: Focus is a skill you need to master. Using your senses is the most important tool. You need to touch, whenever you're dealing such things as cooking, painting, drawing etc you need to touch. Feel this, what is it?

Me: Greenpepper

Moses: Good, you know this because you touched and felt what it is. Touch it and you'll know where to cut it. You're lucky you've seen how a Greenpepper looks so you know where to cut it.

Imagine how it will be for someone who has never seen a Greenpepper



before.

I felt him let go of me and move. I continued chopping the vegetables, you touch it then cut.

Touch then cut.

It was fascinating when I actually got the hang of it. I was so careful, I didn't want the excitement and fascination to distract me.

After a few hours I was done.

Me: I think I'm done.

He took off my blinds and I got to see the mess I did.

Me: Wow

Moses: It's still your first time, you'll get better as time goes by. I'm just scared about how it tastes.

Me: Shut up Mo

Moses: Pet name? I love it.

I dished up and we ate, shit.

Me: Okay I can't eat this

Moses: I was waiting for you to say something. This is bad

We laughed and threw the food away then cleaned up.

Moses: I'll order something.

Me: Where are we?

Moses: You don't need to know that I nodded and sat down. There's no tv here by the way. Its a boring big white house. I waited for him to go order. I don't even know where we are but this place is covered with trees. I wonder what he'll order because I don't think there's any shops here. I hope he isn't ordering frogs because

I'm hungry. He came back with McDonald's.

Me: Yeey!!! I thought you'd come back with frogs.

Moses: I don't eat frogs, I eat real food.

He took off his hoodie and damn was his body handsome

Behave Nosipho

Anyways, he gave me my food and I dug in. Mind you, we both had two burgers each.

Me: Tell me about yourself Mo

Moses: Mo, anyways I'm Moses Bradley Cooper. I'm 36 years of age, I'm single and have no kids. This is where I stay and what I do. And that's it.

Me: Really?

He nodded and munched.

Me: Why do you do this? I mean, what inspired you to do this.

Moses: My father was blind, he started this and when he got old he passed it over to me because he had taught me everything he knew. I grew up alongside with my blind brother, I was with him at all times, we did everything together. What was worse is that he was even deaf so I was his eyes and ears until he passed on. That made me more eager to take this path and that's it.

Me: I get you

Moses: And you?

Me: I'm Nosipho Bilose, 25 year's of age. I'm pregnant as you can see,

engaged and I'm a co-founder of The Woman Drive and I have a bunch of businesses.

Moses: Engaged to a man who passed away.

Me: Yes

Moses: What's next for you?

Relationship wise

Me: I don't know hey, I doubt I'll be any relationship any time soon. I just need to be on my own for some time and focus on my baby.

Moses: I understand

Me: And why are you single? I mean you're a handsome man, you're successful and seem well set off.

Moses: Divorced.

Me: Why?

Moses: We both cheated on each other. It was an arranged marriage, we tried making it work but it just failed. We ended up cheating on each other till we both told each other the truth and decided to divorce. That was it.

Me: Mmmmmh

Moses: So you're thinking whether I'm naturally just a cheat or cheated because I was in an arranged marriage?

Me: Well I wasn't really thinking of that but you can answer that too

Moses: I have cheated before in previous relationships but I wouldn't say I'm naturally a cheat.

Me: Right. How many relationships have you been in?

Moses: Serious relationships is 4

Me: And how many did you cheat?

Moses: 2

Me: Okay.

So this guy just stands in the middle of everything. He isn't a cheat but he is.

Moses: How many relationships have you been in?

Me: Only one serious relationship with Kwanele and two whatever those were.

He laughed at me and we continued talking. We got to know more about one another and we completely have nothing in common. Most of our conversations ended up being little arguments or shall I say debates.

Moses: You're impossible

Me: You too, you're too stubborn.

Moses: Let's get back to work. Now we're going to do some painting

Me: Painting hey, I'll like that. Kwanele once taught me.

Moses: I guess it will be easy.

I laughed a little just thinking about the painting session Kwanele and I had. How I miss my man. I followed him to the painting room then I put the blinds on.

Moses: Putting them on yourself now? I guess you're more eager now.

Me: I guess so

Moses: Don't tell me you're upset?

Me: I'm not upset. I mean, I don't care that you think there's no such thing as true love. As I said earlier,



you haven't experienced it so I guess you have every right to feel that way.

Moses: This is going to be long. Your mood swings are getting stronger by the hour

Me: Whatever, can we just paint?

I can't even see the person I'm arguing with. It feels so stupid, did Kwanele feel this way when we argued?

I sat down as he instructed and he taught me how to identify different colour paints, the brushes and the different textures of paintboards.

Me: Why do blind people paint? Is it something that's necessary for them to do. I mean, you never really see what you really painted afterwards.

Moses: As blind people, we tend to have no hobbies. Not all books can accommodate us, we can't do puzzles and all these activities people who can see do. So we resort to painting, it's art. It's relaxing, it helps you widen your imagination. We imagine what we would like to see and try putting it on a painting. It's a way to express your emotions and doing something that doesn't need much effort.

Me: I love how you say "as blind people, we" you're including yourself.

Moses: I lived around the blind and I work with the blind so I can say I am part of blind people. You will soon also be apart of them, it will be like you're living a double life.

Me: It feels like it.

I continued with my painting which I don't even know how it will look but I know what I'm expressing deep inside.

"Your baby is growing, I know you didn't really want her but she's growing. Its a girl, daddy's little princess. I hope she looks like me, having her look like you will remain as a constant reminder of you. I mean, it will be enough knowing that its yours. Our short-lived relationship, makes me wish that I had more time with you. Maybe you would've changed your mind. I don't even know why I'm saying all this but I guess this painting makes me feel like I'm communicating with you. I guess this will be my escape

whenever I want to talk to you. I hope you're listening to me, are you even in heaven Kwanele? Anyways I love you and miss you everyday." When I was done I told Moses to take off my blinds, I couldn't do it myself because my hands were messy, full of paint.

Me: WTF!

He laughed at me when I saw what I had painted.

Moses: Well it's not that bad. It's just dull

Me: Mo, this is cute and bad too.

I had made a painting using grey, black and white. The patterns were just a mix going up and down. It had a little face with black glasses, well if

you didn't know Kwanele you wouldn't even know what was in this painting. It was unclear but clear to me.

Me: I think I'll be a painter, that's what I'll do for a living.

Moses: You don't want to be broke. I mean, who will buy your ugly paintings?

Me: People who have love for true art  
We laughed and cleaned ourselves up.

The next task was learning how to read and write.

Moses: This is usually the most difficult task of all. It will take you months to master it, even years.

Me: Don't tell me I'll stay here for years

Moses: No, it will be something you will continue to teach yourself until you

have to pass on these teachings to your daughter.

Me: I understand

He came with lots of books and boards. He told me that we will start with learning alphabets. He told me alot about reading and writing for blind people. How those programmes started and how it has changed people's lives

Moses: My father told me how Mr N. Zondi was so eager to learn about the blind that he completed his course so quickly, he's son, Kwanele was also awarded as one of the most excellent learners. He showed his excellents by the businesses he started and they were all a success. Its not everyday

that you find a blind man who was as powerful as he is. There are a few I've trained but Mr Kwanele still holds his number 1 spot even after his death.

Me: You knew him well?

Moses: No, I just had a few encounters with him. My father knew him well

I nodded and continued reading through the books he gave me

Moses: I'll give you three hours.

There's somewhere I'm headed, when I come back you should've read two of those and we'll start training with the blinds on.

Me: Do I get my phone tonight?

Moses: I didn't receive any phone belonging to you. I guess your family

kept it with them.

Me: Argh! And that has Gagashe written all over it.

Moses: Bye

Me: Bye Mo.

He left and I started reading. I feel like I'll fall asleep but I'll try holding myself. I need to do this, the quicker I get it done is the quicker I'll go home. After about 30mins into reading there was a knock

Me: Where the fuck is the front door here?

I looked around and the knocking didn't stop

Me: I'm coming!!

Geez, this house is confusing. I finally found the door and I opened.



"Hello"

I blinked twice.

I couldn't believe what I was seeing.

I couldn't believe my eyes. My knees  
were shaking so were my hands. My  
palms were sweating.

Me: Uhm... ahh

I couldn't speak.

I had no words

I wanted to scream

I felt like falling.

What was happening?

I think I'll faint

Insert 45

"Hi, is anyone there?"

Argh, wake up Nosipho

Me: Hi please come in.

"He will need assistance to do so ma'am.- Said a man who came behind him. "I will leave him with you. Mr Moses told me he went out a bit."- he added.

I nodded and helped this man walk in. I figured he is blind.

Why do I always get attracted to the blind one's? He's just, I don't know, he isn't that handsome but he is breathtakingly attractive. He is tall, so tall that I feel like I'm a dwarf or midget. He smells so good, my nostrils are floating in his scent.

I helped him sit down.

"Thank you"- he said

His voice is so broad and deep that it made me shiver and feel foreign things.

Me: You're blind?

He laughed and sat comfortably

Him: No, but I can see for now. Its temporary, I have a little eye infection which Moses will help me with tonight.

Me: Oh

He isn't blind.

Thats a bummer but also cool.

Him: I know this might seem off but hey, I'm so hungry and I need food but I can't eat nor feed myself. These past few hours have been hell, my bodyguards didn't even know what to do with me.

Me: Okay

I did something quick for him and fed him. It felt so awkward at first then I got the hang of it.

Me: What is your name?

Him: Zithulele

Me: Okay, I'm Nosipho.

After he was finished eating I gave him something to drink and washed the dishes.

Zithulele: I guess you're not blind

Me: Yes but I'm pregnant with a child that might be born blind

Zithulele: Why do you think so?

Me: He's father was a blind man

Zithulele: Was?

Me: He passed away

Zithulele: I'm so sorry

Me: Thank you. And what's your

surname?

Zithulele: Jackson

Me: Oh okay, well do you want to lie down and rest? I don't think Moses will be back anytime soon

Zithulele: No I'll sit right here, with you if you do not mind.

Me: No I don't mind. I just don't know if I'll be good company, I mean I don't even know what to talk about.

Zithulele: You don't need to say anything. Just having you around is enough.

I laughed and continued reading the books I was supposed to read. He kept on making sounds like he was groaning in pain.

Me: Are you okay?

He nodded. I didn't believe that at all. I went to stand next to him and his shirt had a little blood.

Me: You're bleeding Zithulele, what happened to you?

Zithulele: Nothing.

I went to look for a first aid kit and I found it.

Me: Turn around

He tried and succeeded. I took off his t-shirt and his vest was full of blood.

Me: Let's get rid of this and I have to look for some bandages.

I took off his vest and threw it in the bin. I found the bandages and cleaned him up.

Me: Acid?

Zithulele: Yes

Me: You should've went to the doctor

Zithulele: I did but I didn't go again for another check up. It hurts Nosipho

Me: I know but I'll be done soon. I need to stitch this up

Zithulele: You're a doctor?

Me: No

He was busy crying out in pain and telling me to stop. I ignored him and continued stitching him up. When I was done, I looked for something for him to wear. I dressed him up and helped him lay down on the sofa.

Zithulele: Thank you Nosipho, it actually feels much better. Maybe you were supposed to be a doctor

Me: What a joke.

I told him about my academic life and

how I would've never qualified as a doctor. He laughed at me and told me a similar story about his academic life. He didn't even finish high school, he gave up in grade 10 and his father forced him to start a business because he wouldn't just sit at home and do nothing. Funny enough, he had never even failed but he was just lazy and hated school. He then went to an FET college and studied engineering from there.

Zithulele: I joined my fathers business and got a little experience of the business world. I then started my own business, completely different from what I had studied. It is a marketing company, it took 3 years for it to grow



and actually be recognized. The year would end with just an income of R10000, mind you, I still had 4 employees to pay. I made no money at all, then it slowly picked up and become what it is today. It was a long road to success but it was all just worth it. My life collapsed when my father died, it was just a moment where I saw everything in my life falling apart, I couldn't do anything. He was my lifeline.

Me: Where was your mother?

Zithulele: I don't know my mother, she left when I was just a few months old.

Me: You're the only child?

Zithulele: Yes

Me: Me too.

We continued talking and figured we

have a lot in common. We loved reading the same books, enjoyed the same music, we didn't enjoy the same TV shows and our personalities blended very well but our opinions clashed. We was a very opinionated person and he didn't want to be wrong. Moses came back and I left them to discuss their matters while I went to cook dinner. I cooked while listening to music and singing out loud. A good playlist of Doja Cat set my mood up high and I cooked up a storm.

Moses: Smells amazing in here

Me: Well it tastes as good as it smells.

Where is Zithulele?

Zithulele: Here

They sat at the lounge while I

finished up cooking.

Me: I'll dish up in 15mins.

I chilled with them and dished up after the 15mins was over. We blessed the food and I dug in. Moses helped Zithulele, I ate about two plates.

Moses: Someone was hungry

Me: I'm eating for two remember, I have a huge appetite.

Zithulele: Thank you for the food. It was really good.

Moses: It really was good. I enjoyed it very much. Zithulele and I will be out for tonight, I need help him. And you sweet lady, need to get some rest because we will have a busy day tomorrow.

Me: We will?

Moses: Yes we will and Zithulele will be partaking in it too.

Me: I'm looking forward to it. Let me go to bed

Moses: I'll make sure all doors are locked, dont worry, no one knows of this place so you will not be attacked by anyone.

Me: I'll hold onto your words.

They left and I also made sure he locked all doors. I turned on the music and went to take a long bubble bath.

It was so soothing and relaxing. I finished up and went to bed naked.

[#TheNextDay](#)

I woke up very early and put on my blinds. I felt really refreshed and eager to learn. I want to finish the course as

early as possible.

Moses: You have an urgent call  
He gave me his phone and it was  
Menzi

Menzi: Are you doing well there?

Me: Yes I am and yourself? And where  
are you?

Menzi: I'm in trouble and I need some  
help. I need you to send 10million to  
the account I'll send right now. I know  
you'll want an explanation and I will  
give you one once I see you. I need it in  
less than 5hours

Me: How the fuck will I get so much  
money in 5hours? I don't even know  
where I am

Menzi: Moses will take you to the bank.  
It's urgent, you know I wouldnt be

calling you if it wasn't.

Me: Where are you?

Menzi: Cuba

He ended the call before I could even ask him what he is doing there and how did he end up being in trouble? To say I was worried would be an understatement.

Me: I can't fly to Cuba, I'll get there when its too late. Give me my phones please, everything that belongs to me.

Moses: I don't know have any of your belongings but I can borrow you my phone and gadget.

Me: Thank you but they won't help. I need my own. Take me home, we'll be back.

Moses: You're not allowed to see this

place Nosipho

Me: I'll put my blinds on, just hurry okay. Or call Funeka to meet us here and give me my belongings. I don't have much time.

Moses: That I can arrange.

"What is going on? You look stressed"-  
He looks even way more handsome with his eyes open. He has beautiful brown eyes, they make me look much more attractive and they are so captivating.

Me: I guess you can see now

Zithulele: It took a while and a whole lot of pain for me to be able to see. I was lucky the acid didn't cause too much damage.

I nodded.

I didnt even know what to say to him.  
I just looked at him and waited for  
Moses.

Zithulele: So you'll tell me what the  
problem is?

Me: A friend of mine is in trouble, we'll  
he is my fiance's brother too and I  
need to help him. So I need to leave  
this place and get ahold of my personal  
belongings so I can help him.

He nodded and sat down next to me.

He shouldn't have done that.

Moses came back and he gave Zithulele  
and I blinds. We walked to the garage  
with him directing us with his scent. I  
was so focused because I needed to  
get out of here, I didn't fall nor hit  
something over. I wasn't the clumsy



Nosipho at all. I heard the car drive off and after what seemed just like 15mins he said we should take the blinds off.

Me: Really? We're in Durban already? Where is your house anyways? Why do I feel like we took longer when I came here?

Moses: You were injected, you went to bed at night and woke up the next morning. So surely you don't remember a thing.

He laughed at me and Funeka was parked in front of us. She gave me my bag that had everything I needed

Me: Thank you

Funeka: I miss you and goodbye

I hugged her and she left. I called

Bongani, my lawyer.

"Bongani, this is Nosipho" - I didn't even greet.

"You shouldn't be calling me. What is wrong?" - he replied

" I need 10million asap, I don't have much time. I'm going to the bank now and I need you there." -

"I'll be there in 5mins" - he replied

I thanked him and ended the call. I told Moses where to take me and he drove off. Thank God they were just listening to me and no questions asked. We got to the bank and I went straight to Kwanele's accountant.

Me: Hello Jeff.

Jeff: Miss Bilose, hello. Uhm I wasn't expecting you.

Me: I know, I need R10 million right now

Jeff: Ma'am what you're asking for is impossible. You need to first apply and get approved to be able to be given that amount of money

Me: Jeff, this is Mr Zondi's hard earned cash of which he trusted this bank to keep. It is his money and as I own all his assets now, that money is mine and I need it now.

Jeff: I'm aware you are in ownership of everything but I cannot do...

Bonga cut me him off

Bonga: Do as she says Jeff. No arguments

Jeff: But Sir, you know the rules. This is beyond me

Bonga: Talk to your bosses and do everything that needs to be done. I'll give you an hour, we need it.

Me: Cash.

Jeff: I'll do my best.

He quickly went out of the office and I sat down.

Me: Thank you for coming, I knew they'd be trouble

Bonga: You can't walk around with R10 million cash

Me: I won't walk around with it.

I called Menzi and he didn't answer. I went to the car and took the number he used when he called on Moses's phone.

Zithulele: You're okay in there?

Me: Yes, my lawyer helped. Thank you

for asking.

I called Menzi and he answered

Me: What do I do with this money?

Menzi: I'll send you the location of where you should drop it off.

He ended the call.

Me: I'll go back inside

Moses: Keep the phone maybe you'll need it. We'll be waiting for you here.

Me: Thank you

I went back inside and we waited.

After two long hours Jeff came back with 5 black bags filled with cash.

Me: Took you long

I just wanted to be mean, my heart was literally twerking because I was happy he pulled it off. He gave me papers to sign and I signed. Bonga

carried the bags and I carried one.

Me: This shit is heavy

Bonga: Its filled with cold hard cash, it has to be. You're with Moses?

Me: I'm not with him but he's driving me. He laughed and put the bags in his car.

Bonga: You'll come with me for the drop off. They should wait here, I don't just trust anyone

Me: Yes sir.

I told Zithulele and Moses that I'll be back in a few hours. They told me they'll wait at Zithuleles house

Me: Send me the address and Bonga will drop me off there.

Zithulele: Okay, be safe.

I nodded and left with Bonga

Bonga: Take this

He gave me a gun and we picked up his friend Mpho

Mpho: Hello Mrs...

Me: Miss Bilose

Mpho: The ring?

Me: Engaged to Kwanele Zondi

Mpho: He's dead

Me: I know

We laughed and he took the location that Menzi sent and typed it on his computer.

Mpho: We're going to the harbour. Put this on this bullet proof vest on. Can you shoot?

Me: Yes

Mpho: Good.

Me: Do you think they'll be an attack?

Bonga: You're dropping off R10 million in cash, there has to be an attack.

We got there and I was walking the middle, Bonga in front of me and Mpho behind me. I felt safe, but I was still scared. There was a big X written in red and that is where we put the bags. No one came forth. I got a text from Menzi

"You need to leave, they want to take you"

Me: We should leave, they want to kidnap me.

Mpho: Let's go

Shit...

"Leave the girl and the money"- one of the guys said. We were surrounded by 15 men and they were all pointing guns



at us.

Bonga: We're outnumbered but we can do this

Me: Are you crazy?

Mpho: This isn't time to doubt yourself Nosipho. All you do is shoot and run.

I wanted to sit down and cry

Me: You do know that I'm pregnant

Bonga&Mpho: Wtf!! Why didn't you say so?

Me: It's visible

Bonga: No it's not.

"Enough chatting! Hand over the girl." - the guy spoke again. He might be their ring leader.

There was a shot and one guy fell down. It wasn't from us. The shooting started and it was guns all over

Mpho: Shot and run!

I started shooting too. We had backed up, who are these people?

One grabbed and ran out with me. I took off the damn balaclava

Me: Emihle!!

Emihle: No time to talk. Just go back to the car.

Some guys came and we had to shoot to defend ourselves, it was just the two of us against them at that time. We ran and there were just bodies everywhere. There shooting went on for a while and it was silent. We went back to where we left the others and I was shocked to see that the people who backed us up wearing balaclava's were my girls!

Khetho: You're good?

Me: I'm shocked

Mpho: You have pretty heated back up  
Nosipho

Me: Well I didn't know about all this.

How did you even know I was here

They looked at Funeka and Buhle.

These girls have alot of explaining to do.

Buhle: We didn't go to that draining and dirty training for nothing. It needed to be put to use.

Funeka: Plus our girl needed us and we came through

We stood where the cars were parked and had a little conversation.

Apparently Buhle knew Menzi was in trouble but she didn't know what it

was about. She hacked his phones and heard our conversations then told Funeka. When funeka gave me my bag she had put in a tracking device and they've been following us ever since.

Bonga: I'm impressed.

Emihle: You have to be, we're following in the footsteps of your wives

She winked at Bonga and Mpho. I didn't ask what she meant but they knew.

Mpho: Your parents taught you well  
Emihle.

Emihle: I've always been surrounded by the best.

She laughed and we all said our goodbyes and went our separate ways.  
Bonga took me to Zithuleles house

Me: What happened to the money

Bonga: They took it. Some surrendered  
and ran away

I nodded

Mpho: Goodbye and it was good  
meeting you

Me: Likewise and thank you. I'll keep in  
touch

Zithulele was already waiting for me  
by the driveway.

Zithulele: You look tired

Me: And hungry

Zithulele: You're lucky we bought  
something, come in

Me: You have a beautiful cosy home.

Zithulele: Thank you.

Me: Where's Mo?

Zithulele: He fell asleep on the couch.

I laughed and sat by the lounge next to a sleeping Moses. Zithulele gave me food and I dug in

Zithulele: A gun and bullet proof vest? I won't even ask what you've been up to. I'm just glad you're safe.

Me: You're such a sweetheart. You'll be going back with us?

Zithulele: Yes, for just two more days and I'll be gone

Me: Okay.

Once I was done eating we woke Moses up and I put the blinds back on so we can leave. I fell asleep as soon as the car started moving. It's been one long and exhausting day.

Insert 46

2 months later

I was sad about leaving but I was also happy about it. Mostly because I wanted to be back to my life and see my friends. I was sad about leaving because Moses and I had become very close. We had this sister and brother relationship going on, he says I'm the sister he never had. The training was a success, there are some things which require me to keep on learning for a lifetime and some I've got to know and I could say I could live a normal everyday life of a blind person.

It was hard

I faced a lot of challenges along the way, it wasn't just smooth sailing, it

was hard. But all in all, it is worth it. When I did my scan for this month, it all seemed real, I guess it's because the heartbeat of my daughter was louder than it has ever been. She is forming into a complete human, she is my daughter. I have been thinking of baby names but I haven't found the perfect name.

Moses: You're done packing?

Me: Yes I am

Moses: Zithulele called, you were still bathing. Call him back

He gave me my phone, at last.

I only got my phone on Saturdays and Zithulele made sure he called so many times, I literally spent my Saturdays on the phone with him. He has become



a huge part of my life, he supported me throughout my journey and he has been a good friend. He has thrown a few flirty hints but he understands where my heart lies. He hasn't pushed for anything more than a friendship.

Zithulele: Maka girl, how are you doing?  
I'm sure you happy about leaving

Me: Yes I am and I'm well thanks and yourself?

Zithulele: I'm better than I was yesterday. Anyways, I'll see you when you get to Durban. I have a meeting to rush off too, bye.

I said goodbye and put my phone in my pocket. After checking that I've packed everything Moses took my bags to the car while I made us food to eat.

I was going to miss this place, it had become like a home to me. My stomach is very big now, I usually have many back pains and cramps. The doctor said its completely normal for me to experienced this.

Moses: Get in the car and let's go

Me: I'm not wearing any blinds today?

Moses: You've finished your training, your reward is getting to see where this place is.

He laughed and we got into the car and he drove off. This place is in Durban, not too far from where I stay. He laughed at me when he saw how astonished I was.

Moses: I expect a few visits especially when the baby is born. I appoint

myself as her godfather.

Me: Wow my baby has a godfather, and where are you taking me?

Moses: I was told to take you to Langelihle, we're off to the airport now so we'll be there quicker.

Me: Okay.

After a few hours we were at Langelihle. The house seemed to be full because of the cars that were parked on the yard. I wonder what's going on. Moses opened the door for me and all my friends and family were standing there screaming "Welcome Home!!!"

Me: Aah guys, thank you. You didn't have to do all this. I feel so special

Mom: You are special little princess

Dad: And so is the angel inside of you.

I missed my parents

I hugged them and went over to my friends who attacked me with a group hug.

Khetho: You're so big, I can't even hug you properly. How's my little princess, aunty has missed you so much

Simi: We all have missed the little baby bump

Me: So I wasn't missed?

Ntombi: You're not that special dear friend

Me: I guess my baby will take all the attention, I should get ready to be second best.

Emihle: You should. All we care about is her and we'll be spoiling her.

Me: Let me leave you and go greet the

elders

I went to greet The King and Queen of Langelihle, I don't even know why they're here. Even Mpho and Zandy were here too. She's pregnant? Wow, she is. She looks beautiful, making me feel bad about being so ugly yet she's so beautiful. I guess her pregnancy is treating her well. I greeted them and we spoke for a while. Apparently the Nkosi and Mpho wanted to just spy on Emihle, they suspect she has a boyfriend. I went to MaMzobe

Me: Sawbona Mah

MaMzobe: Ngane yam, uyaphila kodwa? (My child, how are you doing)

Me: I'm good mah and yourself?

MaMzobe: I am okay. I see that my

granddaughter will be a big baby, that stomach is way too big.

"OZondi kumele bazibonakalise ukuthi abantu abakhulu. Uthwele umuntu ophethe okukhulu kanye nomcebo omkhulu."

He smiled and gave me his hand to shake.

Me: Gagashe

I shook his hand and then held MaMzobe.

Gagashe: Are you okay my love?

She nodded and they kissed then he left. I see the love is blooming here and I couldn't be more happier. I will not even touch on that topic.

Me: I'm glad you're happy, let me go kill Menzi.

MAMzobe: Please don't kill my son  
She laughed and I went to Menzi. I've never seen him after that saga and he needs to explain himself. He was with Vusi, Ntethe and Lwazi.

Me: Gents....

They greeted and we were silent for a while.

Me: My Office, now.

They looked at me like they wanted to contest what I just said. They weren't very pleased with my demand. I walked and they followed me.

Me: Sit down gentlemen.

They sat down and I locked the door.

Me: So how have you been?

Vusi: We've been well

Me: The business

Menzi: There's been a few fuck ups but it's nothing we can't handle.

Me: Nothing you can't handle huh? If you could handle it, I wouldn't have had to give you that much money. Explain what happened that day?

Menzi: I needed to get our shipment. Some cops in Cuba have got ahold of our routes and times where we move our stuff from Cuba to Cape Town. I had to pay them off so I wasn't going to be arrested. Now we have them in our payroll.

Me: Your payroll you mean and why is that?

Menzi: To keep their mouths shut

Me: So each month we'll lose millions just to shut them up



Ntethe: I don't think we have another option

Me: If Kwanele was here, what would he have said?

Lwazi: We kill them

Me: Then why hasn't that been done?

Don't we have people specially assigned for that? Why are we wasting money on people who don't do their jobs? Why are we losing money instead of making money?

Vusi: You sound just like him

Me: He lives inside of me.

I couldn't believe I just uttered those words. But it's true, he lives inside of me.

Me: Do we lose money or we eliminate them?

Ntethe: We can't afford to lose money.

Me: They should be killed, especially the ones who wanted to kidnap me. I'm giving you a week, I need that job done.

Menzi: Yes Ma'am

Me: Good

I left them there and went to join my friend's. It scared me how I didn't feel guilty about ordering them to kill. I didn't feel guilty about all this, we all won't do it with our own hands but there will be hands who will have those peoples blood on. There is blood on our hands too. I'm doing this to protect this business, I'm doing it to protect my childs legacy. I don't even know if she will want this kind of life but she

will have to, this is all hers. I will not let her fathers hard work go to waste. She has to be groomed for this and she will continue and keep her fathers name up high? His name will never die while the both of us are alive. That is a promise I am making and a promise that she will make. My life wasn't dictated, I wasn't told what to do and what I'll grow and do. But Kwanele decided my fate when he decided to throw all this responsibility to me and me alone. My daughter will have to learn that when it comes to this business, you do not have a choice. You accept and adapt, that's the way it is.

Me: So ladies, The Woman Drive?  
What's happening

Buhle: What you do have to know is that the launch is next week. So you need to do something about finding a dress, that won't be hard to do.

Me: I feel as if it will be very hard, did you see how big I am?

Simi: Kwanele had a bunch of stylists and designers, surely they can fix up a few things for you.

Me: I'll try. I'm glad everything is in place regarding that department. Now Funeka, the wedding? What's happening?

Funeka: The wedding planner is handling everything, the wedding date hasn't been exactly confirmed. We need to do all those ceremonies that are done before the wedding so that's still

in the way. I don't know why Gagashe agreed if he will keep dragging the entire process.

They laughed at her and explained how she's been paranoid lately. Apparently Gagashe hasn't been dragging any process, but little Missy here wants to rush the process, skip the ceremonies and just get married. She thinks this will just be an easy process which will just take two days. We laughed at her and continued talking and catching up.

Me: And wena, Mrs Thando?

Ntombi: Argh

Me: Ayboh trouble in paradise?

Ntombi: She's overseas, and she's adding a month again into her stay there. And I dumped her, I can't deal

with being in a long distance relationship

Me: Why didn't you leave with her?

Ntombi: I have a life and job incase she hasn't noticed. I visited her and that's enough, she's just taking advantage of my kindness.

Me: I feel as if you're overreacting

Ntombi: Would you pack up and leave?

Me: She wouldn't have even had to ask me twice.

Ntombi: Why did I even ask you

Khetho: I think the answer was very obvious.

We continued talking while eating, the mothers had prepared a feast, it was really just a nice welcome back home gift. The year is almost over, I've

passed months without Kwanele and I'm coping, I'm coping really well. I miss him everyday but all I can say is that I've accepted his death and I am okay. If it was a few months back, having us seated together like this, I would be sad and crying wishing he was here with us but I'm not doing that now. I am just me and I know he is looking down on me and holding my hand along the path he has trusted me to take. I looked at my ring and smiled. I wonder when I'll take it off, one day I'll have to take it off but I doubt it will be anytime soon. I'm still enjoying being married to this dead man. Maybe by next year I'll be taking it off, we just have a month left till its another

year. I believe I will have a fresh new start once my kid is wrapped up in my arms. 6 months of this pregnancy has been heaven and hell all at the same time. I need her to be born now, the last three months that I still have to endure seem like they'll be filled with just laziness and ugliness. Menzi stood up

Menzi: May I have everyone attention please?

We looked at him and he cleared his throat. What is this guy doing? I didn't know there will be speeches, I hope they don't expect me to do one too, I will not do that, I have nothing to say. I'm just happy to be home and thats it.



Menzi: Welcome back home Nosipho, we're all happy to see you back, alive and safe. We are happy to see that our little princess is still alive and kicking in there. Thank you for taking care of her for the past few months Moses. I hope she didn't give you any trouble. We laughed and Moses raised his glass at him.

Menzi: What I really wanted to say is that, I've made a decision in my life and I want to be a husband. And a husband to my lovely woman Buhle Dlamini.

Buhle: What?

Menzi walked to where she was seated, he went down on his knee and opened the little ring box. He is

proposing

Menzi: Sibalikhulu, Will you please make me the happiest man, marry me please?

Buhle: Uhm, I... yes!! Yes I'll marry you.  
They hugged

We were still shocked

Simi started ululating and screaming.

We cheered for them and congratulated them. Khetho was still just stuck sitting next to me, she hasn't moved nor has she even said anything. She's just there stuck like a statue.

Me: Say something

I whispered to her. She looked at me, gosh, she wanted to cry.

Khetho: He's marrying her?

Me: Yes

Khetho: Fuck, that hurt.

Me: I'm sorry

We were whispering all this time. She looked at me and held back her tears

Khetho: Excuse me.

She stood up and left

And then there was silence.

Shit.

I guess those who know, knew shit just hit the fan.

Mpho: Congratulations, let's have a toast to the newly engaged couple.

Me: Yes, a toast to Buhle and Menzi!

We toasted and I kept a smile. This needs to be fixed. Simi laughed and sat down and drank her wine.

Simi: Ay Menzi wayenza inyaka nyaka  
Hawu uSimlindile!

Did she have to say that?

Okay.

Moses: Okay, let me love and leave you.  
It's been good to meet you all, I have to get going.

Me: Let me walk you out

I walked him out and thanked him for everything. I went back inside the house and went to look for Khetho. I couldn't find her anywhere. I went downstairs and looked for her but I couldn't find her

Me: Has anyone seen Khetho?

Ntombi: She just drove off. I think she needs some time alone

I nodded.

This will be hectic

What a way to come back home  
What a day

Insert 47

After the long day we had yesterday I went to bed early. Khetho didn't come back, I got a text from Menzi this morning saying he can't find her. I don't even know why he went to look for her at the first place. He should just focus on his fiance and leave Khetho. The situation is a mess as it is and being caught up in the middle just sucks. After doing my morning routine I went to wake Emihle up Emihle: what?? Gosh I was still

dreaming of my prince charming

Me: I need you to drive, let's go look for Khetho

Emihle: Khetho is safe, she's in one of my apartments

Me: How do you know?

Emihle: She texted me. Now can I sleep?

Me: No, you have to take me there

Emihle: Fine!!! Give me an hour

Me: I'm giving you 45mins

I had to wait for two hours till she came downstairs and she looked pissed.

Emihle: Lets go

Me: I made breakfast as a token to apologize and say thank you

She rolled her eyes at me and I

laughed at her. She really doesn't like

being woken up while she is in deep sleep. She drove off while I was asking her about her apartments. Apparently her father bought her 10 apartments because he wanted her to be in the property business which she wasn't really interested in. She has several businesses that are under her name, she doesn't do anything, she just gets money out of them. We finally got where we were going, I needed the toilet, I couldn't hold in the urine anymore.

Me: Where is the toilet!!!!

They laughed at me as they ran with me showing to the loo. I felt so relaxed as I released it

Me: Aaaah that was amazing.

Khetho: You looked like you were just going to pee on yourself

Me: You have no idea, I was about to let it all go. You were going to clean me up

Khetho: Never

Emihle: Just imagine, wuu no thank you dear mommy.

Me: But you guys promised to take care of me?

Khetho: Yes but cleaning your mess wasn't part of the deal.

Me: Let's go

We had stayed in the bathroom for too long. I washed my hands and we went to the room. Seems as if Khetho was still asleep

Me: Chocolates and tissues huh? You've



been crying your eyes out I see.

Khetho: I feel so stupid, I don't even know why I acted that way and what was I even crying for. I mean, I was the one who broke things off with him and told him to be with Buhle. I didn't think he was going to marry her

Emihle: I'm lost

Oh, she doesn't know the entire story.

Khetho explained everything to her and she was shocked

Emihle: Wow oh, I don't even know if I would've been able to even continue being friends with the both of them.

I'm not that strong, I would've cried everyday when I saw them together

Khetho: I got used to it and I guess I had accepted it but them getting

married hurts.

Me: You love him

Khetho: I do. He did tell me he had to get married this year, apparently

Gagashe told them to get married before the end of this year so that he can hand over his businesses to them.

I didn't even think of that anymore, its his time to get married and he got married to Buhle. It makes sense right? She's his girlfriend. I just had a little hope, that they would end what they have in maybe just a year and he'd come back to me. Was I selfish for wishing for that?

Me: I don't even know what to say Khetho, I really don't know. I'm just frustrated about all this, I feel like

we all are. The entire friendship circle, we're friends with all three of you and we want the best for all three of you. If we could just find a common ground we...

She cut me off

Khetho: We did find common ground when I decided to leave Menzi. That was my decision which I thought was best at that time and I still think it is. I'm just hurt by that they are getting married. But what I'll do is cry just for one more day and then I'll go apologize kuBuhle for acting the way I did and congratulate her.

Emihle: I don't think you should apologize for the way you felt. They know the situation and you're allowed

to feel and act however you want to. Never apologize for the way feel, it is your feelings and you cannot control them. But if you want to apologize just to clear the air then do so.

Me: And where's Ntombi with her therapeutic self? She would know what to say right now. Anyways, you should get up from that bed and lets go out. Look beautiful and sexy then you'll find a very handsome man. The men here in Langelihle are drop dead gorgeous and you know

Emihle: She knows that very well, there's this guy here who has been asking for her number but she keeps on saying no. He is yummy plus he's father is one of the elders of this

kingdom.

Me: Why don't I know about this guy?

Khetho: You've been away so shut up.

And wena Emihle uyaphapha... Lelethu doesn't have that thing! That thing that makes my honeypot dance and gets me attracted to him. He is just dull and he looks like the serious type. He would just wife me, make me have 100 babies and depend on him. I do not want that at all

Emihle: Well he was engaged not so long ago, the bride ran away the night before the wedding. He lost it, he was so angry and embarrassed

Me: That's very sad and embarrassing too.

Khetho: Let me bath and dress up

Me: Ayboh I was joking we're staying indoors, I look like a hippo and you think I'll go out looking like this?

Forget it. Emihle, order lots and lots of food then we'll watch movies in here and cuddle. I don't want to make the paper while I look like this. Shame I can't

Khetho: I want to swear at you soo bad but I don't want to teach that kid strong language. I'll go have my bath in peace.

She said as she threw a pillow on me. Emihle ordered food while I looked for a movie to watch. I got a call from Zithulele

Me: Zithulele

Zithulele: My queen, how are you?

Me: I'm good and yourself?

Zithulele: I'm good thanks. So what does a guy like me do to see a beautiful lady like you around here? I must say, the breeze in Langihle is very soothing

Me: You're here!! Zithulele I hope it's not one of your jokes

Zithulele: I'm serious. Parked right outside the address you've once given me

Me: I'm at my friends place now and I'll be here for a while. I send you address right now

Zithulele: I'll be waiting

I was so excited! I gave Emihle my phone as she texted the address.

Me: Do I look okay? Khetho give me something beautiful to wear

Khetho: No clothing of mine will fit you hippo!

She shouted from the bathroom. Argh, why didn't I think of that?

Emihle: Why do you have to look beautiful for this guy? Hehe it's a potential bae nhe?

Me: No, it's just a great friend. Plus he always looks good and smart so I figured I should look the same

Khetho: Lies, you like him and it's written all over your face.

Me: No it's not. My face is dark and it has pimples, no likes written on it.

Emihle: He's here

She showed me the text on my phone and I wore my slippers. I was wearing a lousy blue maternity dress and my



hair was tied into a messy bun. Why didn't he warn me about coming here? Ay surprises ke kodwa! Anyways, I shouldn't care about how I look, he is just a friend. He came out the car as I walked towards him and he had a huge smile on his face. He attacked me with a wonderful warm hug and kissed my cheek.

Woah brother.

Chill.

Me: I see someone has missed me

Zithulele: To the point where I was having sleepless nights because when I closed my eyes, I could only see your beautiful face and hear your beautiful laughter. And then I thought, argh let me drive all the way to Langelihle

and free myself from this torture

Me: That sounded so cheesy Zithulele but I like it.

He opened the door for me and we got into the car. He was smiling non stop and he was making me keep smiling for no reason.

Zithulele: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you even though you're just saying that to make me smile. I look like a hippo

Zithulele: And your nose is so big it's like you're going to burst.

Me: Whatever

He laughed and he gave me a gift bag.

Me: What is this?

Zithulele: Open it and I hope you still like it

I screamed and dug in. It was hot wings from chicken licken, Moses got me hooked to these and I liked them so much. I'd wake up and demand to have them, so Zithulele and Mo decided to stock up on them just incase I wake up and want some

Me: You're a life saver

Zithulele: I have to do it for the my little one, I wish I was the father.

I chocked!

What!

Zithulele: what I mean is, I wish I had met you first and then maybe by now you'd be pregnant with my daughter and you'd have my ring on your finger

Me: I don't know what to say

Zithulele: You don't have to say anything, what you should know is that I love you

Me: Love is a strong word, it could be that you just have feelings for me nothing more

Zithulele: I know what I feel and I know it's not just feelings. I love you and I don't expect you to love me back nor even have feelings for me. I know you love Kwanele and I respect that. I just wanted to let you know

I just smiled not knowing what to say. It was awkward for a while. Literally, the only sound I could hear was my chewing sounds, that's how silent it was.

Zithulele: Anyways, let me not worry

about my feelings. I'll sort that out  
Me: How?

Zithulele: I don't know but I'll find a way to unlove you if that can even happen

I laughed at him and we continued talking about random things. It reminded me a lot about how I didn't get these moments with Kwanele. I must say, our relationship was really short lived. He received a call and he was told he had an emergency to get to. We said our goodbyes and he gave me another gift bag with chocolates and wings. When I got back into the house I had that feeling of really missing Kwanele. I needed to be close to him.

Me: I know I'm not allowed to drive but theres somewhere I need to be and I need to be there alone

Emihle: We can take you there then we'll leave you alone

Me: Fine

Emihle: What happened?

Me: Being with in another mans presence just made me miss how I felt when I was with Kwanele. Zithulele told me he loves me, I mean, he is a nice decent guy and he is very likable and all but he's not Kwanele

Khetho: No one will ever be like Kwanele. That's why you shouldn't compare him to anyone else.

Me: I guess you're right. Let's go

Emihle: Where are we going?

Me: Where you took us when we first got here. I need to be calm  
We drove off and I was silent all the way. Just thinking about Kwanele and how much of a freak he was. When we got there they dropped me off and parked a bit far from me and I stayed there alone and cried. Its been months since he died and I'm still crying for him. When will I heal? When will I be okay deep inside and accept that my blind man is no more.

Me: Kwanele! I need you, I'm not strong enough to do this on my own. I know you didn't want the baby but my baby needs a father figure. Who will I turn to when I struggle? I know I was taken for training and all but all of

that is not enough. The baby and I have huge amounts of money which will secure us for a very long time but all of that is not enough, your presence is needed. You're needed Kwanele. I miss you Pickle, Buttercup misses you so much. I hope you're in heaven watching over me and I hope you'll ask God to give me strength. You believed in me even when you knew that I was very clumsy but you gave me that job not only did you give me a job but you gave me love in abundance. You left me way to early, we needed more time. I needed more time with you but I guess heaven couldn't wait for you. I love you my Pickle and I forgive you. I stood up and walked to where Emihle



had parked.

Me: I feel much better

Khetho: Good, cause our dresses for the launch have arrived! Buhle just called checking up on me and she told me. Let's go home

Me: You're ready to face her?

Khetho: Yes, I'm over the little episode I had. Life has to go back to normal again as for me, I've dealt with my feelings.

Me: So much for staying indoors and watching movies

Emihle: We'll have that some other time. The show must go on. I'm sure mom will be very happy

Me: She has to, its a big deal. It took longer than we expected but it's for a

much greater course.

Apparently there were also men who stayed at the old womans shelter and they had no where to go. Then The Woman Drive expanded and built another shelter to also accommodate men and boys as well. It expanded to having a facility where many of these young boys who smoke and stay on the streets will be rehabilitated, sent back to school and some will work at the farms. It has become a much bigger initiative than just helping women.

When we got to our house, Ntombi, Simi, Funeka and Buhle were already waiting for us by the gate. So much drama

Khetho: I'm sorry Buhle

Buhle: No need to apologize, I'm sorry

too.

They hugged it out and continued talking and we gave them some space. Indeed our dresses looked amazing. I got a text message from Ntethe "It's done." - my heart sank as I realized that people have been killed. It was my order. What have you become Nosi? I felt guilty but I knew it was for a greater cause. I knew what I was working for and where it was going. If it means getting my hands dirty than so be it. We worked and finalized everything for the launch. Ntombi: Your phone is ringing Nosipho! I went to her. I had left my phone with them while I cooked in the kitchen. A call from Cuba? What has

Menzi done now?

Me: Nosipho Bilose speaking, hello.

Silence

Me: Hello??

The call ended

Mxm.

I put the phone on the kitchen counter and after a while it rang again.

Me: You better start stalking!!!! What sick game are you playing?

It was still silent and I ended the call. I finished up cooking and I dished up

Me: Food is ready!!

Buhle: Thank God, I was starving.

Me: You could've stood up and cooked

Ntombi: We missed your cooking so we had to abuse you mommy.

Me: Whatever

My phone vibrated.

Mxm

It's a text message.

"Help me" - it was still from this same number from Cuba.

Simi: What's wrong?

Me: Nothing

Simi: You're sure? You seem confused

Me: I'm just irritated by this number that keeps calling that's all. I'll ask Lwazi to check it out for me.

They nodded and I continued eating.

Help me? Who would I be helping in Cuba?

Me: Buhle, where is Menzi?

Buhle: Durban.

I nodded

Menzi is in Durban so there's no way it's him. The enemies we have there have just been killed, now who would be wanting help in Cuba? Especially from me?

Argh let me just ignore this before I crack my mind because of some stupid prank.

Me: You'll wash the dishes, I'm going to bed. I got to my room, eish the window was opened, I forgot to come close it. Now the wind made a mess.

Me: Aaah, not this one!

I was sad because the frame on my bed stand fell, it was a picture frame of Kwanele. It broke! Argh! I took the picture and collected the glass

Me: Ouch!!!

Glass cut

Really? Its such a small cut yet its bleeding so much.

Me: Simi!!!! Come with the first aid kit please!!

They came in running and they didn't even have the first aid kit with them. They were panicking and telling me to breath in and out

Me: I'm not giving birth you idiots. Even if I was, what would I be needing the kit for?

Simi: We just heard you scream out my name so we thought is pop out time

Me: Mxm get the kit please

They laughed at me and nursed my cut. Funeka even tucked me in a sang a bed

time song for me. They were just over doing it but I love them anyways.

Insert 48

"Nosipho! Who dressed you?"

"How are you holding up with Mr Zondi's businesses?"

"Do you know the gender of the baby?"

"Will your child be born blind?" "Where have you been for the past few months?"

Those were the questions I received as soon as I stepped out of the car for the launch. It shifted from being The Woman's Drive Langelihle Branch Launch to Ask Nosipho Bilose about



her life. What a sudden shift. To say I was annoyed would be an understatement, I wanted to leave this place the moment the journalists attacked me with questions. Luckily, Vusi was my bodyguard and my plus one. He managed to get me pass the red carpet quickly, as to why there is a red carpet? I do not know but it has Simi written all over it. I stood by the entrance next to the girls and took a few pictures. It was suddenly quiet and many black cars parked at the entrance.

Me: What is going on?

Funeka: The Royal family is arriving, we're in public so we they have to follow protocol and be all formal.

Me: This is fascinating. The door opened and The King came out, he looked so serious and intimidating, he is always like this but I guess his royal attire and crown made him see more serious and intimidating. He stood for a little bit as they took pictures of him and he went to open the door. He was opening the door for Naye, the queen and she looked stunning. She had a huge smile on her face as the journalists took pictures of them and people were hailing and ululating. I don't know if I'd be able to handle all of that, its too much for me. She waved at us as she made her way to the entrance where we stood. The bodyguards opened the door for the

third car and it was Emihle followed by her little sister Lisakhanya. They both looked stunning and had their crowns on, I caught Emihle rolling her eyes at us. She seemed annoyed. She stood next to us

Emihle: Is there anyone else we waiting for before we open up?

Khetho: No I don't think so.

Ntombi took the mic and welcomed everyone. She briefed people about what was going to happen today and I was glad it was a short programme. I was only going to speak at the end of the event, I wasn't that much involved in this project so I didn't want to be part of the speakers and mostly because of this sudden fame I have

and how I look. As we did the last time, we cut the ribbon and opened up the doors to the shelter. People were allowed to go in and see some of it and we all headed to the reception area which is the shelters hall. It was beautifully decorated and all I could smell was food.

Me: I'm hungry and that food smell isn't helping

Funeka: I'll get someone to arrange something for you

Me: Hah I'll be the only one eating in here, I don't want to look like a spoilt brat.

Ntethe: You're pregnant plus is none of their business.

He said as he stood up and came back

with a takeaway filled with hot wings and hake fish. I thanked him and dug in, I was praying no journalist would take a picture of me.

Naye: You're so pregnant.

I laughed at her and she hugged me

Me: I'll mess up your dress if you keep on holding me. You look beautiful mah

Naye: Thank you very much. Great job young ladies

Emihle and Buhle were the hosts of the event and they called upon Khetho as she spoke about the woman drive and how it began. Then Simi as head of the Langelihle project spoke about what happened and how the project expanded and what a great experience they've had in Langelihle. It was a

great launch and it was a bit different from our first launch in Durban. The King stood up and so did his council, they were all here. I must say, they are all just so handsome you would swear they are not in their mid forties and their wives are in their early forties. Besides the younger ones which are Thapelo and Nceba, Mayi and Phelo and Sbahle and KJ. They are in their 30s. We bowed for the King and he told us to rise.

Me: Help please

Vusi: We weren't even supposed to be on our knees

Me: I couldn't keep up with this bending thing so I decided to kneel. Now I can't get up.

They laughed at me while Vusi helped me up.

Nkosi: I see we're all settled now, forgive the Mrs Zondi there, she's carrying a special princess.

We laughed and the journalists took pictures. I didn't realize that the King was waiting up on me.

Nkosi: This is a big and glorious day for the Kingdom of Langelihle. A few years back my wife came home, she was literally crying. I stood up with a gun ready to kill whoever made my wife cry. My wife hardly cries so I was on a panic mode. Little did I know that she was crying because of what she saw. She told me that there are woman who sleep on the streets with their

children, woman who sell their bodies because they are desperate to make a living, homeless women, women who are addicted to drugs and have no way of recovering, it was her first time seeing such a hurtful side in the outskirts of Langelihle. She asked me "You are a King, Nkosinathi these are your people! What are you doing to help them? Do something!" Those were her exact words, that week, I didn't get any kiss, no hug and I had to take cold showers. I was starved. I was clueless, I didn't know what to do but I had to do something. So I bought a building and gave them a place to stay which was the old shelter and she was happy. The mistake I did was focusing



on just wiping my wives tears away and not focusing on the building I had bought and my people. I didn't focus on the deeper meaning of what her tear expressed. That building become what we all know it to be today. A few month's back, she barged into my office jumping up and down telling me she wants to go to Durban. Mind you, I was in a very important meeting yet she comes in here and tells me she wants to go to Durban. She told me she had found the solution to her problem. And her solution was what those ladies sitting there had came up with. I didn't even ask many questions. She left for Durban and soon came back with these lovely ladies who are

filled with so much vision and who were very eager to change lives. When I saw them, I knew that the lives of my people are in safe hands. We all know that the project and the woman drive is about helping and supporting females of all ages but it exceeded that, it expanded and it also reached out to helping males because the demand of such help is high and not only did women need it but men too. My children right there accepted the hard work and built this facility that caters for both women and men. We are here to celebrate this much of a success because of them and I thank you very much. You have all done very well. Thank you.

He sat down and the programme continued. It was now my turn. My feet were killing me, I wore my slippers and Vusi helped me up the podium.

Me: Good Day ladies and gentlemen.

Flash

Flash

Flash

The cameras were even blinding me and I couldn't see properly. The journalists who took pictures were chased out by the bodyguards.

Me: Thank you and I'm sorry for that disturbance. It is an outmost pleasure to stand here today and see the beautiful work my colleagues have done. As many of you know that I am

also a co-founder of this organisation but I will not take any credit at all, it was all their work. As some of you would know I was away for a long period of time and I couldn't take on the project because of personal matters I was facing during that time. I would like to thank my ladies, the gang, the go getters for doing such an excellent job. I am proud to see what a success each and every one of us have become. It makes me happy to see the amount of smiles we're able to put in the faces of people we're helping. I would like to give thanks to the Queen for trusting us with such a heavy duty, for coming to us with an opportunity that none of us were

actually thinking about. I'd also like to thank The King of Langelihle for providing all sorts of resources we needed to get this project up and running. We thank the Kings council for working alongside with us. Most of all, we thank the people of Langelihle for making our stay here such an extraordinary experience. Thank you. I went back to my seat and I was starving.

Me: When are we eating? I'm starving

Menzi: But you just ate?

Me: I know and I'm hungry now.

Ntombi: Don't worry, we'll be eating now.

While we were just talking and food was being served I saw Thando

approaching our table. She told me to keep quiet as she was walking behind Ntombi. I hope Vusi doesn't mess this up cause he hasn't seen her. Thando covered Ntombi's eyes

Vusi: Thando!

Argh! He messed it up.

I'm not surprised

Me: You were supposed to shut up.

Vusi: Sorry, I realized when I had already called her name.

Thando: That's why you've been single for the past 2 years, you know nothing about being romantic. Hi babe

Silence

Tjo, I wanted to laugh but I held it in.

Ntombi is pissed

Thando: Aww Ntombi

Vusi: So much for being romantic...

Emihle: Thula Vusi

Thando sat down next to Khetho and Simi who made opened a seat her.

Ntombi was none of it. I know deep inside she's happy that Thando is here but she just wants to show her that she's angry.

Vusi: This is some of the reasons why I don't do relationships

Lwazi: You don't do relationships or relationships just don't do you?

Vusi: Oh its like that now? I shall keep everything to myself

Simi: Cela niyeke uVusi tuu (Please leave Vusi alone) He may be single but he is just the most romantic and the perfect gentlemen amongst you all.

Buhle: That's true.

Menzi: Then you should all just marry him

Us: We wouldn't mind.

Ntethe: Hayboh, Vusi? What is it that you have that we don't?

Vusi: Its the charm.

We laughed and continued having silly conversations while we were eating.

People were dancing together while I was sitting with Emihle who was just focused on her phone.

Lubah: Want to dance?

Me: If your wife doesn't kill me

Lubah: She won't mind. He held my hand and we started dancing to slow music. He's fit. Very fit.

Lubah: How is the baby?



Me: She is well, just growing and kicking alot. You'd swear its a boy playing soccer

Lubah: As long as she is okay, she can kick you all day long. We'll be waiting on her with many gifts.

I laughed at him. Emihle once mentioned that her fathers always go overboard with buying babygifts.

Lubah: I want you to take on the TWD project in the Eastern Cape. I want it in Bizana and KuTsolo. I'll head up all the finances and supply all resources needed.

Me: What! Wow uhm okay, I'll speak to my partners and we'll get back to you. I'm sure they'll accept this proposal.

Lubah: You all have busy years ahead,

you'll end up having TWD branches in all provinces. It's needed all over the world actually so you best believe that you are going far.

Me: I guess so. Thank you for the opportunity.

He took me back to my seat and started dancing with Emihle. The launch was over and we were invited to the royal palace for a little celebration. I was so happy because that meant we'll have more food. They always cook a feast at the Royal House. We were just chilling at the lounge with Emihle, her siblings and her cousins. It was a fullhouse and a whole lot of noise.

Ntandokazi: Aunt Siya, please sing for us

Siya: Ayboh Ntandokazi

They begged her and she finally agreed. We were told to go to some room and there were musical instruments there. She sat down and started playing the piano. I guess shes a musician

Siya: "I fought for you, the hardest, it made me the strongest. So tell me your secrets. I just can't stand to see you leaving but heaven couldn't wait for you.

No heaven couldn't wait for you  
Heaven couldn't wait for you  
Oh heaven couldn't wait for you  
So go on, go home."

The way she sang it. The emotions she had. The way she touched me.

Siya: "You showed me love was all you ever needed.

Heaven couldn't wait for you

Oh, heaven couldn't wait for you.

You, you, you, you

No!!

Heaven couldn't wait for you"

I had flashbacks of all the memories we shared with Kwanele. Heaven couldn't wait for him. It was like she was singing this song for me. I was getting so emotional

Hack, I was crying my eyeballs out.

Me: Excuse me

I walked away, I don't even know where I'm going. I don't know this house properly

Someone was calling out my name but

all I did was walk away. I cried so hard, maybe the hormones were also contributing to the emotions too.

"Nosipho stop!

I stopped and held my breath. He held me and comforted me. I cried in his arms and he held me tight. It was Lubah

I pulled away

Lubah: Are you okay? Bring her some water Buhlebenkosi!

I nodded.

This was inappropriate.

Me: Thank you

I gulped on the water, I finished the whole bottle. Simi gave me tissues and I blew my nose. Everyone was now looking at me, I felt so shy. There was

too much attention on me

Mpho: Siya should never sing, she always makes people cry

Me: That's how much of a great singer she is. I'm sorry for just crying like that, the song you sang just touched me.

Siya: I'm sorry I made you cry. I don't even know why I sang that song.

We're supposed to celebrate and not cry  
We laughed and decided that there will be no more singing. We all shifted the blame on Ntandokazi since she wanted Siya to sing.

Me: I think that's my phone ringing  
I could hear it but I didn't even know where my phone was. Mbonisi came with it and I thanked it. That boy

doesn't talk, he is just mute and always on his phone. Its the cuba number again

Me: This is beginning to irritate me.

Hello!

"Buttercup, help."

Beep

Beep

Beep

What no! It can't be. No!

Me: Kwanele!!!

My hands were shivering, I couldn't breathe. This can't be.

Menzi: What is it Nosipho! Speak!

Me: Its Kwanele

Menzi: My brother is dead

Me: No one calls me Buttercup

Funeka just wailed and cried out loud.

Me: He said Buttercup. Am I imagining things? Menzi, he called me Buttercup. He called me Buttercup.

Insert 49

I don't think I could function. All I wanted was to hear his voice again. I needed to hear him say Buttercup one more time.

Me: Arrange a flight for me, I'm going to Cuba

Lwazi: You cannot just go to Cuba, it's a long flight. Plus, we don't even know if it's safe for you to fly

Me: Sis Naye, you're a gynae, she'll check up on me or something. I need to



leave

Naye: You cannot, you're too heavy.

Me: Then take out this baby! I don't care what you say but I'm leaving. He needs me

Vusi: We can go and you'll wait here.

We'll come back with him

Me: Are you Buttercup?

Vusi: No

Me: Did he call you to help him?

Vusi: No but...

Me: No buts. Now instead of questioning me, you should be working on finding out where exactly he made that call from. I am leaving

Lubah: Calm down will you? Nosipho I know you're frustrated and worried, but do not make some such important

decisions based on your temporary feelings. Just sit down, drink some water and let us help.

I nodded

Why am I even listening to him? He smiled at me and I sat down and drank water.

Me: Menzi are you crying?

He quickly defended himself and said no.

He was really crying while Khetho covered him and was wiping off his tears. Why is Khetho comforting him?

Where's Buhle?

Buhle was just standing there near Vusi.

Okay, let me not judge or over analyze this. I have important things to worry about than peoples fucked up

relationships.

Ntethe: What we need to do is track where the number came from?

KJ: I can get my agents in Cuba to start looking all over for him. I'll need his full description and pictures

Funeka: I'll email them to you right now

Nkosi: You can use my basement, follow me.

I stood up but they stopped me.

Mayi: Women are not allowed in the basement.

Me: There's a first time for everything right.

Lubah: You're so stubborn

Me: I know. Let's go.

I actually lead the way to a basement

that I didn't even know where it was. I stood and looked at them, Nkosi laughed and started walking. I followed him

Belinda: She gets to go to the basement?

They nodded. She seemed unhappy about it. I didn't have time to nurse anyone's feelings nor did the men I was working with. We got into the basement and they locked. Everything seemed normal, I didn't understand why they didn't want women in here.

Mayi: It's our own man cave.

I nodded. I guess he saw how confused I was about women not being allowed inside. I sat down and Lubah gave me some fruits

Me: Thank you

He's very caring, I guess it comes off naturally to him.

Mpho: I will need your phone please.

Tell me, what mess do you have with Cuban people?

Menzi: Its one long mess that started way back when my grandfathers handled the businesss. Its a forever lasting fued that has been passed on from generation to generation. There are times where we work well with these people but then the fued starts again. It's mostly just greed, many want to take us out of the business because my great grandfather took the business and ruled before he died. Then we've been leading since then.

Me: Why are you they taking Kwanele?  
What does he have to do with this!

Lwazi: He has alot to do with that.  
See Kwanele is the biggest threat. He  
has done way more than what anyone  
who has lead has done. He multiplied  
the business and the profits we make  
is way more than what anyone else in  
the world makes. He put us way on top  
and they want that to stop. They  
wanted to kidnapp you and kill you and  
Menzi because you've been holding up  
what Kwanele did.

Me: Are you getting something? I'm  
tired of sitting here. I need to be in  
Cuba already

Nkosi: Patience.

I was irritated. I wanted to say

something but I also didn't want to disrespect him.

He is a King after all.

Me: He hasn't called again?

They looked at me.

Okay, that's a no.

They don't understand how I feel.

Being surrounded by a group of men is also just creepy. I chose to just shut up and let them do their job. I figured they know what they are doing by the number of computer systems in this basement and the improved technology. So I trusted everything they are doing. My mind was just lost in deep thoughts. Thoughts about Kwanele, all this while I thought he was dead but he was in Cuba. I don't even want to

begin to imagine what he has been going through. All I'm grateful for is that he is alive. I'm hoping that I also find him alive.

Me: Are you finding anything?

Mpho: Yes I found the location where the call came from. I'm still looking for the directions on the GPS to see what route to take from the airport. It seems like a long way

Me: I don't think they have an airport in Cuba, find the nearest one.

Mpho: This location is on the outskirts of Cuba. It's in an old deserted area which seems to only have about 15 houses. I think it's just a dangerous place.

Nkosi: The next flight out for



travelling to Cuba is in 4 days. This is because of a few weather problems.

Even our private jet cannot fly out.

Me: That's too long! I can't wait for 4 days, I'll lose my mind. He might even be really dead by then

Menzi: Don't say that!

Me: Don't shout at me and do something to change this. I'm out of here, this place is suffocating me and it's not helping at all. It's making me more and more stressed instead of solving my problems.

I stood up and left. The ladies were sitting watching tv and I sat next to Khetho

Khetho: Any progress?

Me: There is but it's useless. I need to

be in Cuba right now but I cannot.  
That's driving me insane. The next  
flight out to Cuba is in 4 days, I can't  
wait that long

Naye: You're pregnant, you cannot  
travel such a long distance. You cannot  
just go to that kind of danger, you and  
your baby need to survive.

Me: I will leave

Naye: You cannot.

I sighed.

She's also adding to my frustrations

Zandy: I say you let these men go and  
they'll take care of everything

Me: He needs me too! I cannot watch  
them leave. He is expecting me to be  
there when they save him. He needs  
me

Zandy: The baby needs you to

Me: Take this baby out

Them: What!!!

Lubah: You must be crazy

When did they get here? I don't even know when I concluded to that decision but my mind was made up. I wanted to leave, the baby is holding me back. The baby will be safe if she's not with me when I leave. Therefore we're all safe.

Naye: That's dangerous. That could put the baby at a huge risk. The baby hasn't fully formed yet, you are putting her in a risk of dying. Plus the hospital won't just allow you to walk in and take the baby out. There's a procedure for that.

Me: You're a doctor and you'll make a plan. Athi owns hospitals and so do you. No one will ask you any questions. You have good machines that help support a baby born prematurely. The baby will stay in those machines while I go save her father.

Lubah: Can I have a word with you privately Nosipho?

Belinda: Why? We all know what's going on

Lubah just looked at her and she didn't speak anymore. I stood up and followed him outside. He literally made me sit down at the car park. I won't even be able to stand up from here.

Lubah: You're one crazy and brave woman. Not only are you crazy and

brave, you're loving. You have this thing that attracts us men very easily. I've been married for years now, I won't say I've never cheated because my friends and I have done shit before. But this is the first time I'm so highly attracted to a woman since I met my wife. I hate that I'm even betraying her, I know I didn't cheat but having feelings for someone else is just plain damn cheating to. What's worse is that I will not and will never do anything about these feelings. Maybe its just a mere attraction because of this very attractive personality. You're loving, I know you love Kwanele with all your heart. Everyone can see that, you have

unconditional love. You've forgotten what he did to you. What he did to your unborn baby, you're even willing to put the same babies life at risk because of him. If that isn't crazy love than I don't know what tye of obsession is it. But that man is lucky to have you. You're a smart woman, when you say you'll do something I know you do it. I just want you to reconsider your decision because you have a life inside of you, a life depending on you. A life that was a miracle, that child shouldn't have survived from that poison but she did. The time and effort you put into going to train so you can be able to raise if she's blind. You're throwing all that

way? Say you've took the baby out, she dies, you go rescue Kwanele? When you're back here and life is back to normal, how will you feel about this decision? How will you look at him and not think of the big sacrifice you made for him? What if what you guys have doesnt work? I mean two people can love each other but they are just not good together because of the hurt they've put each other through. You will have regrets of your decision and it will haunt you for the rest of your life. Me: You're only looking at the negatives of my decision

Lubah: There's nothing positive about your decision. Say the baby survives, she'll have many complications as she

grows, you will keep regretting it. Maybe she'll end up being blind when she shouldn't have. You'll have yourself to blame because her eyesight didn't fully develop because of the stupid decision you made.

Me: I'm still not changing my mind.

Lubah: Think.

Hack damn was I thinking about everything he just said. Did he have to say all the right things and make so much sense? This thing of taking decisions based on your temporary feelings isn't good at all. Was I really going to do this? Is my love for Kwanele this much? Am I willing to take such a huge risk? Is this how far I'd go just for Kwanele? Would he go



this far for me too? What would he do if he was in my shoes? Who do I choose? Is it my baby over Kwanele or Kwanele over my baby? What do I do? These are all the questions I have in my head. These are the questions I have no answers to.

Tough decisions

They are just the worst.

And I seem to make very drastic decisions when I need to think carefully. I'm glad to have such people in my life. God knows what I would've done if I was on my own.

Lubah: Let's go now

He smiled.

I don't like this sudden trend of attracting married men. I'm no home

wrecker so whatever spark I have needs to go. He helped me up and we went inside the house.

Me: I need to do a scan first.

Naye: Follow me

I followed her.

Me: Why do you have hospital equipments in your house?

Naye: For such emergencies

Me: And why are you all here?

Athi: We don't know if this is goodbye to baby piggy

Me: Really?

I rolled my eyes. He is kinda stupid or is he a clown?

The heartbeat.

It was so loud it got me crying. I closed my eyes and I heard a few

sniffs.

Why the fuck are they crying? They are not the pregnant ones nor do they have to make such a huge decision.

Naye: Open your eyes and see your beautiful creatures

Creatures? What is she on about?

I opened my eyes.

I wanted to scream.

I wanted to just die

Me: Are those two babies?

Naye: Yes you're having two babies.

Menzi: There's no way you're killing two kids.

Me: Fuck you

Vusi: So it means we are having piglets!!

He should do some research, maybe he

is Athi's long lost son.

Things just got worse.

I don't even know how to feel, I don't even know what to say.

I am defeated

Insert 50

I don't even know where to begin. I don't even know what to say I feel about finding out about having twins.

That just sends me 10 steps back. I

cannot put my children's life at risk. I

have two lives breathing inside of me,

lives depending inside of me and I have

to carry them full term. I cannot put

them in any danger at all. I went

downstairs for breakfast after doing my morning hygiene routine.

Me: Morning

They greeted back.

We slept at the royal palace, it got too late for us to travel back to our house, well that was the Queens excuse. I just think she wanted to keep an eye on me. We had breakfast in silence it was awkward but comfortable silence.

Me: I've made a decision.

Everyone just stopped eating and looked at me.

Me: I won't harm my babies. I'll let you handle everything.

Menzi: Good decision. Thank you

Me: One thing I won't do is wait for 4 days, you need to find a way to get to

Cuba as soon as tonight. I know you know people in high places and you can arrange something. I need you to leave as soon as possible, we do not have any time at all. He could be in serious danger and can die any time.

Mpho: Phelo, I'm sure there's something you we can do?

Phelo: I'll make a few calls.

She stood up and went to the lounge while she was on her phone.

Nkosi: Let's go, we have alot to do.

Phila: Danver and Siqalo, you'll drive the kids back to Durban.

Them: Yes father

They were instructed on what to do when they get to Durban and they knew where the safe houses are and

how to enter. I guess all the kids in this family know what goes on and they know the ins and outs of this business. I guess every family has an empire and legacy to build and leave for their next generation. Just like what Kwanele and I will do for these kids. I'm afraid, I'm afraid if he will even want them. I mean, he didn't want anything to do with one child, how much more hatred will he have when he hears I'm carrying two kids? Will he come back with a change of heart? I hope he does.

Funeka: I have to tell the wedding planner to postpone the wedding

Me: No, no don't do that. Your wedding will go on as it's supposed to. In a

week Kwanele will be back and we will have your blissful wedding. We still need to prepare Buhles wedding, we can't have anymore delays

Funeka: But this is more important

Me: It will all work out, trust me. Do not postpone the wedding

Simi: I agree. When Kwanele is back, the media will find out one way or the other. And it will be dramatic, we need your wedding to be the top story so we can atleast cover up his return.

We all agreed with Simi. All the men left and so did the children, I'm not even that older than them but I call them children. Anyways, I'm older than most so whatever.

Emihle: Mom, we are also leaving. I'm



tired of being in these royal walls. I need to leave

Naye: You're never home my princess

Emihle: I grew up mom.

We said our goodbyes and went back to our house. The mood was dull and quiet, we just all sat at the lounge and watched a movie.

Buhle: Menzi says they are leaving for Joburg, apparently they've found a flight available there.

Me: Atleast there's some progress.

How long does it take to get to Cuba?

Simi: Maybe a day or two.

Me: I'm going to sleep.

I wished I could just sleep and wake up when they say they've found

Kwanele. I wish there was a way to speed up this entire process.

A week later

Funny how I never noticed how days turned into weeks and months turned into finishing a year. Ever since Kwanele passed on, I never even kept track of what day it is, what week it is nor what month it is. I've only paid attention to the last days of this year because they were torturous. I was waiting in agony. Waiting for just one little sign.

Simi: It's new years eve and we have no alcohol, we're just sober and dull.

Me: I wish I could gulp on alcohol. I need to be drunk, the more sober I am is the more crazy I get. I cannot wait

any longer

Funeka: I'm supposed to be getting married today, how will I get married when I don't even know where my husband is?

Buhle: I hope they are alive. It's been too long.

Bee: We've been through this before, even worse. They are alive, that I can assure you.

The mothers decided to come over to our house and wait with us. Emihle kept on laughing at how each of us are sitting anxiously and waiting on our men while her and Khetho are very much single and waiting on other women's men.

The men have left for a week, no

messages, no calls, no emails. Just nothing from them at all. We have been waiting and waiting, I have lost all hope. I just pray that at least 5 of them come back alive. And my heart has accepted that Kwanele isn't one of those men. The time I heard his voice he sounded like a man who was near his last days. If they haven't found him till this day, he is dead.

Me: Let's go do some grocery shopping, I just want to get out of the house. I stood up and dropped a plate. I forgot I had a plate on my thighs.

Ntombi: The forever clumsy Nosipho Bilose.

Me: Ndiyeka wena tuu( Leave me alone)

They laughed at me and we youngsters left. When we got to the mall I regretted the decision I made, I just didn't even want to be around people anymore. I didn't say anything because I didn't want to seem like a spoilt brat. I'm the one who said we should come here so I had to suck it up. Maybe I should have said we should go to the park. That would've been better.

Me: I want some Ice cream.

Khetho: Let's go get it while they pay up here. We left and went to the ice cream shop.

Khetho: Hi, may I have 7 ice creams, 6 with chocolate and vanilla scoops. And one with blueberry and hazelnut scoop.

Guy: Make it two blueberry and hazelnut.

We turned and looked at this guy who just added himself in our order.

Geez! He was fine.

A handsome dark man, beautifully trimmed beard and big brown eyes. He had a very visible adams apple and he blinked alot. The lady gave us our ice cream

Him: I'll pay for those.

He paid and we were just still silent.

We were both just in awe.

He is very attractive, for a moment there I forgot about all my troubles.

Him: That belongs to me and thank you for letting me order with you

Me: We didn't have much of a choice

and thank you for paying.

He nodded and was looking at Khetho.

This girl is so silent, why isn't she saying even one word. I mean, the guy is eyeing her! I hit her arm and she snapped out of the world she was daydreaming in. She cleared her throat and still didn't say anything.

Him: My name is Zinga Mthethwa, and you are?

Me: Nosipho Bilose

We both looked at Khetho who seemed so zoned out. My friend is suddenly mute

Me: And she is Khethokuhle Gumede.

Zinga: She cannot speak?

Me: She can but she gets a bit shy sometimes so it makes her a bit mute.

Zinga: Well it was good to meet you both. I would love to hear her speak and get to know her more but she seems a bit uncomfortable so I don't want to scare her off.

Me: I know she'll regret reacting this way as soon as you leave so give me your number and she'll contact you.

Zinga: That sounds like a plan.

He gave me his contact detail card and we said our goodbyes.

Me: Mmmh, Zinga Mthethwa, he is cute nhe?

Khetho: And I embarrassed myself and behaved like a dummy.

Me: You're such an embarrassment.

Anyways you'll call him right?

Khetho: Hell no! After that



embarrassing moment, I don't think so. I might just even freeze before I even say hello.

The girls met with us at the parking lot and took their ice creams. I told them what happened and they laughed at Khetho. It was safe to say she was smitten. As soon as we drove in our yard it all just came back. At least I got to escape my troubles for a while. We unpacked the groceries and they cooked. I got a call from my mother

Me: Mommabear

Mom: My one and only, how is the baby?

Me: Babies you mean

She screamed so loudly I'm sure my eardrums got blocked.

Me: Mother, relax! Woah.

Mom: I'm so happy! I'm so happy for you. What a great new years gift! I'll tell your father, he's in a meeting.

Me: Where are you?

Mom: England

Me: Wadla griza! Have a good day  
We spoke for a while and we said our goodbyes.

Buhle: We have no fireworks, its really a dull day.

Phelo: I'm scared of fireworks so I'm happy.

Me: So boring

We had a little conversation about our childhood new years eve memories. We all had crazy stories to share. It was getting really late and we dished up

and ate. The plan was just to chill and watch movies all night.

Zandy: My water just broke.

Here goes all the plans we made.

She started breathing heavily and walked up and down.

Me: Is it painful?

She nodded.

I was getting a bit freaked out

Okay, I was getting scared.

She screamed. What do I do? Am I even ready for this? She was

sweating, this woman was fine a few minutes ago. And where are these ladies!

Me: It could help if you got ready a bit quicker! I think she's just going to pop on the floor

They laughed and they were ready. We drove off to the hospital, I wanted to stay behind because I was damn freaked out about all this.

Me: Are we getting close? She's screaming way too much and I think she's in pain

Ntoko: This will be you in just a few months. You should be getting ready

Me: I don't think I want to give birth. Especially since it will be double the pain. How did you give birth to four kids at the same time? I don't think I would've handled so much pain

Siya: It was the most painful experience of my life.

Zandy: Can you all just shut up and get this baby out!!! Mpho, where the fuck

is he!!! I'm going to kill that man! I will kill him.

Siya: It's not the first time we hear those words.

They were so chilled it scared me. I didn't even want to be in the same car as them but they said I should watch what I'll go through. I think I'm traumatized already.

Yes I am.

We finally got to the hospital and she was taken to a private ward.

Apparently Naye will help her deliver the baby. We were sitting in the waiting room.

Khetho: It's almost midnight

Me: And you should call Zinga

She laughed. Little did she know that

I was dialing the number already and  
I put it on loud speak

"Zinga Mthethwa speaking hello?" -  
Such a nice hoarse voice.

"Hi Zinga, it's Nosipho. Khetho wanted  
to call but she was just shy. She's  
right here with me." - I responded

"Hi" - that's all Khetho said! Really this  
girl is something else.

He laughed a little and said Hi too. I  
gave her my phone and she took it off  
speaker and finally spoke to the guy.

She was blushing throughout the call  
and we kept on laughing at her. She  
jumped when she ended the call

Emihle: And?

Khetho: I gave him my number

Me: And?

Khetho: That's it.

Wow!

Atleast there's a little bit of progress.

I stood up and looked at the window.

It was just a few minutes away till the 1st day of the new year. I looked at the beautiful fireworks that cracked as it was time for a new day and a new year

Simi: Its a new year ladies. New beginnings

Naye walked in

Naye: And a new baby boy.

We cheered and she went back to the ward. She just came to tell us. We waited for a while until these men came budging in like they were being chased by lions. My heart skipped a

beat.

My knees felt weak.

My eyes started tearing up.

They all looked like a mess. They were all here but someone was missing. I looked around for my blind man. He wasn't amongst them. They were silent and they looked down.

Mpho: Where is Zandy?

Buhle took him to the ward where Zandy is. I was still standing there frozen, none of them were saying anything. None of them were looking at me

Me: Menzi? Menzi where is Kwanele?

They were silent.

I began to cry.

Lwazi: We're sorry Nosipho



Me: Speak!! Damn it! Where is he?

Lubah: Calm down

I gave him a death stare.

Ntethe: He is here. But he is unconscious and they are putting him in the ICU. He is in a bad and critical condition

Me: How bad is it?

Menzi: He can die at anytime.

Insert 51

I looked at him

He seemed to be at peace, he seemed like he was already a dead man. He didn't look like the man I fell inlove with. He's face was so dry, he had

cracks, scars and a very untidy and dirty beard. I wiped his face with a warm towel. I was careful not to hurt him. They told me he had wounds all over his body. After being satisfied that he's face looks a bit more decent, I removed the blanket he had over him and the robe he was in.

"What did they do to you buttercup?" I whispered with a little tear falling. I wiped it off and continued with what I was doing. He had burns, some were old and some were still fresh. He's appointed nurses wanted to it themselves but I didn't allow them. I'll take care of my own man.

Not just anyone is allowed in here, even I wasn't. I had to threaten my way

into getting in here. The nurses are special agents who work closely in the force, that's what I was told. People cannot know that he is alive and where he is being kept.

Last night, I couldn't even sleep. I wanted to be with him and hold his hand. A hand that seems to have lost its life. It's dry, with white cracks and it looks old. He's entire body looked like a mess. I lotioned him with Vaseline and Vix rub. It stings a bit but I doubt he will feel the pain. They say he's been out for 3 days. I didn't ask what happened and how it all went. I was just grateful that he was here. If he dies, he'll die in peace. He'll die in my arms and at least we'll have a real

body to bury and I might accept it than the last time.

No

He won't die. He has to wake up. He has a lot to live for. We had no time together and now, God is giving us a chance. Another chance to make the best of memories with the time we have.

"May I come in?"

I looked behind me and it was Menzi. I smiled.

Menzi: He's going to be okay. I can feel it

Me: Really now?

Menzi: This is my twin so I know he'll wake up and say something stupid or arrogant

Me: Or he could just make a demand.

Menzi: Or that.

We laughed and he held his brother's hand. He was really not coping with seeing his brother this way. He had tears all over his eyes.

Menzi: I couldn't protect him, I failed my brother. I failed my role as a bigger brother

Me: You've protected your brother all your life. You've sacrificed living your own life and living it with him and being his right hand man for all your life. You thought he was dead, you couldn't protect him because we all thought he was dead. Don't blame yourself for things you couldn't control.

Menzi: I should've trusted your

instinct when you said he isn't dead. I shouldn't have accepted his death so easily.

Me: That is all in the past now Menzi. You need to focus on the present. Focus on him waking up and getting back on his feet. Stop beating yourself up for things we had no control over.

He nodded and he left. He is really feeling bad and he is blaming himself but it's not his fault. I know that Kwanele would say so too. I sat down because these babies were kicking me so much, it was like they were having a soccer match. After a few minutes they were calm and I stepped out leaving Funeka with her brother while I went to see Sis Zandy's baby. He

was a cute little boy, looked too much like he's father.

Me: What's his name?

Zandy: He's father named him Lerumo.

Me: You don't seem too happy about that

She rolled her eyes and explained how she felt as if its an old name. I didn't even know what it meant so I wasn't even going to comment. She named him Thabang and she had it written as his first name, apparently Mpho doesn't know about that. I foresee a world war 3. I wonder what I'll name my kids, I don't even know where to start looking for names maybe I should search for some. I don't think I'll be good a baby naming. I stayed with

them for a while and then I asked Vusi to take me home. I had to do some packing. I know Kwanele will be safe here because all his security detail is with him as they are preparing for him to be moved from Langelihle to Durban. I hoped Funeka had left already because we cannot have a late bride, the wedding will take place tonight in Durban, I didn't think it would all be able to happen on time and everything will be ready but with the right team and good money, everything is possible.

Vusi: Is this all you're taking?

Me: Yes, I have lots of clothes in the apartment in Durban.

He nodded and put my bag in the car



boot and we went to the airport. When we boarded on the plane Kwanele was already safely strapped in and all the machinery was well put. It took a lot of convincing and making demands for me to get to fly with him, I was supposed to be driven by Simi. I covered myself up and got some sleep. I needed to rest, I've been restless for the past days. At least now I can close my eyes and rest.

I was woken up by Vusi telling me that we've arrived. I was so asleep I didn't even hear us land nor do I even remember being taken out of the plane to the car and to my house.

Me: Where is Kwanele?

Vusi: He is well taken care off. Don't

worry about him. You need to get ready for the wedding. The ladies are already inside

I nodded and went inside the house. It was a busy place. Why are all these people here? Its a wedding, I've forgotten. They will use the outside garden as for the matrimonial ceremony. And Kwanele is here? I hope no one knows he's here, I don't want anyone knowing about him being here. Especially the media. I went to take a shower and I got dressed in an ugly maternal dress. I looked for my friends and found them looking very beautiful Ntombi: And you? You didn't get the memo? Why do you look like an old hag when you should be dressed?

Me: I thought you guys aren't dressed as yet. I was just still looking for you and anyways where is my dress and the bride?

Simi: There's your dress and the bride is with her mother. We don't have much time, don't take too long. I nodded and went to my room. There was a young lady sitting there waiting for me. Why is she in my room? She stood up when she saw me

Her: Hi I'm Mbali, your make up artist. Vusi said I should wait for you here.

Me: Oh okay.

I smiled and got dressed then put a gown on. She worked her magic on me and I looked very beautiful.

Me: Thank you very much Mbali. She

nodded and left. I looked at myself one more time. I looked beautiful, even after everything I've been through I'm still able to smile and be beautiful. I have to put a brave face on and pretend that all is well. The media will be all over so I have to be at my best. I went downstairs and looked for Vusi. It was even better because I found me with Kwenzo and Menzi.

Me: Gentlemen, you look great

Them: So do you

Kwenzo: My brother chose well.

Me: Speaking of your brother, I want to see him.

Menzi: I don't think that's a good idea. We should get going, the wedding will start soon

Me: The wedding starts in an hour and a half. I want to see him, now.

They shook their heads and lead the way. Why did they even say no in the first place because they would've ended up saying yes anyways? I've got used to this habit of getting everything I want, the habit of making demands and they happen. It's a bad habit, but it works in situations where it really needs to work. I've been in this house for a year and a few months, but the place they were taking me right now, I had no idea it even existed. It felt like I was in another place. We were underground, this house has an underground house.

Wonders will never stop.

Me: Wow

It was even bigger and better underground. I think I fell more in love with the underground house.

Vusi: Get in, well wait here.

There were even bodyguards and some of his agents who are assigned to take care of him.

Me: May you give us some space? They nodded and left besides the bodyguards

Me: And then?

Bodyguard: We were told not to leave him here so we're sticking to that Madam.

They know who I am. I won't fight them at all. I fixed up the blanket and adjusted his pillow a bit. I sat next to him and held his hand. I had alot I

wanted to say but it all just couldn't come out. All I had was tears and they were messing up my make up. I stayed just looking at him and holding his hands.

"I forgive you"- That's all I could say. That just sums up everything I wanted to say. I always said I forgive but I never got the chance to tell him. I know right now he probably cannot even hear me but this is when I got the courage to tell him. I know it's stupid, when you talk to someone that person needs to be conscious. But I just needed to let it out. I doubt I'll even be able to tell him when he is awake. It needed to happen in this moment. In this moment I felt a little

weight being removed from my shoulders. I say a little weight because I'm still longing for an apology. I know I've forgiven him, deep down I really have but a part of me needs to hear the word's I am sorry. I kissed his forehead and made my way out.

Me: We can leave

Vusi: I think I need to call Mbali again I laughed at him and indeed he called Mbali again and she fixed my messed up make up.

Me: Kwenzo, where is Asemahle?

The way he blushed. I didn't even think that they would last that long. He told me he will fetch her before the wedding starts.

Kwenzo: I've been thinking about



taking her out of the shelter.

Me: And where are you going to take her?

Kwenz0: I'll rent an apartment for her, I won't play vat and set. I just want her to be comfortable and have her own space. I'm just worried she'll turn my offer down, she loves staying at the shelter plus she doesnt like it when I do things for her.

Me: That's right. She's not someone who you can shower with money and flashy things. But you can give it a try and if she says no, she says no. Don't try changing her mind.

He nodded and we went to the wedding venue. Everything was beautifully decorated and it looked stunning. You

wouldn't even tell that this is just the backyard of my house. What made it more beautiful was that it was in the dark, the lights sparkled very perfectly. I sat next to MaMzobe

Me: Sawbona Ma

MaMzobe: Hello my daughter, you look beautiful.

Me: Thank you Ma and you look beautiful too. How have you been?

MaMzobe: I'm good and I'm happy. I feel very happy, my daughter is getting married. It's a very good day and I feel very blessed.

Me: I'm sure you must be proud of her and you as a parent.

MaMzobe: Yes I am. Its moments like these that we'll forever cherish as

parents. You'll know once you have your little one's. How I wish Kwanele was alive to see his little sister get married. He would've been so happy. She seemed a bit sad after saying that. She doesn't know doesn't she? I felt guilty about knowing he is alive and keeping it from her but no one is supposed to know.

I just smiled and listened to some of the greatest moments of parenting she had. It made me feel nervous but I was excited. I was ready to experience it all and be the best parent I can be to my babies. What scares me is that it's my first time and I'll have to start learning with two babies. It will be double the pressure and a much

greater experience.

The paino started playing and the groomsmen and the groom came in. They all looked very handsome, Ntethe's best man was his brother, Khulekani. Vusi, Menzi, Lwazi and Kwenzo were his groomsmen. The bridesmaids walked and damn did my girls kill it! They all looked very beautiful. The maid of honour was Thando, it took alot of begging and convincing for her to actually agree. I was supposed to be a bridesmaid too but I declined, I didn't want to look all big and bloated while they all look sexy. We all stood up and welcomed the bride. She was very beautiful, I had tears that fell uncontrollably. To say she was

stunning or beautiful is just an understatement. She was wearing a knee length dress, we were all against her decision but she proved us wrong. She knew what she wanted and it suited her. It looked more beautiful than we thought it would. The look on Ntethelelo's face is priceless. He looked like she was the only person in this room. He's eyes were focused on her and she was his whole world. He cried, he literally cried. It was just too cute. The wedding proceeded and it was a beautiful ceremony. It was now time for them to say their vows and they had written their own.

Funeka: I don't have much to say but I want to thank you for loving me. For

not giving up on me and taking your time with me. This man asked me out for an entire year, I kept on rejecting him countless times but he never gave up. Till this day I don't know even know how it happened, but I fell in love with you and from that day my heart loved you, it belonged to you and it will forever be yours. We've had many trials and tribulations. So many came from my side but you were patient and for that I thank you. I love you and I will always do. I promise to be there for you, assist you and be the wife that you need me to be and be the best wife that I can be.

Ntethe: The first time I saw you, my heart skipped a beat. My heart was

literally racing and my palms were sweating. I didn't know why I felt that way, but I slowly realized that the more I saw you it kept on happening. I knew then that I was falling in love with you. What scared me the most was that your brothers are one of my best friends. I knew they'd want to slaughter me but I was ready for everything that comes my way. The challenges came and you were worth fighting for. I thank you for loving me when no one else could love this complicated creature. For taking care of my heart and my soul. I love you

They kissed and we laughed because it wasn't even time for them to kiss yet.

I was disturbed by Lwazi patting me on the shoulder. Isn't he supposed to be seated with the groomsmen?

Me: What is it?

Lwazi: You need to come with me, it's urgent

Me: But the wedding...

He cut me off and grabbed me.

Lwazi: Walk, I don't want to cause a scene nor have journalists paying attention to you. Lets start by the kitchen and pretend as if you're checking up on the caterers.

I nodded and did as he instructed.

After that we walked out of the kitchen

Me: Where are we going?

Lwazi: The basement.



With him just mentioning that, it made me feel scared.

Me: What is wrong with Kwanele?

He ignored me. We got to the basement and my knees felt weak.

He is alive

He is awake.

But he wasn't okay.

He was screaming, kicking and shouting like a mad person. The bodyguards tried holding him down but he was very strong

Lwazi: Strap him

Me: What? No wait

Lwazi: He is not in his mental normal sense, he is harmful.

He kept on screaming for help. Telling them to stop hurting him, it hurts. He

was pleading that they should just kill him instead. I just cried I couldn't bare the sight of him

Kwanele: Don't kill her! Rather you kill me! Aaaaaah!!! It burns!!

He screamed. And I was just standing there watching as they tried to strap him. It was hard but they succeeded.

Kwanele: Nosipho!!!! Nosipho!!!!

Lwazi: He's been screaming out your name. That's why I called you  
I nodded.

I didn't even know what to do. I just walked closer to him. He was sweating, he was trying to run away. He's eyes were opened and they were so red. I stepped closer with a wet warm towel.

Me: Kwanele

He screamed. He screamed more than he did the last time. I was shocked and I stepped back a bit

Lwazi: Be careful

Me: He won't harm me

That's what I was telling myself but I wasn't too sure. I was scared.

I put my hand on his forehead and sang a sweet melody for him.

Me: Pickle, its Buttercup.

He closed his eyes and I wiped off his sweat.

Kwanele: They are here Buttercup, run away! Run away before they hurt you!

Me: Sssshh, calm down. Calm down, I'm here now. You're home and you're safe Kwanele.

He didn't seem to be listening, he was

just panicking.

Me: What did they do to you?

Nurse: We have an injection that will sedate him and he will calm down

Me: No, don't. I don't want any chemicals which will twist his mind even more. He will calm down. Give us space

They left but the bodyguards didn't and Lwazi also stayed. He kept calming down a bit and whispering things I couldn't even hear

Me: I'm here now babe, I'm here. Get some rest Nondaba wami.

He calmed down.

I sat next to him and held his hand while I sang. He was slowly drifting to sleep and his body was rested.

Me: What did they do to you my love? I will help you and you will be okay. You need to be okay for your kids and for us. Your sister is getting married as we speak, your mom wishes you were there. I do too, maybe we would be getting married too, who knows? I miss you and I'm happy you're alive. I'll help you get back to the same person you were. I'll help you get back on your feet. I love you my Pickle. And I need you.

The babies kicked and I laughed and put his hand on my stomach. I wasn't even sure if he felt it, he seemed fast asleep. I looked at him and kissed his forehead

Me: Make sure you call me again when

he wakes up. I need to be by his side. They nodded and we left with Lwazi. My heart wanted to be with him at all times but I had to be at the wedding to show face and not let anyone suspect anything and I needed to support my friends and represent the both of us. My mind couldn't get away from thinking about him. I needed to be with him, holding his hand and making him feel better.

Simi: Where have you been? You missed out on the best part

Me: I needed to do some things.

She nodded. She understood what I meant and held my hand. Its always good to have good and supportive friends. They become your pillars of

strength. I have to be Kwaneles pillar of strength, I have to be Kwaneles everything as he is my everything.

Insert 52

Its been a week.

A sad and exhausting week.

Physically, mentally and emotionally I'm exhausted.

I woke up and took a shower. It was a quick two minute shower, I hardly ever do anything lately. It hard to barely even move, taking a shower feels like I'm building a mansion. I even moved to a room downstairs because I cannot walk up and down

these stairs anymore. After dressing up I went to the kitchen and Emihle was making breakfast

Me: I'm starving! And it smells so good in here

Emihle: I woke up and made you your current favorite.

My current favourite food is chocolate chip pancakes with eggs. I know it's weird but it's what these babies want so they have to be fed. My everyday snack is apples, they must be chopped and dipped into water. She dished up for me and I dug in. While I was eating, Menzi barged in.

Menzi: Its yet another day

That was his way of greeting us lately. The situation with his brother



is draining him. Its draining all of us. Seeing him the way he has been the past week is heart breaking. He recovers on some days and you have hope, but when you one step forward, you turn 15steps back and he is the way he was before. I have no idea what to do anymore. The doctors said he is traumatized, Its even deeper because he is a blind person, he cannot see other things and he cannot capture other memories to be buried in his head and forget the one's he has adapted to. It will take a while for him to be able to forget and re-imagine how he's life was before the torture.

Menzi looked at my food and shook his head. He always judges what I eat. He

sat down and Emihle dished up for him  
Me: Please give me some bacon Menzi?  
Menzi: You always bully me when I eat.  
He gave me and he left. He's so stingy.  
The others came and we had  
breakfast together. Funeka and  
Ntethe didn't go to their honeymoon,  
they didn't want to leave while  
Kwanele is in this condition. I told  
them to leave but they didn't want to  
so they stayed.

Me: Did he sleep last night?

Vusi: No, he was up all night just  
talking and screaming

Me: He still says they want to kill me?

Vusi: Yes

I nodded.

It all just hurts. It hurts so much

but we all have to be strong, mostly we have to be strong for him.

Simi: We should go check up on him when we're done here. Finish up

Buhle: I have a meeting to attend with Khetho so we'll join you afterwards. Nosi, I'll need you to email me your details as well as those documents for the public relations department of TWD. Emihle, I need your banking details and that's it.

Menzi: Will you go to the depot?

Khetho: No, I have to be somewhere after the meeting.

Menzi: Where?

Khetho: Somewhere.

Menzi: That place doesn't have a name?

Thando: She's going on a date.

The look on Menzi's face. I wanted to laugh but we were all just silent waiting for his reply.

Menzi: You can't be going on dates, we're not safe. This isn't the right time.

Khetho: I can go on dates plus nothing will happen. Even if something happens, I'll know how to protect myself until you come to rescue me, right Mr Hero?

She was so sarcastic and she rolled her eyes. Menzi did really use a lame excuse.

Buhle: Is it Zinga?

The way she smiled you could tell she was smitten. She nodded

Me: Mmmmmh love is in the air.

Funeka: Why wasn't he at the wedding?

Khetho: I was scared to ask him to come.

Buhle: No worries, he'll be there for my wedding as your plus one. Who knows, he might just propose

Khetho: Okay let's not get ahead of ourselves, it's just a date.

Menzi clicked his tongue and continued eating. He should honestly just stop this, it's getting boring. He has a fiance for crying out loud. Buhle and Khetho left then we headed to the basement. He wasn't strapped nor was he even screaming or talking. He was just silent. I looked at Lwazi and he shrugged. We went closer to him and

he was just silent with his eyes opened. If he could see you'd say he's looking at the ceiling. He's nurses weren't there it was just the bodyguards. I stood next to him and Ntombi was next to me.

Ntombi: Kwanele, it's Ntombi. How are you today? We just came to keep you company, we're also bored and just missing you so much. Your Buttercup here looks so ugly but I know you'd say she's beautiful.

He closed his eyes

And opened them again. I don't know how it happened or when it happened but he's hands were on my neck strangling me.

Me:Mbuso!!!

I called out as he let me go while Menzi was punching him. I fell on the floor and tried breathing.

Ntombi: Are you okay? Let me help you sit up. I nodded with tears filled in my eyes, my vision was even blur due to the tears. He was screaming and howling like a beast.

Me: What is happening?

Doctor: I need you all to step out.

I felt some pain, it feels like I've just peed on myself. I cried

Me: What is happening!

Funeka: I think your water just broke

Me: What do you mean? Oh Lord! I'm giving birth! Kwanele!!!!

Why am I calling him?

I took a deep breath.

No, this is painful.

Me: The babies bags are in my closet and everything I'll need is there.

Ntombi: Vusi, carry her to the car while I go fetch these things

Lwazi: I'll help you

Menzi: I'll stay behind with Kwanele, you all go and make sure she and the babies are okay.

Me: I don't want to leave him like this

Menzi: You have to think of the babies It happens again. I choose my babies over him.

They carried me to the car and I was crying silently. I was in pain but I didn't have the energy to scream. All I was thinking about was Kwanele and the state I was leaving him in.



I was thinking about what was about to happen, I'm going to give birth.

Two babies will come out of my vagina.

Honestly I'm just not ready. I've watched some video's of people giving birth and they were all scary and disgusting. Now it is about to happen to me. I feel so overwhelmed

Ntethe: You're too silent for someone who is about to give birth, are you okay?

Me: No I'm in pain and I need to get these babies out of me. He laughed at me and continued driving.

Me: Drive a bit faster please.

He did as I said. My legs were feeling numb and the pain was becoming unbearable. We arrived at the hospital

and I was put in a wheelchair and taken to a ward. I was the only one in there and the way it was set up, I was sure this was a private ward

Me: Why am I in a private ward?

Vusi: You need privacy. I don't want the media having access to your ward and leaking false information and pictures.

I nodded. I still felt its unnecessary but I understood his reasons. The doctor came in and did a check up on me. Isn't he supposed to be getting these babies out of me

Doctor: You're not ready yet

Me: What do you mean? My water broke and I'm in deep pain, that should tell you that I'm ready to give birth.

He laughed at me and said he will be back in an hour. I kept twisting and turning, nothing was helping. I was experiencing very painful labour pains.

Me: I swear I'm never ever going to have a baby. Never!

Lwazi: Relax, you still have many heads to pop.

Me: I want some ice cream, bring me some ice cream.

Vusi went out and came back within two minutes

Me: That was fast

Vusi: They have ice cream at this hospital

Me: Why?

Vusi: I don't know now eat it before it melts.

I had my ice cream while I listened to them telling me boring stories but at least it distracted me and I didn't focus much on the pain I felt. After 5 hours the doctor still said I was not ready to give birth yet. I was crying my eyeballs out. I couldn't take it anymore. I wished I was in Kwanele's warm embrace but he is in that basement screaming like a mad man. He's situation just depresses me and makes me cry even more. He is supposed to be here holding my hand and telling me it's going to be okay. That we're about to welcome our little twins to the world and everything will be perfect. I'm still scared of telling him that we have two babies instead

of one. I'm still scared of the reaction I will get. I'm hoping he accepts and loves them but I highly doubt that is possible. I mean, he didn't want one baby what makes me think he will want two? I wonder how life will even be? What happens when I get out of this hospital? Kwanele is still not well. I cannot take care of my babies and him too. It will all just be too much. Ouch!!

I screamed so loud, it was too painful. I was sweating and my knees were shaking. The doctor came in and finally said I'm ready. After being in six hours of labour pains.

Doctor: Okay, I will count to three and each time, I need you to push.

I nodded and he counted to three and I pushed.

This was too painful, with each push it felt like I was losing so much energy and I couldn't take it anymore. After 4 tiring pushes I was too exhausted and I had lost all strength.

Doctor: Push one more time, the head near just push

Breath in

Breath out

Push!!

I heard the little scream and something heavy being put on my chest. I was too tired to even see or hold the baby.

Nurse: Doctor, she's giving up. Miss Nosipho, wake up!

I couldn't. I tried fighting and opening my eyes but I just couldn't do it.

#TheNextDay.

The pain I felt was excruciating. I couldn't feel my legs and I had a massive headache. I opened my eyes and all I could see was white. Am I in heaven? It can't be, it is not my time yet.

And then I remembered, I was at the hospital giving birth. Where are the doctors? Where are my kids? Why am I alone in here?

Me: My babies!! Doctor!!!!

Ntombi and Thando came rushing in followed by my mother and MaMzobe. They weren't the people I wanted to see. I wanted to see my babies.

Me: Where are my babies!

Mom: Sssh relax, your babies are alive and healthy.

Me: Why don't I remember giving birth to the second twin?

Ntombi: That's because you fainted after giving birth to the first child and you were rushed to the emergency room and gave birth to the second twin through C-section.

Me: Oh.

My heart felt at ease after hearing that the babies were both alive.

Me: And Kwanele?

Ntombi looked at me with her eyes wide open. Shit! I forgot the mothers don't know that he is alive. My tears worked perfectly and has good timing.



I started crying and they hugged me  
MaMzobe: I wish he was still alive, we  
all know he didn't want to have a baby  
but all this would've changed his mind.

Me: I also wish he was here Mah

Mom: Now stop crying and I'll go get  
you your beautiful and handsome  
babies. It's a boy and a girl!!! Ntombi  
helped me sit up straight as my mom  
came with the babies. I didn't even  
know how to carry such a small baby.

She gave me the boy first

Me: Hello baby Lukhanyo Kwanele Zondi  
I heard alot of Oooh, Ncoooh, so cutee  
ans I knew all my friends where here  
already. Simi attacked me with a kiss  
on my forehead, they were carrying so  
many gifts and food.

Menzi: Those are beautiful names, my brothers heir is named after him. My mom gave me the girl and I carried them both.

Me: And the princess, baby Luthando Kwanele Zondi.

Khetho: You're naming both of them after their father?

Me: Yes, I read somewhere that twins should have the same name if not they should be both similar or have the same sounds. I wanted to name them both after their father because they will both build their fathers legacy and he's name will forever be known. Even after he's death, he still lives.

MAMzobe was in tears and Gagashe was calming her down. It was a

beautiful moment and he took his grandkids and praised them while calling out their clan names.

Me: Who came out first?

Vusi: It was Lukhanyo

Just then Luthando cried so much

Mom: They want to be fed

This is the part I wasn't looking forward to. My mom wiped my breast and I took the baby and breastfed her. Buhle kept on taking pictures with my camera. Luthando kept on crying and I tried calming her down, to make matters worse, Lukhanyo also just wailed and cried, he seems to have a hoarse voice. I took the both of them and breastfed them, trust me it was painful and they were heavy. All of

a sudden they were both silent and sucking on my breasts. Lukhanyo opened his eyes and he had beautiful brown eyes just like me. Atleast, he has my eyes because he looks like Kwanele and there's no resemblance of me. I looked at Luthando, she had her eyes closed, it came to my attention that since she's been here, she's never opened her eyes even when she cried.

Me: My baby

Ntombi: She hasn't opened her eyes since she was born. The doctor did a check up on her and she is the blind twin. He said the eyes will open themselves up soon but its highly possible that she won't be able to see anything. I wanted to cry but I

couldn't cry in front of my kids. I know they are just a day old and don't know anything but this is me training myself to never cry in front of them, to never be weak in front of them, they should know that their mother is a strong woman who has never shed a tear in front of them. I want to raise strong warriors, strong like their father. My blind baby girl, I don't know how life will be for you but I will make sure you have a good life, I know you will always have that void of wishing to see but you will live a life as normal as possible. I feel like it would've been easier if it was a boy who was blind, I'm familiar with living with a blind man and Kwanele would know how to

deal with him because he's had the experience as a young boy. Now it's a girl, it's different, Kwanele won't know as much now it's all in my hands. I know I've been trained but it feels like I have no clue. But I know I will be able to do it. I have to, these kids are depending on me, Luthando is depending on me and I will not let her down. Not now, not ever. They were both fast asleep and Mamzobe put them in their beds while Simi went to tell the nurses their names and I had to fill in some forms.

Me: When am I being discharged?

Doctor: You'll have to stay for a day or two and then you'll be discharged.

I nodded and he left. I ate some food

that Buhle brought while they were chatting up a storm. There was a knock on the door and Zinga came in.

Silence.

Silence

Silence

He cleared his throat and greeted. He was carrying a bunch of roses and two gift bags. He still looked amazingly handsome

Me: Hey! What a nice surprise

Zinga: I heard the mommy is popping today so I decided to show face and welcome the babies. These are for you

Me: And I thought they were for a special somebody, well thank you very much, I feel so special.

He laughed and looked at Khetho who

was blushing so much.

Menzi: And you are?

Zinga: I'm sorry, I forgot to introduce myself. My name is Zinga Mthethwa, a friend of Nosipho and Khetho.

Simi: So this is the famous Zinga? I must say they weren't lying when they said you're handsome. You're very fine and sexy

Lwazi: Simlindile Photholo

Yerrr.

Simi: Baby, he's handsome mose. But don't worry, I belong to you baby but it doesn't mean I can't compliment fresh meat when I see one.

Mom: Simi!

Ay this girl is just something else. You never know what goes on in that head



of hers.

MAMZobe: It's nice to meet you son,  
you may sit. Move Emihle

She laughed and moved so Zinga could  
sit next to Khetho.

Me: And the date?

Khetho: You decided to give birth so I  
had to cancel the date.

Me: But there's still time right now,  
right Zinga?

Zinga: Yes, I'm only going back to  
Langelihle later this evening.

Me: Perfect

Khetho hit my arm and I laughed at  
her. I don't want her to miss out on a  
good date because of me. They stayed  
for a while and they left for their  
date.

Simi: It's good to see her smiling so much again.

Gagashe: Goodbye everyone, Makoti, I'll see you and the kids at Kwamashu. With that said he left. What did he mean he will see us Kwamashu?

Me: Mah, do I have to go to Kwamashu?

MaMzobe: Yes my child. You need to come stay at the Zondi household for three months and I will be helping you with the babies.

Me: 3 months?

Mom: Yes. I will also be there for just a week and you will be left with MaMzobe to help you. You need all the help you can get.

Me: Can't she stay here in Durban and

help me?

MAMZobe: The babies need to be in the souls of their ancestors. They need to be at the Zondi household.

I nodded. I wasn't at ease with this. Not that I didn't want to go but I didn't want to leave Kwanele behind. I know I need help with the babies but he also needs my help. What happens when he screams and wants me to be near him? How will I reach him when he is away? We talked for a while and they decided to leave after I showered.

Me: Menzi stay behind please I need to talk to you

They said their goodbyes and he stayed behind.

Menzi: What is it? And let it not be about Khetho and that Zinga guy

Me: You should let Khetho be and leave her and Zinga alone. Its none of your business

Menzi: He sees like a decent guy

Me: He is a decent guy and you should step back and focus on your Buhle, you're engaged remember?

He nodded.

Me: That's not what I wanted to talk about. It's time we told the parents that Kwanele is alive

Menzi: What? No. Mom will faint and dad will kill us for not telling him the moment we found out. Plus the way he is right now, it will kill mom. She's too soft hearted

Me: Kwanele needs to be closer to me, what will happen when he starts his episodes of screaming out my name and I'm not even around? They want me to stay Kwamashu, soon they'll want us to go to Mbumbulu, I can't be that far from Kwanele. The kids need me and so does he. Telling the parents will allow us to take him with and I will be closer to him.

Menzi: What you're saying does make a bit of sense.

Me: Yes it does, just think about it and tell me what you've decided on. And do let me know before I get discharged. How is he?

Menzi: We injected him before we came here so he's asleep you don't have to

worry about him. Just focus on the twins. How do you feel knowing that Luthando is blind?

Me: I don't know, I expected that my baby would be born blind or will be blind along the way but now that it's happening it's not as easy as I thought it would be. It's like I wasn't prepared for this nor was I even ready. It all just seems unreal. But I know we'll pull through. It just hurts that my baby will never see my beautiful face just like his dad. And she won't see her uncles ugly face

Menzi: And I'm the uncle with an ugly face?

Me: Yes

He laughed and said goodbye. I closed

my eyes for a few seconds and the baby cried

Me: So much for getting some rest. I got out of the bed and scrolled to their baby cots. In a few minutes they were both crying hysterically.

Me: Why do you cry at the same time? Please cry one at a time, please babies. They didn't stop crying. These babies aren't listening to me. I carried them both and breastfed them. After some time they both fell asleep and I put them on their bed. It wasn't even a second later when Luthando started crying again, she seems like such a crier. They both of them are just cry babies, I laid her on my chest and she started calming down.

Me: There you go, sleep peacefully princess Kwanele, sleep peacefully. I can't believe I'm a mother, a mother of two, a baby boy and a baby girl. Funny how life turns out. About a year ago I was just a lazy girl who was just so clumsy, nothing I did succeeded. I was just a hot mess of a spoilt brat but here I am, a business woman, a multi-millionaire and most of all a mother of two. I know I'm facing my difficulties in my life but I wouldn't trade this life for anything else. My babies are the greatest gift of all. Welcome to the world Lukhanyo Kwanele Zondi and Luthando Kwanele Zondi.



Insert 53

I got discharged today. After the three days in hell I was glad that I was at my house, well for a few hours. I was sleeping getting some rest as the others took care of the twins, it was worth the little rest till I had to wake up and feed them.

Buhle: You look better

Me: The little rest helped, I needed it.

Buhle: We've packed everything you'll need in the bhundus.

Me: Really now? Its not the bhundus

I laughed at her and she held

Luthando while I fed Lukhanyo. I've learnt how to feed them one by one and not both of them at the same time,

they are both getting used to the routine. The day before I was discharged my little princess opened her eyes and they did an eyetest on her, she is blind but atleast she can open her eyes. Having her eyes shut all the time was giving me stress, atleast I get to see them and clean them, unfortunately she took her fathers eyes and not mine. They didn't even take my black skin, they decided to look like their father. He can't even deny them, he won't succeed.

Buhle: We'll be downstairs while you take a shower. The parents will be here in a few minutes.

She took them and I went to take a bath. My stitches were still every

painful so I was careful not to hurt myself. After finishing up and getting dressed I went to join the others downstairs. Its like Lukhanyo senses that I'm around, he just cried so much and I took him. I've gotten used to the crying, the twins cry alot.

Me: Good morning

They greeted back, Emihle set up the table. They went all out with preparing breakfast. I sat at the far end of the table and my babies were next to me. Kwenzokuhle was also with us, Menzi was just too silent for my liking, he is supposed to be speaking in this so called family meeting, he did say he would be the one to tell the parents and not me. His silence is creepy

though. We ate while we had a light conversation.

Khetho: It made the tabloids, about you giving birth to twins but that's all the information they have. They'll try snooping around for more information which they won't be able to access.

Me: No journalist should get pictures of my babies till they are a year old. My babies pictures will not be posted on any social media pages, not even their hands.

Simi: Noted.

Kwenzo: I want a full photoshoot soon though, you need to have pictures of every moment and many photo albums.

Me: That's a good idea.

After having breakfast we moved to

the lounge and sat down

Gagashe: We should be on our way home now, I have a meeting to attend to.

Menzi: Before you leave father, Nosipho and I have something to tell you.

They looked at me. Why did he mention my name? My eyes popped

Me: We all have something to tell you I didn't want them to keep looking at me only. My dad was holding the babies, he looks too young and handsome to be a grandpa.

Dad: Now who will speak? What nonsense have you kids done?

Emihle: We didn't do any nonsense father

Kwenzco: Whatever it is, I wasn't involved. I don't know what they're talking about.

Indeed he had no idea, I know he will be more angry that we didn't tell him.

Me: Khuluma Menzi uwena

omdala (Speak Menzi, you're the oldest)

MAMZobe: I see Kwanele taught you how to play that you're older card right.

We laughed a little and there was silence.

Menzi: Please stand up and follow me.

They stood up and followed him while we followed behind them.

Funeka: I think he should've told them first.

Me: I think this is a better approach,

I don't think there's anyway of telling them. They should rather see it themselves. He stood by the door and took a deep breath. I could hear the noises from outside that he was awake and not okay.

Menzi opened the door and they walked in. I stood by the door, I didn't want to face the heat.

Silence

Silence

Silence.

MAMzobe faints.

I giggle a little remembering what Menzi said about his mother fainting and it really happens. Emihle pinches me and I realize everyone is looking at me.

Me: Sorry...

Kwenzo and Vusi attend to Mamzobe while Gagashe is standing there looking at his son.

Gagashe: Is my son crazy?

Doctor: No Sir he isn't.

Gagashe: Will anyone explain what is going on here and why is my son chained like a crazy man!! WeMenzi, Vusumuzi, Lwazi noNtethelelo, manyala mani lawa? Nifihlela mina uyihlo indaba ezinje ngendodana yami? Ubani osenenze amadoda amakhulu nadlula mina? Indaba ezinje azibikwa ebantwini abadala?!(Menzi, Vusumuzi, Lwazi and Ntethelelo, what nonsense is this? You hide such things about my son away from me, your father. Who



made you big men who are higher than me? Such matters aren't reported to elders?)

You could see from the veins on his face that they were in shit. We were all in shit, Gagashe was angry and it was evident that he was going to beat them all up. My mother was crying and my father was trying to calm her down. Funeka and Ntombi gave their mother some water as she was now awake and crying hysterically. I was still just standing there looking at everything unfold right in my eyes. I was scared to even move.

Gagashe: I don't have any mute sons, start speaking!!

Vusi: Gagashe omkhulu, we were going

to tell you he is alive the moment we fetched him from Cuba but when we got here, we discovered that he was not normal and he was a bit disturbed. We didn't want you to see him in this condition, as you raised us father, you told us to deal with issues ourselves and stop depending on you. We saw this as fit enough for us to deal with and tell you about him being alive when he is well, health wise. We didn't want to stress you Gagashe.

Gagashe: This matter is different! This is a serious family matter not business issues. Tell me, when did you find him?

Lwazi: About 2 weeks ago father.

Gagashe: And he is still like this? You

boys, you are going to know me today?  
Ngiyabona aningazi okanye  
seningikhohliwe(I can see you don't  
know me or you've forgotten who I  
am)

Dad: Zondi, calm down.

Gagashe looked at my father and he  
walked out. Dad gave mom the babies  
and followed Gagashe.

Kwenzo: I can't believe you didn't tell  
me. I mean, I understand why you  
didn't tell Gagashe but as for me? I  
don't know why you didn't tell me, I'm  
hurt and disappointed.

Menzi: You have school to focus on and  
not such matters. Syaxolisa mfana  
He nodded. Atleast that was easy. We  
still have Mamzobe to deal with. She

stood up and held Kwanele's hand. He was calm for a minute but all hell broke loose when he pushed he's mother away and screamed

"Nosipho!!!! Nosipho!!!! Nosipho!!!!!!!"-

Kwanele screamed. "They are here to get me!! Kill them! Kill them all!

Nosipho!!! Nosipho!!

I ran to him and held him.

"Ssssh calm down Nondaba, no one will hurt you. I'm here now, your

Buttercup is here. Relax yourself, lay down."- I said to him as he held onto me closely. He kept whispering things even I couldn't hear. I laid him down and he was still holding me, it was a really tight squeeze so I laid down next to him and he finally let go.

MAMZobe: What sort of love potion did you feed my son!

Mom&I: Excuse me?

MAMZobe: You heard me! You have made my son crazy and turned him against me!

Mom: MAMZobe I know you are sad, shocked and have mixed emotions, all of this is overwhelming but I will not have anyone say my child is a witch or my child poisoned so and so with a love potion. This is my child you're talking about and she did no such. You don't want to ruin the relationship we have established. You do not want to see my crazy side woman.

MAMZobe: How do you explain what just happened?

Mom: We all cannot explain what just happened. Nawe uyazibonela isimo indodana yakho akuso kepha lokho akuchazi njeh nakancane ukuth indodakazi yami imudlisile. Ungangicasuli wemfazi ndini. Akudlalelwa kweyami ingane ke ngane yakithi. ( You also saw what happened and that doesn't mean that my child fed him love potion. You don't jump on my childs head my dear.)

Dad: Will the both of you just shut up! I don't even know when they came back in here. Gagashe looked a bit more calm now.

Dad: Pack your bags, we are all going to Mbumbulu.

No one said anything else. I tried by all means not to wake him up but I failed.

He was screaming and howling like a mad person again.

Me: Sedate him

I hated doing this but I had to. I left as I heard him scream and the bodyguards holding him down. I shed a tear when he was silent. I took Lukhanyo and mom carried Luthando.

Me: Hello baby boy! Sawbona mfana ka baba! Zondi omuhle

He was just playing with his hands, he has gained a little weight since birth and he looks more and more like his father each day. I had already packed but Funeka made me pack again

Funeka: Mbumbulu isn't like Mashu. It was my great great great grandfathers household and it is very

strict there, so get rid of all the pants you've packed and put skirts and dresses. Mbumbulu is hectic, you'll see Thando on full farm girl mode I'm telling you, if you thought you've seen her on girl mode then think again.

Me: Why don't you go to Mbumbulu on a regular basis? I mean I've heard about it once or twice but none of you ever mentioned you went there or something. We didn't even go there for your wedding

Funeka: We don't just go there at any time. Last time we even went there was like 2 years ago. My father and his elder brother don't get along that much because they are both very stubborn and controlling.



Me: It seems like it's hectic

Funeka: Trust me it is. Sit down and let me remove your weave

Me: Haybo! My hair also has to go?

Funeka: Do you see any weave on my head? Sit your ass down. Thando came in followed by Emihle. Thando looked very irritated and she was wearing a long black skirt and long sleeve white t-shirt. All her tattoos were covered up and she even had a doek on her head. You'd swear she was some makoti. No offense but she didn't look lesbian at all, you'd swear she's a some farmgirl wife.

Thando: I don't want my girlfriend to see me like this

Me: Well she will and you have to be

ready

Thando: This sucks. We need to come back from Mbumbulu as in today!

Emihle: You should just come clean.

Thando: And have my father kill me? You did see how he was in there.

Emihle: I thought my father was hectic but nope! Gagashe is on another level, I'm officially very scared of him. He's just like my grandfather and Ta'Razor, you do not mess with those men.

Ntombi: Oh and what do we have here?

She giggled and took pictures of Thando who was so annoyed. Ntombi was truly enjoying this, she couldn't stop laughing.

Ntombi: You're beautiful my love, I feel so horny but just looking at you.

Thando: Leave me alone Ntombikayise.

She laughed and kissed her then walked out. They are just too cute together. After we finished packing we went downstairs, I did pack two warm tracksuits and my pyjamas. They have to understand I just gave birth and I need to be warm. I took my baby girl and fed her then changed their nappies.

Lwazi: Let me pack these in the car, what else will you need for the babies?

Me: Just their 2bags.

Lwazi: You and Simi will be riding with me.

I nodded and he took the baby car

seats and the bags. Gagashe was speaking to the doctor

Gagashe: Thank you for your services but we will not be needing you anymore.

Thank you

He gave him an envelope with money and told him to leave

Doctor: But Mr Zondi isn't well yet

Gagashe: This doesn't need science

Doctor, this boy needs to go home. This is a supernatural matter and no science will fix this. This better not make the news, you are my trusted agent and so is your staff. I know you will all keep this a secret, if it comes out, you know how I deal with people who betray me.

Doctor: Rest assured Gagashé, this is a secret. Goodluck.

Gagashe: Everyone get in the your designated car and lets leave, time is not on our side

Me: And Kwanele?

Kwenzo: We'll take a flight with him we'll meet you in Mbumbulu

Me: Why don't we all just fly to Mbumbulu?

Mom: You have infants, they can't be on a plane.

Me: Oh.

There's alot I don't know about babies and motherhood and I am yet to learn and discover alot. We got into the cars and we were all off to Mbumbulu.

Luckily Lukhanyo was fast asleep while I carried the forever crying princess. I wiped her eyes and kissed her cheeks.

She screamed

As this baby cries a lot, her face is even red now.

Simi: Take off her t-shirt maybe it will help.

I took off her t-shirt and fed her while singing a song for her, careful not to wake her twin brother up. She cried until she also fell asleep

Lwazi: Thank God, both your voices were killing my eardrums.

Me: Shut up Lwazi.

A few hours later we had finally arrived at Mbumbulu. After the loud cries of the twins, all I wanted to do was just sleep and get some rest.

Lwazi: We're just 30 minutes away from home, I think you should be fixing

yourselves up.

Me: Let me put this doek on my head.

I quickly wrapped it on my head and we looked very decent. We stood on a big black gate, the other cars were also there and Gagashe. I guess they arrived before us and waited for us.

Lwazi: Get out of the with just the babies, leave the bags behind.

Simi took Lukhanyo and I carried

Luthando. A tall big man came to the gate, he looked just like Gagashe so I figured he was the brother. He was

being followed by two elderly woman and one of them was Kwanele's

grandmother. Gagashe and this

brother of his stood there just staring at each other. I swear if this gate

wasn't between them they would be strangling each other.

Me: Is anyone going to stop this staring contest going on?

Funeka: They are always like this. Its the way they communicate without killing each other, I don't know what the feud is all about but they don't like each other at all.

Gagashe: Zondi Omkhulu

Him: Gagashe Omkhulu

Finally they are speaking, I hope it is some good progress so we can get in. The clouds are dark so it means it is going to rain anytime soon.

Zondi: Who are these people you have come with?

Gagashe: These are my sons and



daughters

Zondi: Since when do you have so many children, you always bring people who are not of our blood in this household.

Gagashe: I wouldn't bring them here if I didn't need them. You tend to forget that this is my house and you do not dictate who I bring and who I don't bring

Zondi: You tend to forget that I am older

Gagashe: You're an old fool. But let us not go there, let us do what we came here for. I don't like standing in the gate like I am a guest in my own house. Mah, I've come with your great grandchildren.

The woman ululated and smiled. Zondi

opened the gate but we still didn't enter. The woman came forth and greeted me. There were four women now and I greeted back.

Gagashe: Come closer Nosipho, hold both babies. They need to be reported to the ancestors about their arrival. Our God's need to acknowledge their presence. I held both of them and stood next to Gagashe.

Me: What are you doing!

I stepped back when Kwanele's grandma took out a razor and took my child's hand.

Gogo: I need to cut their wrist a bit and pour the blood on the ground.

Me: No! Not my babies

Zondi: OKwanele nokumithisa

amantombazane akemadolobheni  
ekhona amantombazane lana  
emakhaya. Basidalela izinkinga ngoku,  
usiko lolu wentombazana ndin.  
Ngakutshela Gagashe ukuthi  
suhambisa lezingane emadolobheni,  
azikhulele lana. (Kwanele, they  
impregnate girls from the cities while  
there are girls in the village. They are  
causing problems for us now. These are  
our traditions you girl. I told you  
Gagashe, to not take these kids to  
the cities and raise them here.)  
Gagashe: Akaphikisani namasiko ethu.  
UNosipho ingane elungile futhi  
ehlomiphayo. Inkinga ukuthi  
angimazisanga ngakuthi izinto zenziwa  
kanjan laykhaya. (She is not going

against your traditions. Nosipho is a good child who is very respectful. The problem is, I didn't tell her how we do things here.)

Zondi: Inkinga iqale ngokuthi uKwanele amithise lengane engayiganile (The problem started with Kwanele impregnating this girl without marrying her first.) Now he is dead and we have this spoilt brat here.

Gogo: Stop! I am tired of this nonsense and this stupid argument between the two of you. I gave birth to you and I can steal beat the both of you up! Mandela, come forth with the babies.

I wanted to cry.

I closed my eyes as they cut through

my little babies wrists. The wails that came after the cut. It was heart breaking. They sprinkled their blood at the gate while calling out their clan names. She washed their hands and put a plaster on the little cuts.

Gogo: Feed them both at the same time and entire with the both of them, make sure you do not step on their blood.

I put my breasts in their mouth, Luthando was having none of it, all she wanted to do was scream her lungs out. After a few minutes she finally calmed down. This child, she is too strong and too loud. I did as I was instructed and the rain poured. They were singing and dancing in the rain

while I wanted to just scream. The others came in and we finally went inside what seemed to be the main house. I didn't have time to look around the yard but it was big filled with separate houses and it was huge.

Emihle: I'm freaked out

Me: That goes for the both of us.

We laughed and we were taken to the lounge, mind you, we had to take off our shoes and wear oMaCele, the small black takkies. Buhle sat on the couch and she was told to sit down on the floor mat by Menzi

Zondi: Iyona ngoduso yakho lena

Menzi?( Is this your fiance Menzi?)

He nodded and Zondi shook his head in disapproval. I could see Simi wanted to

just laugh but she held it in. We also sat down and Gogo took the twins. My stitches were so sore as I sat on this floor mat, I was just so uncomfortable. Gagashe: Mah, sinenkinga lana. Menzi, landani umfowenu( Mom, we have a problem here. Menzi, go fetch your brother.)

They went out and they came back carrying a screaming and howling Kwanele. He was so sweaty and they had tied him with a rope. My heart sank, they tied him up like some crazy animal. Zondi and the elders stood up Zondi: Mihlola mini le Ndodayesizwe!! Gagashe: Ndodayempi! Asukhuluma nami kanjalo!

They both have ugly names, maybe

that's why they call each other with their surnames. Kwanele's grandmother had given Mamzobe the babies and she was walking around Kwanele.

Gogo: Iyaphila ingane yami, uyaphila umfana ka gogo ( My child is alive.

Grannies boy is alive.) We thank you good Lord, we thank you.

She held his face and he was calm. She kept on kissing his face, he's skin was so dry. I know he would be disgusted if he was himself while granny just kisses him like that.

Zondi: Nhlonipho! Nhlonipho!!

A young man came in and looked down.

Him: Babah

Zondi: Go call Gog'Ngcolosi. Tell her it is



an emergency.

Him: Yebo Zondi.

Zondi: Thando and all you girls should leave. Go to your rooms.

I stood up and took my kids. We followed Thando out

Funeka: Let's go to Kwanele's house is closer and bigger. We followed her and got to Kwanele's house. My things were already packed in there and the baby stuff.

Ntombi: We had planned a baby welcoming party, we were going to have it today Kwamashu but here we are, in Mbumbulu.

Thando: I'm so bored I wish we could leave already but it's for the best.

Funny how stupid we all were, we

should've told the elders about Kwanele the moment we found out. This would've been sorted out a long time ago.

Me: None of us ever thought about it. I guess we were all just dumb.

Khetho: Everything just happened so fast.

Me: Let me bath my babies and get some sleep.

They helped me bath and put the babies to sleep. We stayed for a while just talking and going through some of Buhles plans for her wedding. While Khetho told us about her amazing date with Zinga, apparently after we leave Mbumbulu, she will go back to Langelihle so they can go to their

second date and she has to give him an answer because he wants them to be a couple and give this relationship thing a try, those were Khetho's words.

Emihle: And what will you say? You have to say yes to him, I mean why would you even say no?

We laughed at her and I covered myself with a blanket. They will take care of these twins if they decide to wake up while I'm sleeping. I need some rest and I will use this little opportunity I'm getting. Who knows what insult Zondi would throw at me if he would see me sleeping right now. He just seems like a tough nut and I will never forgive them for cutting my babies.

## Insert 54

I was at the kitchen preparing breakfast for the family with Funeka. The twins were still asleep with Khetho, she decided to sleep with me so she can assist me. I couldn't sleep anymore so I decided to come help with breakfast. We had to first make soft porridge before we serve English breakfast. Things seemed to be done in a very strict manner. It wasn't even 6am yet but the people here were already awake and moving around. Buhle came to the kitchen looking frustrated

Me: And what is wrong with you?

Buhle: I had to go to the river and fetch water, it's so unfair because they have running water and tanks here but that aunties excuse was that I need to perform my wifely duties!

Me: Marriage isn't all about glitz and glamor sweetie.

Buhle: I know but I've never carried a bucket with my head till today. I'm just lucky none of them dropped, they were damn heavy 25litres.

Me: I've never done that before, so I'm not looking forward to doing that.

Funeka: You should be getting ready because you will be parading this yard as a Zondi makoti soon. That ring on that finger isn't for decoration. I know

I still need to go to Ntethe's home and parade as a Ntanzi makoti. I'm not scared about it because my mother trained me. We grew up as rich snobs but also as grounded village girls.

Me: I don't know if this ring will still have its value. I mean, I don't know how things will be once he is normal again. I mean, he will remember that when he "died" we weren't on speaking terms and things were the way they were.

Buhle: That man called you to save him, he has been screaming and howling your name everyday. In every situation he is in he thinks of you and needs you. There's no way that he'll be normal and not want you and those kids. Don't

even worry yourself about it. Ofcourse things won't be as normal but you guys are going to get back together.

I just nodded because I had no response for what she said. I did think of it and yes its true but this is Kwanele, he does what he wants and sometimes he doesn't consider his feelings but what he thinks in that heated mind of his and it is also clouded with pride so I didn't want to get my hopes up for nothing.

MAMZobe: Morning my children, Simi said I should call you. The twins are awake

Me: Okay thank you mah

I dished up for myself and Simi then went back to the house.

Me: Here's some food.

I took the Luthando who was crying as she's always the crying one.

Me: Little Angel, what is the matter?

I patted her back and sat down with her then fed her.

Simi: I'll prepare for their bath

Me: Thank you God mother

Simi: You know, I'm the prettiest God mother that has ever existed.

I laughed at her and she went to the bathroom. After burping Luthando I took Lukhanyo and fed him too.

Simi: I'll be back just now.

She went out while I ate, I had laid the twins on the bed and they were sitting silently. It usually doesn't even last that long, I've got used to the



cries and noises. My stitches are just slowly healing and my belly still looks big and horrible. MaMzobe suggested that I tie it and I did so, I don't know if I expected it to be flat in just a few days but I want my stomach back now. Simi came back and we bathed the babies. Menzi came in followed by Vusi. They greeted and sat on the couch. They had frowns and it seemed like they were carrying bad news

Me: The long faces?

Vusi: We had a long night so we're exhausted

Simi: Where is Lwazi?

Vusi: With Ntethe and Kwanele

Me: How is he?

Menzi: You'll see him, there is a small

meeting you need to attend with the elders and the healer.

Me: Now?

Menzi: When the twins are asleep, you should come.

I nodded and they stayed for a while just sitting there in silence. They were just making me nervous, their silence and reaction is just making me feel scared.

Simi: Menzi, hold her.

Menzi: This is the first time I'm holding Luthando and she isn't crying. I took a bath while they babysitted and after I was done I put the babies to sleep.

Vusi: Let's go

Me: I'll be joining you soon.

I was just delaying for no reason. I wasn't really looking forward to that meeting. I was scared to see the condition he was in and to hear if he will recover or not.

Simi: Just go and get it over and done with.

I stood up and went to the hut where he is. The elders were there and he was laid on the floor.

Gogo: Take off your shoes ngane yam and come sit next to me. I did as I was told. I looked at Kwanele, he looked so pale and lifeless. I wanted to just cry but I held myself together.

The traditional healer was still talking and chanting things I didn't understand.

Her: Mandela

Me: Yebo

I didn't know what to say so I just stuck to "Yebo" she didn't seem to mind as she continued while Bab'Zondi just shook his head in disapproval. I didn't have time for him, I need to focus on this lady.

Her: Bring forth his flesh and blood.

Bring forth is creations

I was confused at first till I understood what she meant. I stood up and went to fetch the twins, as soon as we got into the hut they woke up and started crying out so loud you'd swear someone just hit them or dropped them. She said the Zondi clan names and ancestral praises.

Her: We need to quickly do a welcoming tradition for the babies. Their spirits need to be connected to their father so he shall be well and gain back his health.

Gagashe: Then do it.

Her: We need the mothers approval

Zondi: That doesn't matter, she is not Kwanele's wife, she is not a Zondi

Her: But she carried the babies full term and she needs to approve of it.

Me: What will you do to my babies?

Her: We just need to cut of their little fingers. It has to be done, it is our tradition and our way of doing things.

That is the procedure for the welcoming ceremony, it has to be done.

Me: No!!!

MAMZobe: Nosipho, it has to be done. All my children did it, even Kwanele himself. The finger will grow back

Me: I will not allow such pain on my kids. No, I'm sorry but its just not going to happen.

Her: Why does Luthando cry so much?

Me: I don't know, its normal for a baby to cry. She's just a cry baby

Zondi: Cry baby my foot wena ngane, yabona lesilungu seni siyaniphuphisa.

Lengane idinga ukulandela usiko

ixhumaniswe noyise kanye nabakubo

man! Sika locikicane MaNgcolosi (Cry baby my foot, this child needs to follow traditions and be connected with her father and her ancestors. Cut this little finger MaNgcolosi)

Tears were flowing and I was very scared and hurt. What sort of tradition inflicts so much pain on little infants?

They are not even a week old, thru are too little and fragile for such pain.

Her: You need to know you didn't give birth to a blind child. You need to set her free

My little Luthando.

Me: You can do it, but I don't want to be present when you do it. I cannot watch such cruelty. All I want is for my child to be okay

They nodded and I went to stand outside while they performed their ritual. I could hear my kids scream so loudly and all I could do was cry while Ntombi was comforting me. They called

me back in and the twins left hands were bandaged. I wiped off my tears and took them. I wasn't allowed to get out of the hut with them so I sat down and fed them in front of these people, they were all seeing my breasts, I saw Vusi taking a picture of me and I wanted to swear him but I couldn't. After an hour we were told to leave, only Gagashe, Kwanele, Zondi and the healer were left inside the hut. I went straight to my house and laid my kids on the bed then I joined them. All I wanted to do was just sleep because when they wake up they might cry all day because of the pain. I think I slept for a few hours till I was woken up by the cries, weird, its Lukhanyo. I



took him and fed him then walked around with him. I'm sure he is feeling pain because of this hand. Khetho came in followed by Menzi.

Khetho: We bought some medication for the kids to ease the pain

Me: Thank you

Menzi: How are you feeling?

Me: I don't know, I'm just frustrated.

I don't want my babies to feel any pain. I'm new as a parent and all, it hasn't even been a week and its already this hard and I've took some really hard decisions which inflicted so much pain on them. Whats next?

They'll cut their entire arms off? I don't want anything bad to happen to them anymore even if it means

Kwanele has to die than so be it.

Menzi: You don't mean that

Me: Trust me, I do.

I've had situations where I always chose Kwanele over my babies, I second guessed my decisions all in the name of loving and saving Kwanele but that all ends now. My babies have 9 fingers because of him and his traditions. Had he just died and I had my children none of this would be happening. I'm angry and hurting for my babies, they are too young for this. Luthando cried and I gave Lukhanyo to Khetho.

Me: Little Angel

She opened her eyes and they were dirty. I wiped them off and they seemed different. They were more

clear and brighter

Me: Come see the difference in her eyes!

They came and confirmed I wasn't just seeing things.

Menzi: Gog'Ngcolosi did say you didn't give birth to a blind child. That means she'll be able to see and she isn't blind. I know it hurts that they are in pain but look at the brighter side of things, nevermind that you took the decision to help Kwanele but the decision you took also helped Luthando.

What he said made alot of sense. I guess it was for a good course. After feeding both of them till they seemed satisfied I put them to sleep in their cots. Menzi left and Khetho slept on

the bed with me

Me: And then?

Khetho: I was waiting for Menzi to leave, I have news to tell! Zinga wants to see me

Me: But you're in Mbumbulu and he is in Langelihle

Khetho: You're so slow. He's coming here to see me

Me: Ncoo! Wow, he's driving all the way from Langelihle to Mbumbulu just to come see you? That's so cute I'm so happy. Tell him to bring something nice and edible for me

Khetho: You like nice things

Me: I don't have a man to spoil me so I should be spoilt by you and your man because I sort of hooked the both of

you up.

Khetho: Whatever.

Me: Let me go to the kitchen just to show face and move around. I don't want those elders and aunties to bad mouth me. Call me when they wake up and I haven't returned. I left the babies with Khetho and I went to the kitchen. They were busy making lunch and it seemed to be a big preparation

Me: What is going on?

MAMzobe: Its just a little ceremony for the twins. Gagashe and Zondi slaughtered four cows for them and we need to cook for the guests

Me: That seems big

MAMzobe: We are the Zondi's, something small is always big.

Me: Where can I help?

MAMzobe: You can peel these bags of potatoes, Thando will help you.

Ntombi didn't seem happy with the task she was given. She carried the bags and told me to go fill the bucket with water

Me: Where will I get water?

Thando: There are tanks behind those three round houses.

I took the two buckets and went to the tanks. I kept on hearing giggles and kissing sounds. Hehe, people are sneaking behind tanks and expressing their love. How cute. I always feel like we still had little time with Kwanele, we don't have these silly memories. I wish we will still be able to have some

of these, I wonder if the love and spark will still be there? I'm just very anxious about it and I'm scared.

"Sssh I need to go before someone sees us"- they giggled

No.

No no, I know those voices. I closed the tap and listened carefully.

No, it isn't who I think it is. I started walking towards them.

Me: No Nosipho, go back. Stop snooping around.

I told myself but it was too late. I had already seen it all and I watched them as they were kissing and grinding. Oh gosh!

I slowly walked back and took the buckets then went back to Thando.

Thando: What took you so long?

Me: I couldn't close the tap, but some boy helped me.

Thando: Are you okay? You seem a bit edgy

Me: It's just the stitches, let me go see what's wrong and I'll be back just now. I went to my house and took a deep breath.

Khetho: And then?

Me: You won't believe what I just saw and this stays between the two of us  
Khethokuhle

Khetho: Okay. Now out with it?

Me: Do not tell Menzi!

Khetho: I won't.

Me: Vusi and Buhle are having an affair.



Silence

Silence

Silence

Khetho: Tell me you're joking?

Me: I wish I was. I saw it with my own two eyes.

Khetho: Wow, shit is about to hit the fan. I don't want to be there when he finds out. I don't blame Buhle though, I mean Menzi hasn't been the perfect guy, we all know how he was and him always making it obvious that he loves me and Buhle tolerated it all. Now with Vusi, he's giving her all the attention she needs and she's most probably the only girl in his life. Not that I'm justifying what she's doing and the mess its all going to cause,

I'm just saying that I don't blame her and it was probably just unplanned and they are falling inlove or its just pure lust that will cause damage.

Me: I get your point. I'm just shocked. Let me go back to peeling those potatoes. I checked on the babies and went back to Ntombi. We peeled the potatoes till we were done with three bags

Thando: That's enough now I'm tired hawu. I want to be in my jeans and lay in bed with my girlfriend. I can't even touch her inappropriately, I have to pretend like she's my friend, I hate that. I want to grab her ass and be in between her thighs all night long.

Me: You seem like you're sexually

frustrated

Thando: I am! Plus I just miss her

Me: You could go to her and just talk to her

Thando: Just talk to her? That's impossible when I'm feeling this way. Have you seen Ntombi? Gosh, just looking at her makes me crazy. I don't trust myself, I'll be tempted to just kiss her and that will be trouble. I'll go to her room tonight, I mean I'm just a girl and she's a girl, we're just sharing a room nothing inappropriate

Me: Mmmh make sure your mother doesn't see you

Thando: It's not like she'll suspect anything

Me: She's your mother, she knows and

surely she can tell.

Thando: Yes she can tell that her daughter is not straight but she won't suspect that I'm doing something with Ntombi or any of you for that matter.

I nodded and took the buckets of potatoes to the kitchen. I went to get dressed appropriately in a long blue skirt and black long sleeve tshirt and a doek on my head.

Khetho: Will you be able to take out our breast on that t-shirt?

Me: Yes, where are my breastpads?

She gave them to me and left with the twins. She said she doesn't want to do any hard labour so she's sticking to babysitting while everyone parades

in the yard cooking and serving guests. I was looking through my clothes for a jersey and another blanket for the twins

"You look beautiful"

I felt my knees trembling. I knew that voice, I knew it very well. He still has that effect over me. He still makes me feel this way. I was breathing heavily and I was just frozen.

"Buttercup"

Tears fell from my eyes. I couldn't hold them back. I turned and looked to the door. Ntethe and Lwazi were holding him helping him stand and he had his rod again, I guess it's assisting him with walking. He looked so tired, he had

his glasses on but I wanted to see his eyes. I moved closer to them

Me: Pickle.

I held his face and they let go of him.

Ntethe: He can stand on his own but not for long.

I nodded. I held him and put my head on his chest.

It is him.

They laid him on the bed and they left.

I couldn't believe my eyes. I mean, I knew he was alive and breathing but now it feels like it's the first time I'm seeing him ever since he was declared dead.

Kwanele: Say something.

Me: Your lips are dry

Kwanele: That's what happens when

they haven't been kissed for a long time. But they are still good and tasty, just so you know

Me: I see we're still cocky and arrogant huh?

Kwanele: Nothing can put a good man down.

He laughed a bit which ended up to him coughing non-stop. I helped him sit up and drink water. I got the chance to take off his glasses. I went to take a wet towel and cleaned his eyes. He touched my stomach while I was at it

Kwanele: Where's the stomach?

Me: They didn't tell you? I gave birth already

Kwanele: Wow, I guess time has really passed

Me: I gave birth to twins.

Silence

Silence

Silence

Kwanele: Where are they? That's why my father spoke about a welcoming ceremony?

Me: Yes I was told about it about an hour ago.

Kwanele: He wanted to do something for me to but I don't want people knowing that I'm alive. Just not yet

Me: You need to fully recover first

Kwanele: Yes and there are things I need to take care off first.

Me: I won't even ask.

Kwanele: What you can do is bring my babies here.



I didn't think I heard him correctly. Is this the same Kwanele I know who just called my babies his? I was just frozen and he touched my face.

Kwanele: I mean it, don't have any doubts. I know I didn't want anything to do with having a child and honestly I'm just scared, its even way more scarier because there's two babies involved now and I don't know anything about being a father and you don't know anything about being a mother, that's why I see it fit that we both give this parenting thing a try, we'll teach each other some things along the way and if we fail as parents we'll fail together. I just want us to be the best parents we can be and I want to

be there for you and the kids. I know I'm still weak and theres not much I can do for now but when I get back on my own two feet you'll see the difference. Now stop crying and messing up that pretty face and bring my babies.

I nodded and went to fetch the twins. I still just couldn't believe it.

Khetho: I don't understand why you're crying, I know its overwhelming but stop being a cry baby.

She laughed at me and followed me to the house. She said she will come with me because she doesn't want to be sent around. When we came in Kwanele sat up and Khetho gave him Lukhanyo  
Me: Meet your very well behaved son

Kwanele: And what is his name? I hope you didn't give him a crappy name.

Me: Really now?

He laughed while I helped him hold him properly. Khetho kept on taking pictures of us.

Me: His name is Lukhanyo Kwanele Zondi

Kwanele: That's a good name, you named him after me?

Khetho: She named the both of them after you. Cute right?

Kwanele: Wheres the other one? I want to carry them both? Is it a boy too?

Me: No, its a girl. My little angel

Kwanele: Our little angel, but please don't say you named her angel

Me: Yes, our little angel. No, her name is Luthando Kwanele Zondi

Kwanele: They both have their fathers name. You made sure my name forever remains.

Me: Just as your legacy will forever remain and be known through your kids. Your name shall never die nor perish

Kwanele: Thank you Nosipho.

He held the both of them and Khetho took more pictures. I swear my phone will be filled with all these photo's.

Me: They're not even crying. Such traitors, they'd be screaming their lungs out when I carry them.

He dissed me telling me he's a natural at this parenting thing. I just watched him as he played with this

babies and he seemed happy. Khetho took the twins after a few hours and went to their room to put them to sleep.

Me: Do you want something to eat?

Kwanele: No but I do want you close to me.

I giggled and laid next to him on the bed. He pulled me closer and I laid on his chest.

Kwanele: I wish I could see them

Me: I wish you could see them too.

They look just like you.

Kwanele: I know we still have alot of unresolved issues and I need to fully recover, I can feel my body, its very weak and I don't have any strength.

Me: You need to get some rest Kwanele

and you'll be able to regain your strength. We need you and your businesses need you.

Kwanele: I hear you've been handling them well

Me: I haven't been doing much, Menzi has everything under control.

Kwanele: They will remain under your name for a while. I still have a lot I need to take care off as I mentioned earlier. I will go away for a few weeks

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: Listen. I need to deal with the people who made me suffer and be like this. I will not rest until they have all suffered. And when I come back home, we will work on our relationship apart from the parenting relationship

we have. I would like us to pick up from where we left off and be together again. But all that will be discussed when I'm back

Me: Okay. And who did this to you?

Kwanele: Some people who thought they can get rid of me. But firstly, I will deal with someone who betrayed me and who is close to me

Me: And who is that and what did they do?

Kwanele: They tried to steal my precious jewel, he tried to steal my wife.

Shit.

Oh no.

Kwanele: I need to deal with Gagashe.

Insert 55

I couldn't sleep properly at night yet I was in the arms of a man who owns my entire heart. I was so restless because of what he said. His words are still echoing in my head. He said he will deal with Gagashe.

What does he mean?

How did he even know about Gagashe?

The baby cried and I woke up. It was just around 3am. I sat down on the rocking chair and fed him while trying to get him to sleep again.

Kwanele: Bring him here?

Me: How do you know I'm carrying a boy?

Kwanele: I have told you this many



times before. Never doubt my senses but to answer your question I can tell the difference in their voices that's how I knew you're carrying Lukhanyo. I laughed a bit and gave him his son who immediately just kept quiet

Me: Such a traitor

Kwanele: He needed he's fathers loving hands.

I smiled. It still seems surreal that he is a father and he is participating in his daddy duties. Just months ago he was sure he doesn't want any baby but now it is all completely different. I can't thank the Lord enough for the change of heart that he has given Kwanele. I guess the tough situation he was in made him rethink the choices

he has made in life.

Kwanele: He's asleep, tuck him in.

Me: Yes daddy

I took Lukhanyo and tucked him in his bed then sat next to it for a while

Kwanele: And why are you not coming back to bed? You've been very restless and tossing and turning. What is the matter?

Me: Nothing, I just can't sleep

Kwanele: You do know that I know you and right now you're lying. Speak Nosipho

Me: What will you do to Gagashe?

Kwanele: Nothing, we will just speak man to man.

I nodded and walked to bed but I hurt my knee on the bed stand and fell on

the floor. The pain! My entire body was in pain and my knee was just worse.

Kwanele: I thought you've outgrew the clumsiness stage.

Me: It hurts

I felt him hold my hand, he was leaning on the bed for support. He tried to help me up but instead he fell on top of me.

Kwanele: So much for trying to help you. I guess the universe wants us to just hump and make other twins

Me: Really Kwanele?

I laughed at him so hard. I missed him so much and now that he's here I'm at a happy place.

Me: You do know that you're very heavy right?

He laughed and slept near me. We were just sleeping on the carpet floor in comfortable silence.

Kwanele: I love you

When last did I hear those words? It was also just so random and unexpected. Those words just made my heart beat race and I was head over hills in love with this man again.

Me: I love you too Kwanele

Kwanele: Marry me, be my wife

Nosipho??

Me: I already have a ring on my finger

Kwanele: But that wasn't properly done. Plus I'm glad you listened to my instructions till you found that ring. I want us to get married in two weeks

Me: Your brother is getting married in

two weeks Kwanele and I sure as hell do not want a double wedding. I want all the attention to be on me

Kwanele: And what about me? Women tend to think weddings are just all about them, are you marrying yourself?

Me: No but then its more about the woman. The man gives the woman her dream wedding

Kwanele: Nonsense

Me: The woman plans everything and has more input in the wedding planning because you men just never care what goes on, just as long as you say I do then you're done

Kwanele: But that still doesnt say that a wedding is about the woman

Me: Okay Kwanele, you will plan the

wedding and be the centre of attention  
Kwanele: I'm not doing that. Rather  
there be no wedding at all.

Me: See? You just have no way of  
winning this one babe.

We continued debating about weddings  
and a whole lot of things that society  
has placed as a "mens" thing and a  
"womans" things

Kwanele: And who the fuck said Blue is  
for boys and pink is for girls? That's  
messed up

Me: I give up! I'm not having more of  
these conversations with you. I  
laughed at him and stood up. Then I  
helped him up too, my knee just got  
more and more painful as I stood.

Me: Its Gam, I should bath and look

decent

Kwanele: Why? You should be going back to bed

Me: Hah and have your uncle and aunties on my neck about being a lazy fiance.

Kwanele: You have babies and you just gave birth, you need to rest. No wife of mine will be galavanting these yards as a slave while she's in pain when there are lots of woman in this household who can manage the house chores. Who helped them when you weren't around?

Me: But Kwanele I..

Kwanele: Its not up for discussion Nosipho.

I shut my mouth and got into bed. He

has said how he wants things to go and that will be. Nothing and no one will go against his words, that's just how it is. That's just how he is. I forgot how it is to be the one who is submissive to someone else's demand. I was the one to dictated how things go but now the man of the house is back, I have to obey. But as stubborn as I've become, I wonder how long the submission will last. He went to the bathroom while I tossed and turned in bed trying to get some sleep till I eventually fell asleep.

After a few hours I was woken up by Funeka and Buhle jumping on my bed.

Me: What the fuck!!!

Buhle: You'll say that once Kwanele kills



Gagashe. Wake up, and stop the drama that's happening out there.

Me: What? Gosh, what is going on in that man's head? I quickly stood up and went out of the house. Funeka followed me while Buhle was left with the babies. I didn't even change into decent clothes but that's the least of my worries.

Funeka: They are in the main house at the lounge.

I ran to where she directed me and I got there Menzi, Kwenzo, Lwazi and some other guy were standing in between Kwanele and Gagashe. They were shouting at the top of thier voices with MaMzobe sitting on the floor looking defeated.

Gagashe: You've grown some balls right? You want to fight me? You want to fight your father, boy I brought you into this world and I can take you out without any hesitation!!

Kwanele: I would love to see you try. You lost all the respect I had for you and the authority you had over me me when you did the shit you did

Gagashe: And what nonsense is that? Don't patronize me young man

Kwanele: You don't know huh? You were after my wife, you kissed her and wanted to marry her. That's the shit you did and I sure as hell do not accept that and I won't let it slide. I'm supposedly dead for just a while and you want to take my wife!! The mother

of my kids, she was damn pregnant and you still went for her. What nonsense is that, Nosipho is young enough to be your daughter, she's your damn daughter in law and you do that crap? Come one, I really didn't expect this from you. You're always preaching about respect and morals now what was that?

There were many side comments and mumbles from the aunts, uncles and Simi. She even clapped her hands twice, I looked at her and she shrugged.

Gagashe kept quiet and looked at Kwanele. The look on his face wasn't a pleasant one and they were both just very angry.

Me: Kwanele

I moved a step closer to him and he looked my way. I still get that feeling I always get when I feel like he can see and he's eyes are piercing through me. It's a weird feeling that I can't clearly explain.

Kwanele: Don't get involved Nosipho. Just go back to the house.

Me: No, you need to stop. This isn't right okay? Please listen to me

Kwanele: I'll stop.

Phew that was easy.

He walked towards me and the others moved back. He held my waist and he was breathing on my neck.

"Leave"

Those were the words I heard till there were many gunshots. I dived

down and crawled on my knees moving to the back of the couch. I took a look and no one was hurt. Kwanele just shot at the ceiling. I stood up and they were having a pretty intense fist fight. Gosh! What is this man doing? Fighting his own father because of me?

Me: Kwanele Mbuso Zondi!!

Kwanele: I told you to leave!!

I didn't listen to him. There it is, the stubbornness is kicking in. I went to them and kicked the both of them till they stopped beating each other up.

Me: Just stand up! The both of you, what nonsense is this? You're embarrassing yourselves and this household. What will people say about

this house? A son can beat up his father? A father can beat up his son because he wants his wife? What nonsense is that and where on earth have you seen such happen? You're both very old, you're fathers for crying out loud. Is this the example you're setting for your children Kwanele? Gagashe, is this the example you're setting for your sons?

Gagashe: It is this monstrous boy who has lost all respect!

Kwanele: You made me this way.

Everything I am and everything I know is because of you. You groomed me and made me who I am. You're the only man I looked up to and trusted with my life but you were the first one to

betray me. I trusted you so much! I trusted you would be the one to take care of my wife and kids when I was taken away. But what did you do father? What did you do? Ungidla izithende njeh kanjalo? You expected my mother to accept my fiance as your second wife? Did you even think about the damage that would cause? What would your children even say? It just goes to show how sick in the head you are and you do not even think. I would've understood if you wanted Menzi to be the one who marries Nosipho because that's how it should've been not the other way around. It's not like I would've accepted that nor would she but it

would make more sense because of tradition.

Gagashe: I didn't plan this. It just happened naturally. It wasn't my intention to fall inlove with your fiance. I'm your father for crying out loud and I wouldn't just do that purposely. I'm sorry son.

Kwanele: You don't owe me an apology. Even if you apologize, it won't change the way I look at you from now onwards.

He said that and left the room. We were just all silent and looking at each other till Zondi decided to break the silence with a very unnecessary comment.

Zondi: Ay Ndodayesizwe, wonders will



never end. I don't blame you, she is very attractive.

With that said he also just left the room.

Lwazi: I'll clean up the mess.

We all just went different directions and I went to look for this crazy man of mine. He wasn't anywhere in the yard nor was he in our house.

Buhle: Maybe he left with Zondi because I don't think he is also in the yard.

Me: Well we'll talk whenever he decides to show up.

#TwoWeeksLater.

A wedding day is a day for us to rejoice and be marry. It is a day where we celebrate love and the coming together

of two families who will now become one. The sun is blooming, the birds are singing and the breeze is smooth and cool. It is indeed a beautiful bright day suitable for a spring wedding.

Me: Funeka, bring Luthando please, you'll take pictures later!

She was busy taking pictures of the twins dressed in their wedding outfits while I wanted to feed them.

Funeka: Mommy is such a party pooper. She handed over Luthando and continued taking pictures of Lukhanyo.

They both wore matching outfits, I was so against it but that's what their father wanted and the bride ofcourse. He's explanation was "Aren't they twins? That's what twins do,

match and do everything together, they did share the same womb at the same time" such responses from Kwanele just make me feel defeated. I mean, what else would I have said to disagree? He is just impossible to have a fair argument with, he should have been just a lawyer. Speaking of the twins and their father, the twins are fat. They are not those little tiny babies they were just two weeks ago. I buy clothes almost every week because they grow each and every day. I can say their eyesight has developed and they are just as loud as ever, especially Luthando, I feel like she will be the very noisy twin. Their father is recovering very well, he is just still

limping and using his rod but everything else is okay, well that's just physically. Emotionally, I have no idea and he doesn't seem like he is ready to talk about his emotions. Mentally, he still has bad dreams so I guess that part isn't fully healed. He still just wakes up in a foul mood and locks himself up in his office. The day after his drama with Gagashe went back to Durban and his mom came with. I haven't seen Gagashe since that day and I doubt he has seen him too. It was so sad and such a bummer that I couldn't attend Buhle's bachelorette party but however I got to see the videos and it seemed like so much fun. I honestly feel very skeptical about

this wedding because of what I know and what I've seen but none of the participants involved in this affair seem very chilled and okay with this wedding happening. I haven't seen them together but it doesn't mean they are not together anymore, for the past days Buhle seemed pretty excited about the wedding and didn't show any hesitations whatsoever about being in a relationship with Vusi. Khetho on the other side told me that Menzi is looking forward to the wedding to, he apologized for the way he came about with his entire thing of dating Khetho and Buhle at the same time. He said he is happy she is moving on and he wishes her the best. guess

he was just sorting things out before he says I Do and he leaves the fun and carefree life he had and he becomes a family man. Kwanele came in looking as handsome as ever, he was the best man.

Kwanele: If you're not dressed by now I guess we're not going to the wedding anymore. I'm tired of waiting for you  
Nosipho

Me: Says the best man, you need to be there for your brother

Kwanele: I'll tell him you locked me up in the house and gave me good sex all day long.

Me: Shut up Kwanele plus don't speak of such things, there are kids here.

Kwanele: I don't think they can hear

anything even if they do, they have no idea what sex is but they should appreciate it because it's the reason why they are here today. The parents love sex, they are the evidents.

I just chose to keep quiet and Funeka laughed at his stupid brother. We finally left the house and the driver drove us to Lwazi's house where the wedding was taking place at the backyard which I didn't know looked so spectacular. I heard them talk about it few times but I've never got to actually see it. Lwazi loves gardening that's why he has such a huge yard filled with beautiful different types of flowers and there is a water fountain in between. It was really a very

beautiful set up of a spring wedding. Kwanele went to join the groomsmen who were already standing at the alter and we rushed to our seats. The groom came in and the bridesmaids followed

Funeka: That ugly girl better not touch my man!

She wasn't part of the bridal party, so Ntethe was paired with Buhle's cousin. She wasn't impressed but she had to accept it. Kwanele was paired with Simi and I didn't mind, we're waay over that. We stood up as the bride walked down the aisle, Menzi looked very nervous but he had a huge smile on his face. He seemed very inlove and happy, I've never seen him like this before. I



looked at Vusi and he also had the same I'm so in love and happy face. This is messed up.

We sat down and the pastor started off by reading a scripture from the holy book. I looked around and spotted Gagashe sitting next to Mamzobe, they looked very beautiful. I wonder how a marriage is, I mean I am engaged now and I'll be getting married soon. Will things be different from just dating? Will things be intense? I mean I've seen the ups and downs of marriage and I've read about some in books, it's no child's play and having to spend the rest of your life with this one person is a big deal. It just seems a little bit scary and this

scam of a wedding happening right before my eyes isn't making any justice to the idea of marriage that I have in my mind. Nevertheless, the wedding went on.

Pastor: Is there anyone who has any reason why these two should not be husband and wife? Speak now or forever hold your peace.

Silence

I looked at the entrance. No one came in and stopped the wedding like they do in movies.

Silence

I looked at Vusi, he isn't stopping the wedding.

Silence

Should I say something?

No.

Silence

I looked at Khetho as she stood at the bridal party and she shrugged. We will remain silent and keep this secret.

Pastor: Okay, we will go on.

They proceeded and said a few agreements that the paster mentioned and then he gave them the platform to say their own vows.

Menzi: Buhle, you came into my life at a time where I didn't know what loving someone was. It was a time of confusion and loss but you bared with me and shown me love which I had never experienced. I fell inlove with your calmness and kind heart. I

promise to take care of it, love it and you in every way possible. I promise to always cherish you and remember this day, for I will make it my mission to make everyday special like today. I am not a man of many sweet words but thank you and I love you.

She wiped her tear off and held Menzi's hands tighter.

Buhle: Menzi, I loved you from the day I met you. It wasn't all rosey from the beginning but sticking by you seemed worth it and in the hard times, the love I received from you kept me going.

Why is she speaking in past tense?

Nosipho, stop over analysing!...

Buhle: I love you...

Phew! That's present tense

Buhle: And I will always love you and keep you in my heart because had I not met you, I wouldn't have met the love of my life

"Ncooooh"- the audience said.

She let go of his hands and held his face.

Buhle: It's sad how I've come this far when I shouldn't have. We both know where your heart lies and I know where mine is too. I thought I could do this and spend the rest of my life with you but no. You're not the one I want to wake up next to each and everyday. I'm sorry it has come to this and I did it this way but my heart is with someone else and yours too. I

can't marry you Menzi.

The hahs and yohs that came from the crowd. They were all shocked, Gagashe was on his feet. Menzi walked away and his friends followed him. With Vusi included, where the hell is he going? Okay no one knows it's him but he knows it's him. This is messed up. Buhle also left, her mom and Mamzobe followed her. Simi, Khetho, Ntombi and Thando came to us.

Thando: Shit! That's all I can say and I want to get out of this dress and talk to my bro.

Simi: I have no words!

Ntombi: All I want to know is who this guy is.

Me: You don't want to know.

Simi: So you know!!

Me: No I don't. I just feel as if it will be messed up if we knew, you know.

They looked at me and I just looked at Lukhanyo. I don't know what do we all do from here, I don't even want to be in that house.

Gunshot!

Gunshot!!

Gunshot!!!

All hell is about to break loose.

Insert 56

We just stood there and froze.

Honestly I didn't even want to go see who has been shot. My heart cannot

take anymore heart ache and sadness.

Dad: I'll get rid of the guests.

Nosipho, take the kids home and stay there. And the others should go check what's going on.

Mom: I'll leave with the kids, your friends need you too Nosipho. What if something happened to Kwanele or Menzi? You need to go be with them.

I just nodded and listened to their instructions. I was dreading the sight of the mess that has happened. I helped mom into the car with the twins and she left with her friend and Asemahle. I walked slowly to the house and everyone was just on panic mode. The sight of blood on the floor made me shiver. Buhle's wails and loud



screams made me deaf. I looked around, all I needed was just to see him. Where was he?

There he is. Standing there looking lost.

I looked down, both Menzi and Vusi were bleeding with guns in their hands. So they shot each other?

Zinga: The cars are ready, we should go before you bleed too much.

He's here. I didn't even notice him. He helped Menzi up and Lwazi helped Vusi up. All along I was just silent and watching everything unfold. Buhle's wedding dress was filled with blood. She was sitting there crying and looking lifeless. I don't know what to do or what to say. I'm just numb

Kwanele: Nosipho

Me: Kwanele

I went to him and laid my head on his chest and he kept on kissing my forehead.

Kwanele: Where are my babies?

Me: They left with my mother.

Kwanele: We're going to the hospital and I don't know when I'll be back.

Check on Buhle then go back home.

Don't drive, the driver will pick you up.

He kissed me and they left.

Simi: Buhle, stand up and let's go get you freshened up

She just sat there not saying anything.

Me: I don't think she'll be able to stand up on her own.

We picked her up and she couldn't even

stand properly. She was just numb. She is someone we don't know at all, she's just a lost soul.

Me: Pick her hand up

Emihle and I took off her dress and took her to the bathroom. We bathed her and made sure she was clean and dressed.

Ntombi: Drink some water

She nodded and drank a bottle of water than lied down on the bed

Me: Should we leave you alone and give you some space?

Buhle: No, I don't want to be alone.

Khetho: Should I get you something to eat? There's alot of food out here that needs to be eaten

Buhle: Did the guests get some?

Funeka: Yes they did. And there were left overs.

Buhle: You can bring the food and we can all eat.

Funeka and Khetho went to get the food while we sat and waited for them. After they came back we laid it on the floor and indulged.

Buhle: I hope you don't hate me.

Simi: Hate you? No sweetie we don't.

Buhle: But you don't look at me the same way that you did before. I know I messed up and this circle might fall apart because of me. Especially the guy's relationship, I messed it all up. I didn't know this much damage could happen, I didn't know it could even get to this. I wasn't even thinking

straight, I don't think I was even thinking.

Emihle: You were inlove and confused

Buhle: I thought I could do it. I thought I would just continue with the wedding and get married to Menzi and forget about Vusi because what we were doing wasn't okay but I fell inlove, deeply inlove with Vusi and lost all the love I had for Menzi. I wanted to tell him, I wanted to tell him a week before the wedding but the way he was so excited and happy, I've never seen him that happy because of me. I've only seen him that happy when he was with Khetho. Now he was happy because of me? He was giving me the love I longed for, for

such a long time but little did we both know it was too late. He was happy and I felt guilty so I decided to break things off with Vusi and I'd learn to love Menzi again, I mean I did do it before so it wouldn't be difficult to fall inlove with him again right? But I was wrong.

Me: But why didn't you tell him maybe before the wedding started?

Buhle: Thats what I should've done. But I went on and walked down the aisle. My eyes weren't even looking at him but they were staring at Vusi. When he said he's vows, they didn't sound complete. Right then and there I felt it, he wasn't my soulmate and I couldnt go on and say vows I didn't

mean. So I just spoke everything that was inside my heart. I know I hurt him but what hurts him more is that I embarrassed him publicly. That wasn't my intention at all but it just happened and there's no way of going back.

Khetho: The shooting? What happened?

She breathed in and out. She wanted to cry but kept it all in.

Buhle: Menzi wanted to kill me. The two gunshots that fired on Vusi were meant for me. I don't know how it happened but when I opened my eyes he was lying on the floor bleeding and so was Menzi. They shot each other. Menzi wanted to kill me and Vusi

protected me and shot him too. They shot each other because of me, I messed up a good relationship between two friends, between brothers infact. Menzi would never shoot Vusi and Vusi would never shoot Menzi but because of me, it happened. I don't know what I would do if one of them would die or suffer from a permanent injury, I think I should just die and their lives would be more peaceful without me.

Me: Don't speak like that Buhle. Yes you messed up big time but that doesn't mean you deserve to die.

Things might not be sorted out very easily but eventually everything will be okay and thing will fall into place. You never know what life has in stored for



you and everything happens for a reason, all of this happened for a reason and as much as it would seem like you had control of the situation and you could've stopped it, but you couldn't. No one has the right to judge you, maybe I would've also done the same thing had I been in your shoes. She nodded and ate. I was full, they had prepared a very nice meal. Funeka however was still eating so so much.

Ntombi: And then?

Funeka: What? I'm eating for two habe.

The screams!!!

Atleast there's something good about this day.

Me: What a way to announce your

pregnancy

Funeka: I knew you'd ask what's going on if I ate alot so I just went with the trick. Took you long, I'm stuffed! We laughed at her and congratulated her. She's crazy, why couldnt she just say so instead of stuffing herself with food yet she's full.

Buhle: Tell Zinga I said thank you for everything he did today.

Khetho: I'll pass on the message

Emihle: Did you see how dapper he looked in that black suit? Jeez!!! You chose well mnganam! Your phone is ringing ntokazi

It was my phone.

"Nosipho Bilose speaking, hello?"

"Miss Bilose-Zondi, we have received

news and pictures showing that Mr Kwanele Zondi is alive. Is this true?"  
Shit.!

"Who am I speaking to?" I knew it very well it was a journalist. I just needed the name and company he worked for so I can sort him out.

"You're speaking to James from Newsflash blog. Miss Zondi, is Mr Kwanele alive and why have you been hiding this? Why did he fake his death?"

Argh!

I ended the call and another call came through. It was a journalist again.

Me: I thought we had no media at the wedding nor did we have any strangers that would leak the news about

Kwanele being alive?

Buhle: We didn't.

Simi: And I made sure of that. The guests didn't even have their phones with them, that's how tight security was.

Me: Well someone leaked the news and pictures.

I looked on the internet and the drama that unfolded in the wedding was all there but more especially "the return of Kwanele Zondi"

Buhle: Now this is all over the internet? Menzi will kill me. Now the whole world will know what happened

Emihle: I don't think they are focusing on you. They are focusing on the alive dead man.

Me: Kwanele will be very angry. Let me go home and be with my babies. I'm sure the milk I pumped has run out.

Buhle: I want to go to my house too and just lock myself in.

Emihle: We should go check up on Menzi and Vusi later tonight.

I called Kwanele but he rejected the call. Okay? What was that for?

Emihle: let's go, I'll drive.

We left and Simi remained behind. We dropped off the others at the apartment and then we went to my house. We were parked four houses away because we couldn't get through.

Me: What the fuck!

Emihle: Seems like there's a whole lot of journalists here and people to see if

Kwanele is alive. Why are they even carrying banners and billboards? Is this some sort of protest?

Me: I'm pissed off.

I called my mother and she said they are locked inside the house and security is tight. Emihle gave me her phone

Emihle: It's Kwanele

I ended the call with mom and answered Kwanele

Me: Mbuso

Kwanele: Relax, I didn't reject your call on purpose. No need for second name basis

I laughed at him. He knew I was angry

Kwanele: Seems like I'm all over the news

Me: We can't even get inside the house babe.

Kwanele: Just stay where you are. Someone will come get you. I'll see you tonight, at the hospital. I can't come home yet. No one should see me.

Goodbye

He ended the call before I could say anything. I guess he knows I'll question him.

Me: Now we sit and wait till someone fetches us and we make our way into the house.

Emihle: I feel like we're about to experience alot of shit.

Me: Tell me about it.

#Kwanele

Death.

They say there is no life after death. Those who have died have no way of returning back to life. But I believe that statement doesn't comply with those who are immortal. Those who fall down but get back up and rise again. Life, it's true when they say life is unpredictable. To think of everything I've been through you'd swear it is all a lie. The way I suffered where I was captured is something I don't wish on anyone, not even on my worst enemy. What I went through is torturous and something I'll never forget ever in my life, I didn't get to see it but I felt it. Feeling is way deeper than seeing. Its all visualized in my brain and thier voices are stuck in my head. But one



thing is true and I swear, they will not live long. In all my suffering and pain, all I ever thought about was my Nosipho. It hurt me so much that she was under the impression of me being dead. I wondered if she cried for me, I wondered if she even cared. I mean, she was disgusted by my actions before I was abducted. As days went by even I was disgusted by my actions and the decisions I made. When you go through hardships in life, that's when you start to value the little things you didn't think they mattered. You look at life in a completely different way, you get to see from the perspective you refused to see while you were just making careless decisions. I made a promise to

myself that if I ever made it out alive, my first priority would be making sure Nosipho and my baby happy little did I know she gave birth to twins, more blessings. I won't lie, I was pretty freaked out when I found out. Hell, I was scared of being a father to one baby and now I was a father of two. It freaked me out but I had to man up and take responsibility. Nosipho tells me they look like me, she wasn't so impressed about them not looking like her at all. She's just jealous but I have to applaud her, she's a super mom. I know my kids will grow up and look up to her. I cannot even explain how I felt when I felt her soft hands on my face, when she laid her head on

my chest and listened to my racing heartbeat. Her soft lips on mine, it felt like I was alive again, I was home. I want to just wife her already and make her mine officially. But as for a white wedding, I'm not too sure that I want it. Shit happens, my brother and my friend are lying on a hospital bed because of shit that happened in a white wedding. What if Nosipho walks down the aisle and announces she doesn't want me anymore? What if she doesn't even show up? I know she might never do that but hey, I'm not taking any chances!

Word on the street is that people know that I am alive. Whoever decided to betray me and leak the news shall be

dealt with. I didn't want anyone knowing about me being alive just yet, especially my enemies and the idiots who are involved in my "fake death" But what I do know is all hell will break loose, and that is not threat, it is a promise.

"Water"

This idiot is up, finally. I was getting tired of waiting up on him to wake up. He was just shot, not slaughtered. I called the nurse and she attended to him. We have a private hospital that only our agents work in so there's no way anything would be leaked and no way of anyone finding out where we are. When you leave this life, hiding should be your best trait.

Vusi: How is Menzi?

Kwanele: He's good. There was no internal damage.

There was some silence and then we laughed.

Me: I can't believe you shot each other. What the hell man? I guess this is pretty intense.

Vusi: I'm fucken inlove man

Kwanele: Thee Vusi!! Vusimuzi Biyela! I don't think I heard that clearly or maybe I should call the doctor to do some sort of check up on you.

Vusi: I'm inlove and the messed up part is that the woman I'm inlove with is the same woman my friend is supposed to be marrying. How twisted is that? It's shit man. I mean it

wasn't supposed to happen like this. I don't know, I expected my first proper relationship to me smooth sailing and everyone would be happy for me and I'd be happy. I am a happy with her but our relationship has brought drama and pain, but this goes to show how unpredictable life is.

Me: I know man, and we all know you wouldn't purposely betray Menzi like that but it escalated when you guys shot each other.

Vusi: I couldn't let him kill Buhle. He has every right to be hurt but killing her isn't an option.

Me: Relationships

Vusi: We should've stayed away from that shit man. Our player days

should've remained

Me: But Nosipho happened

Vusi: Ay Nosipho really happened. She came into your life and changed it for the better. Look at you now, you're a father of two. You're blessed man.

Anyways, we haven't got the chance to talk, what are we doing about these men who abducted you?

Me: That my friend will need a meeting and the both of you to heal properly and all shall be dealt with. What I also need to find out is who leaked information about me being alive.

Vusi: Wtf! We need to get to the bottom of it. You do know what this means right?

Me: I know.

Vusi: And when will you tell Nosipho?

Me: I have no idea but I know she will be upset. I just want to tell her after the wedding, I need us to be married by Saturday, I know she'll be against it and have many questions but it has to happen. If things went my way we would be going to sign at home affairs by tomorrow but I know she'll want to be a bridezilla.

Vusi: Good luck.

Me: Thanks man, let me go check up on this idiot brother of mine.

I walked to Menzi's ward, we put them in different wards because we're not to sure what would happen if they woke up next to each other, I mean, what if they fight and kill each other?



They are both capable of doing such especially when they are angry so we are definitely not taking any chances at all.

Menzi: If you're here to lecture me or ask me how do I feel just don't come in at all. If you're here to mock me and laugh at my pain then don't come in at all.

Me: I'm here to tell you to shut up.

Menzi: It can only be Kwanele who can say that shit.

Me: You know me. How are you feeling Mr Zondi?

Menzi: A bullet wound isn't something I'm not used to.

Me: I don't care about that would. I'm talking about you here

Menzi: I'm fine. How is Vusi?

Me: He's fine. The word is out about me being alive

Menzi: That's messed up and how did that happen?

Me: I'm yet to find out.

I got a call from Nosipho telling me that they want to come see Vusi and Menzi. I arranged for the bodyguards to bring them.

Me: The ladies are coming.

Menzi: With Buhle?

Me: I'm not sure.

Menzi: I don't want to see her. I don't know what I'll do to her if I see her so I'd rather not.

Me: To be honest, I don't blame her for falling inlove with someone else

Menzi: I don't too because I know the shitty way I treated her but falling inlove with my friend? My brother? What messed up shit is that? What upsets me more is how she told me, why did she wait till the wedding day? Why did she fucken walk down the aisle?

Me: Only she can answer those questions. Sooner or later the two of you have to talk and clear things out

Menzi: I wish I had chosen Khetho

Me: But you didn't and you're only wishing for that because Buhle messed up. I'm going to be honest with you whether you like it or not. You are shit. And don't you dare try and mess up the good relationship that Khetho is in just

because your shit with Buhle got messed up. Don't you dare use this heartbreak as something you'll cry about on Khetho's shoulder and she will feel sorry for you and get back with you. Do not mess her up because of your selfishness.

Menzi: I won't.

Me: I know you Menzi. Stay the fuck away from Khetho and Buhle included. You just need to focus on yourself and healing physically and emotionally. The two of us know you're not really that heartbroken, your ego is just bruised. You know what they say, Karma is a bitch, I learnt that the hard way and so will you.

"Pickle!!"

That can only be Nosipho. I was attacked by a hug and a thousand of kisses. She's seems so happy and inlove. I don't want to tell her now and break her heart, she will be crushed and won't even want to talk to me. I cant tell her now, I can't afford that at all. I hope she will understand, I hope she will still love me, love me enough to forgive me.

Insert 57

I knew Kwanele was a well known man but never did it come to mind that he is this famous. I mean, why are all these people here? I know it's a big

story but it's all just exaggerated, these people even have banners and billboards and some are carrying his pictures, what the fuck for?

Mom: Maybe I should also die and wake up again so I can be very famous

My mom is just making a joke out of all of this.

Emihle: He didn't really die Ma, and this man was famous way before this death saga of his so that's why there's so many people in here. I don't think if tables were turned, you'd have so many people at your house demanding to see you.

Me: True and its easy for you to say Emihle, you're used to this life of fame.

Emihle: I may be known but not as

much as Kwanele. We all know that, that man is extraordinary and that's why people love him so much. He's life is fascinating and you're lucky to be a part of it. I'm lucky to even be friends with him and get to laugh with him.

Me: Okay you're making it seem like he's a god or something.

Emihle: He's a blindman who can do almost every thing for himself and he is very successful and scary, that my friend makes him something big.

I laughed and just thought about my blind man. I remember how I felt sorry for him when I first discovered he was blind it seems like it was a long time ago yet it was just not so long ago.

Emihle: Done! Let's get going  
My breasts were sore, I pumped so  
much milk for the twins to feed on  
while I'm away. We're going to the  
hospital to check up on Menzi and Vusi.  
I'm very thankful that they are both  
alive, Buhle wouldn't have been able to  
live if one of them would've died. What  
she is going through is something I  
don't know how I would've handled.  
She's stronger than I am, that's for  
sure. One bodyguard came in and told  
us we're all set to go. We got into the  
car and he drove off. We use a back  
exit gate, which I didn't even know  
existed, I mean, this house is too big,  
I wouldn't know everything that is in  
this place.



Me: I want a car

Emihle: Really? why?

Me: I don't know, I just want a new car.

Emihle: It's not like you'll drive it

Me: I will

Emihle: I wanna hear what Kwanele has to say about that. What kind of car?

Me: I don't know yet, all I know is that I want a new car.

She laughed at me and we picked up the other ladies, Buhle didn't want to come with and we fully understood her. When we got to the hospital, we discovered they are in different wards

Me: That's weird, I guess they were avoiding any chances of them fighting

when they woke up.

Khetho: I'll go see Vusi first then go to Menzi.

We decided to split and I went to see Menzi with Emihle and Simi. My man was with Menzi, I was so excited to see him, I didn't realize I missed him so much. I hugged him tightly and kissed his cheek.

Me: Hey babe, you seem tense.

Kwanele: Tense? I'm not tense babe I'm just thinking about the world finding out about me being alive that's all.

I nodded and he kissed my forehead.

Me: And wena mubiza, how are you feeling?

Menzi: You're talking to the most

handsome man on earth, you do know your son looks like me so that means we're both mubizas.

Me: You wish my handsome son looked like you. You're just ugly

Emihle: He doesn't look that bad

Menzi: Thank you Emihle

Me: Weh don't defend this one.

Emihle: The poor guy is lying on a hospital bed, have some mercy.

Me: And speaking of this hospital, why is it so weird?

Kwanele: It's not just any normal hospital, only agents work her and come here.

Me: Let me go see Vusi.

Menzi: Let him come here, I want to see him too.

Oh.

We told the nurses so he can be brought here. We just stayed in silence till he was here. We remained silent just waiting for them to say something

Ntombi: Okay! Say something you idiots. We're tired of swallowing our saliva.

Vusi: You look like shit Menzi

Me: I'm glad I'm not the only one who sees that

Menzi: I look better than you that's for sure.

Vusi: I'm sorry brother

Menzi: I'm sorry too

Simi: Ncooh okay enough bromance now.

Emihle: Kwanele, Nosipho has

something to say

Kwanele: And that is?

Me: Baby, I want to buy a car...

He just kept quiet and didn't say anything at all... okay, what is the silence for?

Kwanele: What will you do with a car?

Me: I'll drive around and just look at it

Kwanele: You can look at it but not drive it

Me: But babe

Kwanele: You know you have a driver for a reason, I don't want you strapping my babies in the backseat while you drive around just galavanting. Mrs, you're a full-time mom now, thats a full time job. You don't have time to drive that's why I

hired a driver for you

Me: Kodwa Kwanele

Kwanele: You will get your car, any car that you want but you will have a driver, thats final.

Me: Fine! I don't want the car anymore.

Emihle: I told you so

Me: Whatever

Kwanele: I know she wants a car and she will get it. It's the driving that I'm against and she knows. Now stop being grumpy.

I laughed at him and he kissed my forehead. We chilled for a while and we ordered some food.

Menzi: Where is Buhle?

Ntombi: She's at her house.

Menzi: Mmmh.

Vusi: Don't harm her, if there's anything you want to do Menzi rather do it to me not her.

Menzi: I won't harm her, I was just asking.

Kwanele: We know how you think and operate so we need to always check.

Menzi: I won't harm her but I just want to see her and talk to her that's all.

Me: I'll call her and tell her to come

Menzi: The driver should fetch her, I don't think she's in the right state for driving.

I called her and she was very hesitant about coming but she finally agreed. The driver went to fetch her

and she arrived after half an hour later. She looked like a mess, a living but lifeless mess.

Buhle: Sanibona.

Kwanele: Yebo sawbona ntokazi

He said that in such a stern and scary way. Wtf! I looked at him, he's going to freak Buhle out. This isn't the time for him to be strict.

Lwazi: That was so unnecessary dude  
We all laughed and she just smiled. She was nervous but I could see she wanted to go hold Vusi. She was contemplating her next move and kept on looking at Menzi.

Menzi: You can go to your man, I don't mind.

The way she sprinted to Vusi's bed, it



was like she was on a marathon, he's bed wasn't even that far from her. She held him tightly and kissed his face.

Vusi: Really Bunny?

Bunny? Hehe love is in the air. They kissed and they were both moaning

Ntethe: Okay stop! We have adults here.

Kwanele: It's not like you don't suck each others throats worst of all you stick your tongue in my little sisters mouth. Atleast I don't get to see all that

Menzi: I get to see him spanking my little sister like how disgusting is that? Such disrespect

Ntethe: Why did you barge into my

house name? You wanted to see that  
hawa plus my wifey here, your little  
sister is expecting a mini me.

Kwanele: It gets worse! You  
impregnated my sister you dochebag,  
does your father know about this? I  
know you're married and all but that  
man will still make things difficult for  
you

Funeka: I'll tell him soon and when will  
you forgive him? He is your father and  
you can't always be saying he is "that  
man"

Kwanele: He's not my father

Me: Mbuso

Kwanele: Don't go there Nosipho. And  
wena Thando, when will you tell him  
you're lesbian?

Thando: Are you crazy?

Kwanele: You have many secrets, that family is just messed up.

Simi: Families are always a mess. Every family just has its own drama so you have to forgive your father and everything will be back to normal eventually.

Menzi: Can you all excuse us? I just want to talk to Buhle and Vusi alone please

We excused them, I wanted to go home to my babies now. I wanted to just sleep and rest my body.

Me: Let's go home Kwanele

Kwanele: You know I cannot go home.

Me: But I want to fall asleep in your arms tonight

Kwanele: Then you should come to the safe house with me. Call your mother and tell her to get ready, the bodyguards will take them to the safehouse so our kids can be with us.

Me: Sounds like a plan

I called mom and told her. After an hour we were on our way to this safe house, we travelled for some time till we got to this house with a big triple story house

Me: And who does this house belong to?

Kwanele: It's our house my love.

Me: Wow okay.

He says its our house when I didn't even know about it. I rushed to the car my mom was using and I took my twins, I've gotten used to carrying

them both at the same time.

Me: Hello my babies! Mommy missed you so much!

Kwanele: But they missed me more

Me: Whatever

We went inside the house and it was just breathtaking. Ntombi just couldn't get over the chandelier that was at the lounge

Kwanele: Our side of the house is on the last floor, let's go.

We got into the lift and went to our room, it was co-joined with the babies room and everything we needed was there.

Me: Let me feed them and put them to sleep, they must be tired.

Kwanele: I'll be downstairs, I need to

talk to Thando. He kissed me and left. I sang a song for the little ones and changed them into their sleepwear. Luthando fell asleep first and so did Lukhanyo. I took a bath and Kwanele was still not back when I was done. I was really in the mood for staying up all night and cuddling, I miss him. I went to look for him, I heard his voice coming from one room which seemed like a study room.

"Kwanele, you need to tell Nosipho. You know she's going to flip"- Voice

"I know, I just don't know how to tell her. I just came back and we are happy, now this will just kill us."-

Kwanele

"Just be honest"- Voice, that was

Thando. What are they talking about? What is it that Kwanele wanted to tell me? I suddenly just felt so anxious, do I walk in and demand for him to tell me or do I just walk away?

"Nosipho"

Shit!

I'm busted

"Thando"

Thando: How long have you been standing here?

Me: Long enough.

Kwanele: Nosipho.

I just walked back to our room and lied on the bed. I honestly didn't want to even hear it anymore. I didn't even want him near me anymore. I know he was standing by the door. I could feel

him and he was breathing heavily.

Kwanele: I need to talk to you

Me: I'm sleeping.

Kwanele: I know you're not asleep okay.

Just move over.

He pushed my leg, this guy! I had spread my body all over the bed so he won't have any space but he pushed me mxm. He laid down and held my face.

Kwanele: You know I love you Mandela.

I love you with all my heart and I love our babies.

Me: I know

Kwanele: And I want to spend the rest of my life with you and our little one's.

I want us to get married Nosipho, by the end of this week.

Me: You are crazy Kwanele, how will I



prepare a wedding in just 4days?

Kwanele: We can go to home affairs and just sign, and then we're married just like that.

Me: You know I won't do that. And what's the rush?

Kwanele: I need to make sure that you're mine, mine forever

Me: I am yours and I am yours forever but then rushing this won't help.

Kwanele: I have to tell you something

Me: Talk

Kwanele: I need to leave

Me: Leave? Kwanele just talk and stop saying things half way.

Kwanele: I need to leave and when I leave I want us to be married. I want you to have my surname and I will rest

assured that I you're mine.

Me: Where are you going to? Why do you have to leave

Kwanele: I need to sort out a few things. I need to get my revenge and make sure the people who made me suffer are dead. I am not safe here especially since people know that I am alive, they will be after me, they will run away because they know I am after them.

Me: When will this all end Kwanele?

Kwanele you are a father now, you have responsibilities and you have to be a present father, you cannot just up and leave.

Kwanele: You will never understand the things I went through when I was

abducted, I need to do this and I will do it. I know it will hurt you and you will be angry but it's something I have to do

Me: And if you die?

Kwanele: That's a risk I'm willing to take. I will die peacefully knowing that you're well taken care off, knowing that my kids are will taken care off and my wife will make sure that they have a great life. I will die peacefully knowing that I married you and you carried my surname with pride.

Knowing that my name will never fall.

Me: You are crazy Kwanele, I swear you just lost your mind.

Kwanele: I am crazy about you

Me: How long will you be away?

Kwanele: Umm I don't know

Me: You can't lie. Just tell me

Kwanele: A year

Me: Fuck you!!

Kwanele: Don't swear! Keep your voice down and don't speak to me like that

Me: I will speak to you anyhow, just get the hell out of this room and don't come back. Leave and forget about me, forget about us and forget about this engagement. We are not getting married and forget about us being together ever again. Get the fuck out!

Kwanele: Nosipho!!

I was kicking him and pushing him out of the bed. I don't care even if he hurts himself, I just want him to leave. I don't want anything to do

with him, I don't want to see his face. He will leave for a year? Who is he leaving me with? How the hell does he think I will sit here waiting for him for a year? An entire year? He will leave me alone with his babies? He'd rather just die and never come back. I heard the door close.

He's gone.

I laid on the bed and hugged my pillow and cried. How can he do this? He wants to just up and leave?

No

He can't do this to me.

He's back. He's kissing my neck. I closed my eyes and breathed in and out. The music started playing. He kissed my neck and squeezed my thighs

"Never felt so good before. Never dreamed I would explore. Makin'love in the positions that you got me doin'. I never thought I'd beg for more. Never thought I'd find a man who can do it again and again. And then even do it like once again"

Me: Kwanele stop it

He was caressing my thighs and grinding his dick on my butt.

Spank!

Me: Aaah!

Kwanele: You have to understand.

Please understand

He's fingers trailing on my honey pot.

My body was feeling warm as he rubbed his against mine...

He's breath on my neck making me

shiver. Spank!

That made my whole body feel hot and I was longing for him to be inside of me already. I missed him

It's been way to long without him inside of me. He's fingers went deep into my virgina, I moaned and let him explore his way around my honeypot. I was wet, so wet he was sliding in and out just making me feel so good inside.

Me: Baby!

He was using three fingers.

He was getting deep.

Digging deep inside.

Spank!

Me: Aaaah!!

Kwanele: Ssssh you'll wake the babies up.

The soft music was still playing as our breathes were getting heavy. He turned me around and spreaded my legs out wide.

"I've never trembled in my life. Heard about it once or twice. But now I'm shakin' And I swear the shakin' feel so nice"

I was literally shaking, my heart was racing and my knees were vibrating. I couldn't keep still.

I felt the hot flushes building up. My whole body was trembling!

Me: Mbuso!! Mbuso!!

Cum.

I reached on orgasm and he cleaned me up. But he wasn't done yet. He inserted his fingers and thrusted.



Kwanele: Forgive me my love, I need to leave.

Me: Please don't go.

Kwanele: I have to leave. Just know that I love you

He kissed my neck and he's dick was sliding in and out.

In and out

He was teasing me on purpose. He knew I needed him deep inside.

He came in.

I felt him

I've missed him and he thrustled so deep. He was breathing heavily and making me feel so good.

"Well, I don't know what I'm gonna do. Cause I don't want to be away from you. You shouldn't have felt so good.

Love knows I've never felt so good.  
It's wonderful.  
Well there's only one thing I need to  
know"

The music filled the room and so did our  
moans and groans. My toes tingling and  
my knees shaking. We came and reached  
our destination in unison

Me: Please don't go.

"Can I stay with you, babe. For the  
rest of the night. Can I stay with you  
babe. For the rest of my life"

He played this song for a reason. It  
was expressing the way I felt and I  
was in tears. He turned me around and  
had me on my knees as he was taking  
me from the back. I was screaming  
out his name and he was kissing me all

over and telling me how much he loves me...

Kwanele: I don't want to leave, but I have to. I will be back, I will be back for you and we will spend the rest of our lives together.

Me: Stay, don't leave me.

Spank!

Thrust

Deep thrust.

Thrust!

My knees were shaking.

"Never felt so weak before. Never met a man so sure. Of how and when and where to touch and just how much.

I've never been to ecstasy but now I'm feeling it. Over and over and over and over and over and over again"

Kwanele: Marry me!

We both came and laid on the bed  
trying to catch our breaths.

Kwanele: Marry me my love. I beg you

Me: I'll marry you.

Kwanele: Thank you Mandela.

Ngyabonga mfazi wami

Me: I want my car and I will drive it  
whenever I want to.

"Whatever I can do for your love. You  
just ask and consider it done. And I'll do  
anything. Whatever you want,  
whenever you need it" The song kept  
playing

Kwanele: Whatever you want, you will  
get whatever you want.

Me: Whatever I want?

Kwanele: Yes, just name it

Me: Can I stay with you, babe. For the rest of the night. Can I stay with you babe. For the rest of my life?

I sang along with the song and he kissed me

Kwanele: Give me just one year, one year and it will all end. I will be yours for the rest of your life. As for now, let me stay through the night. I will stay with you babe through the end of all time.

"I just want to give it all to you. More than you could ever expect me to. I swear whatever you do. I'll do it three times, Baby, back to you. I'm good to go. Well, theres one thing I need to know. Can I stay with you babe?"

I guess we'll go on and on for the rest

of the night. To make up for the lost time and the time that is yet to be lost all over again.

Insert 58

My body was at ease. I could say I had a great night and a good morning rest. I woke up very late, it was almost lunch time and Kwanele didn't even dare to wake me up. He was busy playing his father duties with Kwenzo assisting him. When I woke up, they had made a huge mess but the babies were fed and bathed. I applaud them for trying. I was wearing a royal blue cocktail dress, apparently we're having

a family lunch and rumour has it, Gagashe will also be here. I wonder how it will be but I just know it will be dramatic, there's always drama in the Zondi family.

Khetho: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you very much

Khetho: Look what I brought for you! I laughed at her, she has been complaining about me not taking care of my stomach, I haven't had the time to worry about it. She bought me a stomach belt, to tighten up my stomach, it's not big but its just shabby. I had to take off my dress and put this thing on and get dressed again

Me: Hah Khethokuhle ibuhlungu lento

angikwazi nokuphefumula kahle ( Hah  
Khethokuhle this thing is painful. I  
cant even breath properly.) I don't  
even need to put this on

Khetho: Yes you do, you need to look  
sexy for your man

Me: My man can't see, he won't see  
this stomach of mine

Khetho: He can't see but he can feel.  
He'll touch this rag and run. Now  
woman up and take the pain.

Me: You're just such a pain in my life

Khetho: I know now let's go  
downstairs, my man is here.

Me: Wuuu!! Our man you mean, phela  
I'll never forget the role I played in  
you guys getting together phela wena  
you just turned into a mute. You



couldn't even speak! If it wasn't for me, heh Zinga would be far away charming those Langelihle girls

Khetho: I'll never hear the end of this. Now you're a pain in my life!

Me: I'll keep on saying those words till you get married and I'll be speaking on behalf of your friends no futhi I deserve a special title "the founder of this relationship"

Khetho: You're just crazy Nosipho.

Let's go

We went downstairs, ey seems like people went all out. Everyone was just looking beautiful and very well dressed.

Me: Sawbona Zinga

He smiled and hugged me.

Zinga: Mawabo, you look beautiful. And

thank you for the invite, I appreciate it.

Me: You're welcome

He is very well spoken and he has a very fluent and rich accent, I wouldn't be shocked if he would say he studied overseas. As for the invite, I'm not responsible for that, I didn't even know there would be a party. We were just sipping on our wine when Thando came running downstairs screaming and Gagashe was following her carrying a sjambok, she wasn't even properly dressed

"What on earth is going on her father!!" - It was Menzi, he is here too? When did they get discharged? Well they do whatever they want so

I'm sure he just walked out of the hospital. Thando hid behind Kwanele. Why is she getting my man involved? She knows Kwanele and Gagashe are oil and water these days.

Gagashe: Unyoko zange azale wabola amathumbu! You are a disgrace man! You are a woman, you're busy on top of another woman! Busy licking and eating her pussy. We Ntombazane, a man should be doing that to you not the other way around. Sungihlanyisa Thandolwethu.

Shit!

Ntombi came downstairs, she was walking slowly and crying.

They've been busted. I wonder what happened, it's not a good time to ask

what happened but I'm very curious. This I need to hear. I slowly walked towards her while they were arguing with their father. I hugged her and held her closely

Me: Wtf happened in there?

Ntombi: Don't laugh

Me: I'll try

Ntombi: We were at the bathroom and Thando was muffing me, Gagashe saw us, I think he was watching us for some time and we didn't see him.

The way I wanted to laugh, but I couldn't laugh at my cousin, well atleast not now.

MAMzobe: Kanti kwenzekalani lana, wena Gagashe wahlezi ushaya ingane zami? Sekwenzakaleni manje? (What is

going on here? Gagashe, you're always hitting my children? What seems to be the matter now?)

Gagashe: Your daughter is lesbain. She was busy with that Mbhele girl, in the bathroom busy dry humping each other and licking her private parts.

MAMZobe: Kodwa ke anisafihli ngani zingane zami? Ubontshisi busushisa unwayizela kakhulu yin? (Why couldnt you hide this my children? Was the clit too hot and itchy?)

Okay I said I wouldn't laugh just yet but I couldnt hold it in anymore. I laughed so hard and they were all looking at me.

Me: Sorry, I...uhmm..

I looked at Simi, such a traitor. Why

didn't she laugh? We always laugh together njeh

Gagashe: You knew about this MaMzobe?

MaMzobe: Babah

Gagashe: Khuluma mfazi ndini!

Kwanele: Okay you will not talk to my mother like that, I know you're angry but that doesn't give you any right to talk to her that way.

Gagashe: Ngyabona wena Kwanele usuzibona umdala kunami, shenxa mfana, ngiseza kuwe. Namhlanje nizongibona kahle. ( I see, Kwanele you think you're older than me now, move aside boy, I'm still coming to you. You will see what I'm made of, today.) I will show you.

With that said he went out. He seemed like the beast I've always known him to be, even his aura was just heavy and all over the place.

Kwanele knows not to mess with him this time, he might have allowed it once but never again.

MAMZobe: Go get dress properly young ladies and come to the dinning room.

Awu Zinga my son, you always have to witness drama in this house. I'm sorry for that young man

Mom: He must know the bad side before the good. Run while you still can young man.

My mother though! Zinga laughed and held Khetho's hand like he was assuring her that he's here to stay.

It was a really cute sight to see, I wasn't the only one who was staring at them and so was Menzi. I slapped his hand

Menzi: I'm just looking.

Me: You better be

Menzi: Don't worry, I won't do what you all think I will do. I know I've been selfish but I'm learning to be selfless and let other people be happy.

Me: Good, now come and sit. Where's that selfish brother of yours? It seems like you swoped hearts

Menzi: What has he done now?

Me: You know that's for sure.

Kwanele was already sitting at the dinning table, I went to sit next to him and put his napkin on. The babies were



with the babysitters and we all sat down. The helpers brought the food to the table, mmmh I see the chef went all out. There was so much food, thank God my stomach is empty, I see many of my favourite dishes here.

MAMZobe said a short prayer and we all dug in. Gagashe came back followed by my father and Lwazi's father. They sat down and MAMZobe dished up for them. I was feeding Kwanele while I ate, they all know we eat on one plate, it's just how I got used to doing it.

Kwanele: Water please

I gave him a bottle of water and he drank up. I still don't drink bottled water, I don't know if I ever will. I guess I'm just still traumatized,

maybe for life.

Kwanele: What are you thinking about?

Me: Nothing

Kwanele: I know you. You're thinking about what I did right?

Me: So you can read minds now?

Kwanele: You could say so. I know it's something you will never get over and it's something I will never forgive myself for. I never really apologized sincerely for what I did and to this day I'm still ashamed of my actions. I am very sorry Nosipho. I know I hurt you beyond measure and I will spend the rest of my life making it up to you and rectifying my mistakes.

Me: Okay Kwanele. I love you

Kwanele: I love you too Buttercup.

After we all finished eating and Kwenzo had had his three plates, we went to chill by the lounge where Gagashe decided to stand in the middle of all of us and switched off the t.v. It's about to go down, that I know. Gagashe: I remember when MaMzobe was pregnant with Thandolwethu, the doctors said it was a boy but when the baby was born, it was a girl. I was so happy because I already had two boys, I wanted a girl and indeed I got what I wanted, my first princess. I raised her well, she loved fashion and she dressed up very well just like she still does. Never did she ever show any signs of being a man. Or maybe she only hid those signs when I was around but

today I stand here with great disappointment, I feel as if I failed as a parent but all of that will be rectified today. Ntombi, I see you as my daughter just like each and every one of you young ladies here, I never imagined that I would see what I saw today. I am highly disappointed and I am sure your parents would be disappointed too. It is not my place to let them know and it is not my place to deal with you but I will deal with my own daughter.

I don't even want to imagine what my uncle and aunt will say, they are really not the most accepting and modern parents my uncle is very strict so I do foresee a very challenging situation

coming forth.

Gagashe: Kwanele, you and I have had our hiccups and I completely understand why you were angry and why you reacted that way but asikho lapho. One thing I will tell you son is that you will never lay a hand on me nor will you ever raise your voice at me do we understand each other?

Silence.

Silence..

Silence..

I hit his lap and he responded

Kwanele: Yebo

Gagashe: Ukhuluma nenja? (Are you talking to a dog?)

Kwanele: Yebo Gagashe Omkhulu

Gagashe: Now, what nonsense am I

hearing? You are leaving for year?

MAMzobe gasped and looked at him.

Kwanele: Yeboh Babah

Gagashe: Awungitshela, umfazi wakho lona nengane zakho uzishiya noban?(

Now tell me, who are you leaving your wife and kids with?)

No answer

Gagashe: Mana ngikutshela ke ndodana, awuyindawo uyezwa?( Let me tell you something my son, you're not going anywhere, do you understand?)

Kwanele: I will have to disobey your order father, I have to leave.

Gagashe: You are not boy anymore, you are a father and you need to be present in your children's life and in her life. You were not present during her

pregnancy and you want to be absent in the first year that your kids experience in this world. I know you cannot see my son and you won't get to see the best moments but your presence is what they need and you will appreciate the moments you were present and you will treasure them. You told the elders you want to marry Nosipho, you will marry her and then up and leave? What image of marriage are you giving her? What first experience of marriage are you giving her? This is not how a man holds his household and leads his family. This isn't how things are done and I as your father, I am here to guide you and tell you that what you are doing is wrong

and selfish. What happens when you leave and she finds someone else? She is young and very much attractive and smart, any man would be happy to have her as a wife, many men wish to have her and....

Kwanele: Men like you huh?

Gagashe: I'll let that slide because I don't blame you for saying that. You will lose her if you have this mentality. You are only blind physically my boy, don't be blind mentally too. Men out there are not blind and they will snatch her if you do not wake up. I don't want to use harsh words but it seems as if it is what you kids need, hard words, hard actions and a sjambok so you could be reprimanded. Now you



leave for a year, who do you think will be taking care of her sexual needs? You think just because you will put a ring on her finger she won't move on and you've got a hold on her? A ring is just a ring my son, do not be stupid.

Kwanele was breathing heavily and squeezing my hand. I don't know if he was angry or he was hearing what he's father is saying and he is changing his mind. I was happy that Gagashe was speaking this way and I hope this man of mine will change his mind.

Gagashe: Buhle, le oyenzile ayenziwa kwayona ntombazana. I don't know if you children think you live in your own world where you can just do as you please, you knew you have an affair

with Vusi, you love Vusi and you fooled us adults too, we paid lobolo and your family accepted the money, we went through doing traditional ceremonies for you and Menzi and you did what you did, that my child is very wrong. Some cases you need to think who will it affect and how intense it is. Vusi and Menzi, since when do brothers shoot each other? Did I teach you that nonsense?

Them: No babah

Gagashe: And then? You shoot each other because of a woman? Is she the only woman in the world? Stop being stupid man, I didn't raise fools. Vusi, where on earth do you get the audacity to sleep with your brothers

fiance, worse of all, you fall inlove with her! Wena Menzi serves you right! She breaks your heart and now you want to kill her? What nonsense is that? No matter what pain you feel my boy, never take it out on a woman even if she inflicted that pain on you, always remember those words my son. I found solutions to all these problems because as a father I have to help my kids. Kwanele, you will leave with me but you will only leave for a week and after you will come back to your kids and wife and you will give her the wedding she deserves, not some court signing, that was for us not you youngsters. Buhle and Vusi, whatever is going on between you, make it work and don't be

ashamed, Menzi won't do anything to you and you will not be judged. Menzi, lick your wounds and get your life back in track and don't dare mess things up for other people. Lastly I have decided the best solution to deal with this madness of Thando being lesbain, I will put an end to it and she will be a proper woman, who will bare me grandchildren. I've arranged a marriage for her and she will be getting married in two weeks time. The lobolo negotiations will take place this weekend kwamashu and I expect everyone there. You are all excused MaMzobe: Do not do this Gagashe Gagashe ignored MaMzobe and he left. My father and Lwazi's father were

nodding thier heads in agreement.

They stood up and so did I

Me: Father, you have also agreed to this madness?

Dad: A father knows best and this is how I would've handled things too. She is a woman and she will perform her womanly duties. I will inform Ntombis parents and they will know what to do with their daughter. Gagashe has decided with his and no one will go against his word.

Thando looked defeated, I don't blame her. I feel for her and I feel for them. Their love is perfect and now it's being challenged this way. The adults left us alone. I went to take Luthando as I heard her crying alot then I went back

to the others. Her father took her and she was silent, he has that effect over them.

Ntombi: I've never felt so weak in my entire life.

Thando: You can say that again. I don't even know what to say or what to feel. I'm numb

Ntombi: This is all my fault, I'm so sorry Thando

Thando: How is this your fault? If there's anyone to blame it is me. I shouldn't have loved woman. Maybe I shouldn't have loved you, I should've kept it all to myself and we wouldn't be in this mess. I shouldn't have followed you when you went to the bathroom, maybe we wouldn't have been caught

Emihle: Argh stop blaming yourselves. You guys love each other and there was no way any of you could've ignored what you feel for each other. It's a natural feeling we have no control over. What we have to do is find a solution. Find a way to make Gagashe change his mind

Menzi: He won't change his mind.

Gagashe doesn't change his mind.

Thando is dad's favourite kid, we all know that, he will do anything in his power to keep you perfect in his eyes and everything in his power for you to be what he wants you to be. Right now he is hurt and disappointed and his decision is to make you what he wants you to be and for you to regain your

place as his favorite in his heart.

Khetho: This is messed up

Ntombi: It will be more messed up once my parents find out

Thando: Let's elope

Kwanele: You know you can't do that.

Gagashe will find you, you can run but he will find you and that you know very well my sister. You know your father more than any of us do, he will find you.

Thando: Nosipho, dad listens to you. He has a soft spot for you, talk to him.

Me: Awu Thando I...

Kwanele: She won't do that! I don't want her close to Gagashe

Me: This really isn't the time for your stupid insecurities Kwanele

Simi: True, we'll deal with your



insecurities later. For now, your fiance there seems to be the only one who can try talking to Gagashe. You saw how he's dismissing his wife and he's not listening to her, we have to take advantage of Gagashes feelings, we have to do this for Thando and Ntombi Kwanele: I have to be there when she talks to him

Lwazi: For what? To make him feel as if you don't trust him around your fiance?

Kwanele: Ofcourse I don't trust him around her

Me: You could give me the benefit of the doubt. That just means you don't trust me around him

Kwanele: You did let him kiss you and...

He stopped talking.

I guess that slipped.

So its how he feels.

Me: Wow. Okay Kwanele

Kwanele: I'm sorry

Me: Don't apologize for speaking your mind. Atleast I know how you feel now.

Kwanele: That's not what I meant

Me: I won't talk about this.

I stood up and left. I didn't want to be around him nor did I even want to partake in this conversation anymore.

I stood by the balcony outside and looked at the trees surrounding this place

"Penny for your thoughts?" I looked back and it was Gagashe.

Me: I'd sell them for a dollar.

Gagashe: Trouble in paradise?

Me: No. Gagashe, you do know you will lose your daughter right?

Gagashe: As long as she is still lesbian then I do not have a daughter. If she doesn't want to marry this man then I will disown her.

Me: Wow. I have no words.

Gagashe: We will remain silent then

Me: But this is just being selfish and inconsiderate

Gagashe: I thought you had no words, you just always amaze me.

Me: We're not there. Do you honestly think that this will separate them?

They love each other. Take some time and look at them, just give them a chance and you will see how happy your

daughter is. Do you honestly want her to be unhappy and force her into a marriage she doesn't want? A man she doesn't know and doesn't even love. She doesn't love men, she loves women, she is your daughter but just a little different and just extraordinary. Are you really willing to just lose her over this? Are you willing to let her be unhappy for the rest of her life all in the name of you just having a daughter that will bear you grandchildren? Funeka is there, she's carrying your grandchild for crying out loud!

Gag Ashe: Funeka is pregnant? That boy didn't even wait, I will kill him!

Me: Is that all you just heard? In fact

wena babah you're crazy, I give up on you. Weren't you just preaching about how you want grandkids now that one of your daughters is pregnant, you want to flip? She's married, what did you expect? No wonder your children cannot talk to you, you've raised them to fear you, that isn't respect and that isn't the way to raise your kids. You ruined your children's lives the day you decided to play God in their lives  
Gagashe: I do everything I do for their own protection.

Me: Its twisted because this so called protection only makes them want to be as far away from you as possible. Is that what you want? I know deep down theres a soft spot in you that

wants to accept your child as she is but you're just blinded by this I don't know what mentality it is but you do need to make things right before its too late. Before you loose your children over things that do not even matter that much.

Gagashe: I will not have a lesbian child and thats it.

Me: Okay Gagashe. But remember my words, you will regret this.

Gagashe: I won't.

Me: You will.

Gagashe: I won't argue with you. You're too beautiful when you angry.

Me: Bye Gagashe.

Gagashe: I'm just teasing. I know my son will loose his mind if he would hear

me say that. He's deeply inlove with you

Me: And I am deeply inlove with him

Gagashe: I always thought I would have to make an arranged marriage for him, I never thought there would be someone who would accept him and love him like you have. I'm really thankful and please, always be by his side and love him. He can be stupid I know, he just needs a little guidance and patience don't ever give up on him.

Me: See, you have a soft heart. Try using it on Thando.

Gagashe just smiled and walked away. I hope he listens before things blow out of proportion, before he loses his

daughter. I hope this will be solved, eventually.

Insert 59

I was irritated and very annoyed, Kwanele kept on walking around the entire house. He couldn't keep still nor was he even talking about what was bothering him.

Me: If you keep on stomping your feet and making those annoying sounds you'll wake the babies up. Just stop!

Kwanele: Sorry.

I went to bed and left him standing by the balcony. I closed my eyes and tried to sleep but he just came and



disturbed me.

Kwanele: Please sit up, I know you're not asleep

Me: I'm sleeping don't disturb me

Kwanele: Why are you angry?

I looked at him and sighed. I was angry because something was wrong with him and he didn't want to talk to me about it. I just closed my eyes and I heard him laugh at little. So he is enjoying this? Kwanele can be so annoying at times. He kissed my nose and he just continued laughing

Kwanele: I love you.

I ignored him

Kwanele: I know you love me too.

Mxm.

Kwanele: I'm not leaving.

I quickly opened my eyes and looked at him

Me: What did you say?

Kwanele: It was a joke.

I threw a pillow at him. I was just so annoyed. He doesn't know how much he's just hurt me. How could he just joke about that? It's not a good joke.

Kwanele: I'm just messing with you  
Nosipho come on, just lighten up and stop being so moody.

Me: I'm not moody I'm upset, you don't joke with such serious things. You're playing with my feelings dude

Kwanele: Dude? Hehe ayke angisazike.

But anyways I'm really not leaving. I thought about what dad said and he is right. I cannot expect you to be able to

cope with two babies alone, I know you won't exactly be alone but you need me as much as the twins need me. I'm sorry that I even considered leaving you for that long, I guess I do need my father to guide me and the twins need their father too. We're both new in this parenting thing and it would be unfair for to let you play both roles of being a mother and father. You wouldn't cope with always living in fear because you don't know whether I'm dead or not. Already the months you spent thinking I'm dead were torture and I wouldn't want you to go through that again. I'm here for my family and I am here to stay.

Me: I'm glad what your father said

knocked some sense into that head of yours. I love you

Kwanele: I love you too. But before you get all excited, I will leave for just two weeks, there are things I need to settle and it is for my own closure and comfort. It upsets me that I have to hand over everything to my father because I wanted to get revenge.

Atleast if I do something within these two weeks, I'll have a bit of self satisfaction

Me: I can work with that

Kwanele: While you at it, while I'm away, you're busy planning our wedding. When I get back, exactly on that Saturday I want to go see your family and do things the right way, I want

to pay lobola for you and have to introduced to the Zondi ancestors officially.

Me: I'll have to cut my little finger too?

Kwanele: Unfortunately, yes, you'll have to do so. It's tradition babe

Me: It feels painful already. I will hire a wedding planner so I can get the assistance I need. We should start making a budget and a list of things that we both want

Kwanele: There's no budget, I want you to do what you want and what will please you. Babe, I'm just a blind man, I will not even see all the glitz and glam, I don't even know what is needed in a wedding. All I want is just

to say I do and that's it.

Me: I want something very traditional, yes we will have the white wedding but I want to dwell more on the traditional wedding.

Kwanele: And that you will have my love. Just do whatever you want and I can have my input whenever it's needed.

Me: Thank you

Kwanele: Thank you for loving me and wanting to spend the rest of your life with him. Thank you for trusting me with your heart

Me: Save those sweet words for the wedding vows.

I kissed him and we made love then fell asleep in each others arms. I woke

up around midnight, I just needed something to eat, I was really hungry  
Kwanele: Where are you going?

Me: The kitchen, I'm hungry.

He nodded and continued sleeping. He's not even being romantic and coming with me. I checked on the kids first and they were sleeping. I went to the kitchen and made a sandwich. I went to the fridge and took some juice. The first room near the kitchen, its door was opened and the side lamp was on. I guess someone is also awake, I don't even know who is using that room. I sat down and ate while waiting for some sort of movement from someone in that room, I'm lonely here so it would help if they came to sit with me.

I don't even know why I got so hungry in the middle of the night. I checked the time and it was 00:50. I finished eating and I washed the dishes I was using. Let me see who's using this room, maybe he or she fell asleep and forgot to close the door, I hope I don't walk in on anyone masturbating or having sex all because of curiosity, they do say curiosity killed a cat and I'll be living proof of that.

"Seems like theres no one in this room."

I said to myself as I walked around.

But the bed is messed up so there was someone sleeping in here.

"Aaaaaah!!!!!" I screamed as I saw Thando laying on the floor lifeless and there was a piece of paper next to her.



Her wrist was cut, and it was bleeding.  
In her hands was a container of pills.  
The note read "I'd rather die than live  
a lie. I'll always love you MaKhuboni."  
This was a suicide note. She committed  
suicide.

No this can't be.

No.

Me: Thandolwethu.

She wasn't answering.

I was numb. I stood up with tears in  
my eyes and walked to my room.

Me: Kwanele

He mumbled something and continued  
sleeping

Me: Kwanele!

Kwanele: Come back to bed babe.

I just cried and he woke up.

Kwanele: Why are you crying? Are you okay?

He put his glasses and stood up.

Me: It's Thandolwethu. She... she's not breathing and she's lying there lifeless.

He walked out of the room. I went into the other rooms and woke everyone up.

Funeka: What's going on?

Me: Just follow me okay.

I was crying non-stop, I couldn't hold back my tears. When we got to her room, Menzi and Lwazi were already carrying her body. Funeka looked at her sister and just fainted.

Me: Funeka!!! Simi go get some water

Ntethe: Baby, baby wake up!

Emihle: Do you think we should wake Ntombi up?

Menzi: No, don't.

Kwanele: When is this damn ambulance coming!! I don't think we should wait on it, let's go. Carry her to the car, Kwenzo, go + my car keys and drive us to the hospital

Me: Is she still conscious?

Lwazi: We checked her pulse, its very faint.

"Who's pulse? What is going on here?"

Shit.

It's Ntombi. She walked in and looked around. We remained silent as she stood there. We were waiting for her to say something.

I needed her to say something

Kwenzo: We should go.

They left while Ntombi was still just standing there frozen. Ntethe carried Funeka and took her to the hospital too, she was also unconscious. She's pregnant and she needs to be monitored. I went to the outside cottage and woke my parents up. I told mom what was going on and she went to my kids while my father went to Gagashe. I changed into a tracksuit and took some clothes for everyone else, they were all in their sleepwear when they left.

Emihle: Got everything we need?

Me: Yes.

We got into my car and I drove off.  
What Kwanele doesn't know won't kill

him, plus we're in too much of a crisis for him to worry about me driving.

Me: Where in the world is this hospital of theirs?

Emihle: This safehouse is also just too far.

She put the coordinates of the hospital's location and we headed there. We went through security first and then we were able to go in. We were shown to the waiting room they were in and we went there.

Emihle: How is she?

Menzi: We don't know yet.

Me: And Funeka?

Buhle: She's awake now. Ntethe is with her

I nodded and looked at my cousin. She

looked so lost and broken.

Emihle: We brought you guys clothes, just so you can change the sleepwear.

They thanked us and I went to sit next to Ntombi.

Me: Come, lets get you changed and warm.

She nodded. She hasn't uttered a word since she saw the incident. I cannot even begin to imagine how she is feeling right now. She stood up and we went to the bathrooms and they changed. We went back to the waiting room and sat there silently.

Kwanele: Are you okay?

Me: I should be asking you that.

Kwanele: Don't worry yourself about me my love. The kids?

Me: With my mom.

He nodded and kissed my forehead.

MAMZobe walked in, she was already in tears.

MAMZobe: Where is my daughter!!

Where is my daughter!

She was screaming and crying so much.

It was truly just a sad sight to see.

Menzi tried comforting his mother and telling her to calm down but she was

having none of it. She was still in her sleepwear and she had a coat on top.

She was looking deeply into my eyes.

MAMZobe: Where is my daughter?

Me: Mah, she's being taken care of by the doctors. She will be fine mah come sit down.

She sat down and cried. I couldn't hold

back my tears, seeing her so broken just made me feel so emotional. This is her baby, she gave birth to her and surely this is hitting her harder than all of us. My dad walked in followed by Gagashe and Lwazi's father, Bab'Vilakazi. They sat down and it was just all silent. I guess we were all just silently blaming him for this, he is to blame.

MAMzobe: Who found her?

Silence.

Silence..

Silence..

Me: I did Mah

Kwanele: What happened?

Me: I woke up and I was very hungry so I went to the kitchen to make



myself something to eat. While I was eating I saw that the door was opened so because of curiosity I went to look just to see who is using the room and I'd close the door but when I got in there was no one there but the bed was messy so I looked around. And then.

I took a deep breath and Kwanele squeezed my hand. Tears just fell and I cried

Me:(sniffs) And then I found her laying on the floor lifeless and her wrist was bleeding. She had a container of pills in her hand and it was empty.

MAMzobe: My daughter committed suicide.

Me: She left a note

I took it out of my pocket and gave it to Vusi

Vusi: "I'd rather die than live a lie. I'll always love you MaKhuboni."

I looked at Ntombi and she was still just sitting there silently, she wasn't crying and she wasn't speaking. She was just there, her body is with us but her mind and soul isn't.

MaMzobe: This is all your fault  
Ndodayesizwe!

Gagashe: MaMzobe, baby, I kn....

MaMzobe: Shut up!! Don't say a word. If anything happens to my daughter, you will not see the sun set today I swear.

Gagashe looked defeated. He looked weak. Everyone was just not okay.

MAMZobe: Iphi ingane yami? Where is my Funeka!

Simi: Mah, Funeka fainted and she is awake now but there doctors are still keeping her in just so they can check up on her and the baby.

MAMZobe: Take me to her

Simi took her to the ward Funeka was in and she came back with Ntethe.

Ntethe: Any news?

Vusi: Not yet.

Why weren't we getting any updates?

We've been waiting for a while now, the wait is killing us. MAMZobe came back and Funeka was following her.

Me: You feel better?

She nodded and sat down.

Buhle: I'm going to get some coffee,

anyone wants some?

Kwanele: I do, very strong coffee please.

Only Kwanele and Khetho wanted coffee and she went to get some. The doctor came

Doctor: Family of Thandolwethu Zondi? We all stood up and he took off his glasses. I watch alot of movies, when a doctor removes glasses, it's just bad news.

Doctor: We discovered that Miss Thandolwethu overdosed pills, she took very strong painkillers, not only did she do that but she also cut her risk and the tests show that she had oil and paraffin in her body which we assume she drank before taking the pills and

cutting her risk.

Damn.

Doctor: We did all that we could but her situation was too severe. We're very sorry for your loss, Miss

Thandolwethu Zondi did not make it. MaMzobe just fainted.

Menzi: Mah!

Too much has happened in just a space of a few hours.

She's gone. Just like that, she's gone.

She killed herself, she committed suicide. She made sure she will die and

not even be saved. She used various ways of killing herself and she

succeeded. Ntombi stood up and walked to Gagashe.

She slapped him.

She was also shocked by what she did but slowly regained her sanity and she punched him. She was screaming and crying, Gagashe held her and she was trying kick her and break free from his hold. Lwazi held her and Gagashe bent down.

Gagashe: My daughter...

Ntombi: You killed her!!! Get out of here!!

Get out!!

Kwanele: Father, I think it's best if you just leave.

Gagashe nodded, he stood up and looked at us then he walked away.

Kwanele: Bab'Blöse, Bab'Vilakazi please leave with him, make sure he doesn't harm himself. I know my father, he

may go kill himself right now.

Kwanele: Kwenzo, take the ladies home not the safe house. Make sure you pack for everyone and be ready by 10am.

Kwenzo: Yebo Bhuti

Kwanele: Emihle, drive Nosipho to the safe house and get the kids and your mother. We will all meet at my house at 10. The rest of us will remain here, mom will be taken home when she's monitored and okay. Do we all understand?

Us: Yes.

Kwanele: Nosipho

I went to him and he kissed, it was deep, it was sincere, it was full of love. He hugged me and whispered "I love

you" in my ear. I wanted to just stay in his arms and let him pour it all out but I know he won't do that. Right now he will take charge and lead his family, he will not show any emotion but he will want to remain strong for everyone and I need to be strong for him too. We went our separate ways, Emihle was crying, how does Kwanele expect her to drive? I took the keys and drove back to the safe house.

Me: Mama

Mom: Mama? What is going on? I know you never even call me Mama.

She laughed at me as I threw myself on her and hugged her.

Mom: Okay? What is going on with you?



Me: I love you.

Mom: I love you too my baby, I love you too Nosipho. Now tell me what is going on?

Me: She's gone mom. We lost her

Mom: Oh my children. I'm so sorry, how's MaMzobe? I need to be with her

Me: She's at the hospital, she fainted. We came to fetch you, we're all going to Kwanele's house. Where are the babies?

Mom: They're sleeping.

We packed our things and we left headed to Kwanele's house. It was just such a morosed atmosphere, it was just melancholic and draining. Everyone was just minding their own

business, packing and crying silently. Ntombi was asleep, I wish she could sleep till this is all over, I don't want to see how broken she is. The guys arrived while we were sitting at the lounge in silence.

Kwanele: Nosipho

He went upstairs and I followed him. He took off his clothes and he went to take a shower. I was just sitting on the bed waiting on him, I don't even know why he called me. He finished up and sat next to me and just held my hand.

Kwanele: My sister is dead Nosipho

Me: I know babe, I'm so sorry.

Everything will be okay

Kwanele: It's just hard to believe, it

feels so unreal.

Me: It's still fresh and it will hurt. I need you to know that I'm here for you and it is okay to cry Kwanele.

Kwanele: I don't think I have the tears. She killed herself Nosipho, she took her own life. I failed to protect her from herself, from her own suicidal thoughts

Me: It happened when we least expected it. Your fathers decision was hard on her but we all never thought she could kill herself. It's not your fault Kwanele, don't blame yourself.

Kwanele: Thank you for being here with me

Me: I'll always be here for you my love. I hugged him and we went downstairs.

Taxis arrived and we all packed our things in there and sorted out our sitting arrangements. We were all headed to Mbumbulu. MaMzobe was here too and my mom was holding her, she couldn't even stand properly. This is all just hard, it's hard on everyone and it hurts.

Khetho: I'll sit with Lukhanyo, I just need a baby's love and energy around me.

She took Lukhanyo and I held Luthando.

Khetho: I know her pain, it just hurts. It just hurts.

I guess it's reminding her of when she lost her child. It was just us ladies in this taxi with my babies and the

driver. We sat silently and drove off. It will be a long sad journey to Mbumbulu.

Insert 60

My first experience in Mbumbulu was bitter sweet, okay it was bitter. I didn't think I'd be back here so soon especially for such a sad reason. We arrived here last night and the atmosphere was still very sad and melancholic.

Me: Sawbona Bab'Zondi

Zondi: Yebon sawbona ngane yami, ngabe konke kuhamba kahle? (Hello my child, is everything okay?)

Me: Ay syancenga babah noko

kusaphileka sesingezwa kuni?

Zondi: Ey noma sehlelwa isimo esibi njeh ngane yami kodwa sobuye sithini?

Kumele sibheke phambili sipholise

izinhliziyu. Hawu waze wasenza kodwa

Thandolwethu ngane yam. Ake

ngiyobona umfowethu lapha, ngizwa

kuthiwa useyahlanya. (Ay even though

we are facing this unfortunate

situation my child, what else would we

do? We have to look ahead and put our

hearts at ease. What have you done to

us Thandolwethu. Let me go see my

brother, I heard he has lost his mind.)

I nodded. He was very different

towards me, everyone here who was

not really a fan of me the last time we

were here was just different towards

me. That's the thing about death, it brings even the deadliest enemies together, even if its for that short time being, it gives you a change of heart. Someone died, we can't be busy hating on one another, all we could do is just pretend. I got into my house and sighed. I was holding my breath, I didn't want to break down in front of people rather I do so when I'm alone. I've been struggling to stop thinking about how lifeless her body was when I found her.

Me: Pull yourself together Nosi.

I went to check up on the kids, we had a babysitter here who kept an eye on the babies while I helped around.

Kwanele was against it at first but I

reasoned with him till I got what I wanted. I mean, I do have to help around and just sitting and just looking after the babies will make me think too much. Atleast being focused on other things too and keeping busy will make me think less. Luthando was awake, I picked her up and boy was she heavy!

Me: Baby girl ka mawakhe! You're growing too much for my liking. Very soon you'll be a sassy little diva and I will cry. Mommy doesn't want you to grow old, I want my little princess

Zethu: Soon, she will be running around this house causing chaos and you will have a headache. My daughter, she is too naughty, I even run away from her



so I can get some peace of mind but after an hour I always miss her.

I laughed at her, Sis Zethu is the babysitter. She's about 7 years older than me but you wouldn't even tell. Her skin is flawless and she is so welcoming and kind, I guess her good heart doesn't make her age. We sat for a while as she told us stories about her daughter and we were interrupted by Kwanele clearing his throat. Zethu wanted to hide, she's so intimidated by him, it's very funny.

Kwanele: A word please.

I put Luthando in her cot and followed my man to our room. I haven't seen him since we left Durban, we've only been speaking on the phone. I stood by

the door and watched him as he took off his clothes, I followed him around just picking them up as he threw them on the floor. I usually bite his head off when he does this but not today, not now. I sat on the bed with his jeans on and had his hands on his knees, he was thinking, pensively. I got on the bed and keeled, I put my arm's on his shoulders and my lips on his neck. I kissed him and hugged him tightly, his broad shoulders are just such a turn on.

Me: Khuluma nami babah

Kwanele: I think we should stay permanently in Mbumbulu if you'll call me in such a respectable and lovely manner.

Me: What a joke Kwanele  
He laughed a little and held my hand then kissed it. The hand kissing and forehead kisses are just always the cutest. We just sat there, just in silence, well I was waiting for him to say something but he wasn't saying anything. Again he just called me to just not say anything. I guess he just wants me to be around him.

Kwanele: Let me shower.

I laid on the bed and waited for him. I was tempted to join him but I don't think we're allowed to be having sex at such a crucial time especially since we're now here in Mbumbulu. He stood by the door dripping wet and so sexy.

I swear I was getting horny by just

looking at him. I took a towel and dried him up, I wasn't going to fall for his temptations. I lotioned his body and took out some clothes for him.

Me: Let's get you dressed up

Kwanele: You do know that I can do that on my own?

Me: I know.

Kwanele: Then back off.

Ouch.

Damn...

What the fuck was that for? He didn't have to be so rude. He dressed himself up and went out to the balcony and smoked.

The last time I saw him smoke was when I was still working for him as his chef. All of this is just foreign to me.

Kwanele: I'm sorry. I'd just like to be alone please

I stood up and went to him, kissed his cheek and let him be. When I got back to the kids room they were both asleep so I went to the main house. Everyone was busy with cooking, I looked at MaMzobe and she laughed, I don't know why she's here when she's supposed to be on the mattress.

MaMzobe: You can peel the potatoes  
We laughed because it is what I did the last time I helped with cooking. I went to the spot we sat at, I thought about how she didn't even want to do this. I went to the tanks and got some water, it got me thinking of when I caught Vusi and Buhle. I

went back and sat alone, the last time I was sitting with Thando yet this time we're here for her burial. I finished peeling the first bag and moved onto the next.

"Need any help?"

I looked at him and smiled.

Me: You can help but I don't know how it will look to these people, a man peeling potatoes, outside? They are very gender stereotypical but who's to blame them? They grew up like this.

Zinga: And we grew up differently, where theres gender equality and what do you call this, fe?? Uhm

Me: Feminism

Zinga: Yes that's it.

We laughed and he sat down.

Zinga: I'm worried about Khetho, I understand she's lost her friend but I just feel as if there's more to it and she's not talking to me.

Me: I will tell you this, there is more to it but she will tell you when she is ready. Khetho has been through alot, I'm amazed you don't know about it since it was all over social media and the news but then she will tell you when she's ready

Zinga: I'm not really that interested in social media but I'll take your word and just wait for her to open up to me. I guess it's still early in the relationship so maybe she's not ready yet.

Me: Yes maybe thats it. Us women deal with things in different ways and we

open up in different paces maybe she's just waiting for what she feels is the right time, maybe she just wants to see where this is going then open about about her deepest tragedy.

Zinga: I guess so. You're her friend and I trust you so I know you won't lead astray.

Me: You're not really even helping me here

He laughed. I peeled and he just took the potatoes and put them in a bucket of water.

Zinga: I don't really know how to peel potatoes. I don't know my way around the kitchen

I laughed at him and we continued cooking, he was really just so into



Khetho, it was such a beautiful thing, all he ever talks about is Khetho. I wonder if Kwanele talks about me? I just wonder.

Zinga: And you? Are you okay? You seem like you're not even here

Me: I'm just thinking, does Kwanele ever talk about me?

He laughed and looked at me.

Zinga: I'm surprised you're even asking. I haven't been around him that much but the few times I've spent with him, every 30 minutes he'll say something about you. There's this one time where Vusi said he shouldn't say the name "Nosipho" and Ntethe shouldn't say "Funeka" for just two hours, they failed, dismally. So we fined

them

I laughed at him, it was hard to believe but he was genuine and I didn't see a reason why he would lie.

Zinga: He loves you, he actually inspires me so much. I've never seen a blind man who does so much for himself, it's indeed just so amazing. At first I didn't believe it when Khetho told me he is blind, I was still wondering why this guy is always wearing black glasses and when she told me I was in denial. He is an extraordinary man, I look up to him.

Me: I'm sure he would be happy to hear that.

Zinga: I think we're done here, or do you need more?

Me: No we're done.

He carried the buckets to the main house while I cleared up where we were working.

Zinga: Let me help you with that I almost fell and he held me

Zinga: Be careful

Me: Thank you.

Someone cleared their throat and we looked back.

Zinga: Gagashe

Gagashe: Mthethwa

Zinga: I'll leave you too and thank you for the talk Nosipho, I'll take your advice.

Me: Thank you for trying to help me.

He laughed and left. I looked at

Gagashe, the poor man wasn't himself.

Gagashe: Can we talk?

Me: Sure. You can sit or stand

Gagashe: I'll tell that boy to bring us some chairs, I won't sit on this cement.

Me: Arrogant aren't we?

Gagashe: Whatever you decide to call it. I have money and I bought chairs so I will sit on them.

I rolled my eyes and he looked at me. Indeed he sent a young boy to fetch chairs.

Me: Thank you boy

Gagashe didn't even say thank you. I looked at him and he just shrugged.

This man!

Gagashe: I guess you also hate me just like everyone else in this yard.

Me: If I hated you I wouldn't be sitting here with you. And they don't hate you, we're all just upset and hurt, this happened too quickly and we're still trying to adjust and accept that she is really gone.

Gagashe: I killed my daughter

Me: You didn't kill her but your actions did. I wish you had listened to me

Gagashe: I did listen to you and I was certain that I would change my decision and allow them to do this lesbian thing I don't understand. I even downloaded this book on the internet

He took out his phone and showed me, he had downloaded a book its tittle was "how to accept your gay child" I

laughed at him a little, it was actually just a cute gesture.

Gagashe: But I didn't want to tell her just yet, because I wanted to punish her just a little, she had to know that I was angry but I guess that didn't work out for me. I should have talked to her after talking to you but I didn't. My Thando was tough, that girl argued with me, no child of mine was able to stand up and tell me my shit as it is. She had guts and she was strong, I knew she was going to fight my decision but she didn't, instead she took the easy way out by killing herself. I guess we all have our weaknesses, situations where we're willing to just give in, even if it means taking our own

lives and I guess this was my child's weakness and I didn't see that. Were they really in love?

Me: So in love, I envied their love so much. It was sweet and powerful, it was something we only read about in novels, it was out of this world. They were really happy, she was really happy.

Gagashe: I wish I would've seen them or something, I could've suspected something was up. It all came as a shock when they were busy sucking each other

Me: It's called muffing

Gagashe: Yes muffing, it angered me so much.

Me: You reacted like any black parent

would. It's hard for parents to accept that their children are gay. It's just sad that your reaction messed things up. It's too late now, she's gone and we have to bury her and try moving on.

Gagashe: I don't think I'll ever be able to move on. My wife wants nothing to do with me. She said she will divorce me

Me: She's still angry and that's understandable.

Gagashe: It's just hard

Me: Konke kuzolunga Gagashe

Sis Zethu called me, the twins needed to be fed. I left him sitting there and went to attend the kids.

Sis Zethu: I'll go prepare their bath water, excuse me.



She left as I was feeding Lukhanyo.  
"I hear you were spending time with  
my father."

Shit! I almost dropped my baby. I was  
sp frightened

Me: You scared me

He just kept quiet and stood there  
clenching his jaw.

Kwanele: Answer me

Me: I wasn't spending time with your  
father. We were just talking like two  
normal human beings, he needed  
someone to talk

Kwanele: And he talked to you

Me: Yes, angith everyone is giving him  
a cold shoulder.

Kwanele: And you're being cosy to your  
lover

I laughed a little and put my child on his bed then took Luthando.

Me: I see your father wants to upset me little one.

He clicked his tongue and carried Lukhanyo who was crying, he just wanted his father's attention.

Kwanele: I'm talking to you Nosipho

Me: And I'm listening Kwanele. I don't know what you want me to say because I will definitely not respond to the nonsense you just said.

Kwanele: So I speak nonsense now?

Me: Yaz sthandwa sam, I won't entertain your anger issues. I understand it's hard dealing with the passing of your sister and you are angry at your father and all but it

doesn't mean you should take it all out on me.

Sis Zethu came in and I'm very thankful. I don't want to be arguing with him about this nonsense.

Sis Zethu: Its time for a bath little one's.

Me: I'll help you

Sis Zethu: UMAMzobe uthe angikubiza sis (MAMzobe said I should call you sis)

Me: Okay.

I left them there and went to attend to MAMzobe. As long as I'm not around Kwanele, it's okay. She was at the kitchen dishing up with the ladies and I stood next to her

Me: You called for me mah

MAMzobe: I need you to give that man

some food then go give your fiance, I don't know where he is.

Me: That man?

She pointed at Gagashe who was still sitting where I left him, he was all alone there. She can't even call his name anymore, I understand her pain but all in all, I feel like I'm in the middle in this situation. I nodded and took his food to him

Me: Here's some food Gagashe

Gagashe: I'm not hungry

Me: Mamzobe said I should bring you food to eat, you wouldn't want to hurt her by not eating and she will be more angry at you

Gagashe: Okay I'll eat. Vusi came

Vusi: Ngingahlala nawe baba?( May I

seat with you father?)

Gagashe: Yebo ungahlala mfana

wam(Yes you may seat my boy)

Atleast someone will seat with him. I went to take Kwanele's food. Honestly I was just so not keen on going to give him and feeding him, but he must eat. He was in our room laying on the bed.

Me: I brought your food

Kwanele: I'm not hungry

Me: Okay.

Makes things easier for me. I turned back with the plate, he shouted out my name as I was leaving. I wanted to pretend as if I didn't hear him and walk about but what if he is really hungry but he's just being dramatic because we're not on good terms? I

went back to him and stood by the door then cleared my throat.

Kwanele: Maybe I'm a bit hungry.

Me: Sit up.

He sat up and I stood in between his legs and fed him. I think he was just chewing slowly on purpose, he knew I didn't want to be here and he was taking his own time.

Kwanele: I'm full.

Me: Juice or beer?

Kwanele: Beer

I went to take a beer for him and gave it to him.

Kwanele: Thank you

Me: Okay.

I wanted to walk away but he just held my butt. Really Kwanele?

Me: Let go of me

Kwanele: No.

Me: I'm busy in the kitchen so just let me go.

Kwanele: Baby I'm sorry

Me: Okay. Now let me go.

Kwanele: You're not mad at me anymore?

Me: No I'm not.

I smiled a bit, it was just a fake smile.

I know he was just apologizing

because he doesn't want any tension

between us, I know he isn't over this.

Kwanele: A little kiss for daddy?

I gave him a peck and he complained.

Angithi he said little kiss? We kissed and he let me go.

I went back to the kitchen and we

washed the dishes with Khetho and Buhle.

Me: Are you okay Khetho?

She nodded

Me: Zinga is worried about you.

She smiled and giggled a little.

Khetho: He bought me a teddy bear, chocolates and flowers, just to try and cheer me up. He is so clueless on what to do, he thought he did something wrong, it was just cute to watch him fuss and be frustrated until I told him he didn't do anything but I'll talk to him once I'm ready. I can't believe he has no clue, I mean, my story was all over social media.

Me: That's what I said to but he has no idea. He told me he isn't a social



media person

Khetho: He isn't. I forced him to download so we could be chatting constantly, he didn't see the need for it while he can call and send sms's. I felt defeated

Me: That's so cute.

MaMzobe called me and I went to her.

MaMzobe: Did he eat?

Me: Gagashe or Kwanele?

MaMzobe: Gagashe

Me: I think so, I left him with Vusi so he knows if he ate or not. Why don't you go and check up on him?

MaMzobe: No.

I looked at her and she smiled then walked away. There was noise coming from the gate

Me: What is that?

Buhle: Seems like church people and more family coming in. It's going to get crowded here. We should book a hotel or BnB just in case we need extra room, I don't think those men thought of that though.

Me: I don't think so too. Let me check with Kwanele

I went back to the house and found him wrapped in blankets and sleeping like a baby. I decided to let him be, he needed the rest. I went to look for Menzi and luckily I found them all in one room

Me: Gentlemen

They greeted back and all eyes were on me, they were drinking beers and

vodka. If I wasn't breastfeeding I would be drinking with them, we all just need alcohol to numb the pain.

Me: So Buhle suggested we book a bnb to have more accommodation for the people, now I wanted to check if you hadn't done that already before we do it?

Lwazi: No, we didn't think they'd be a need for that.

Vusi: We didn't even think of anything to do with accomodation and how many people would come. Please sort it out makoti

I raised a middle finger and they said they're going to wake Kwanele up, my man can't even sleep peacefully because of these animals. I told Buhle and she

looked for a bnb

"Makoti!!"

Hah I'm so tired of being sent around.

Buhle shouldn't have left me on my own. It was Bab'Zondi calling me.

Me: Yebo Baba

Zondi: Could you please fetch two benches for me in that hut?

Me: Okay baba

Khetho: I'll go with you

She lead the way and opened the hut.

Khetho: It's so dark in here.

She switched the lights on and screamed!

Oh God!!

Me: Kwanele!!! Menzi!! Zinga!! Vusi!!!

I was screaming out loud calling on them, the hut they were sitting at

was near this one. I kneeled down and cried.

This can't be happening  
Not again and not now. They came rushing in and went to him. Gagashe was hanging in the air, he had hung himself with a rope.

He also committed suicide

No!

Zinga: He's still very conscious

Thank God.

They untied him and he fell to the ground. Kwanele was standing there, I could see he was very angry.

Gagashe coughed and opened his eyes.

Gagashe: Why didn't you let me die!

He screamed, he was crying

Guys no, this was just too sad to

watch.

Kwanele: And who will you be leaving this mess with huh?

Menzi: You're selfish!

They were very angry, they were spitting fire.

Menzi walked out and they followed besides Kwanele.

Kwanele: Get out and close the door, I need to have a word with my father. I didn't trust him. He's facial expression said it all, Kwanele wanted to beat him up.

Khetho held my hand and pulled me out then closed the door.

Me: We should stand here, Kwanele will harm his father.

Khetho: He won't.

We walked away, within just a few steps away there were loud groans from Gagashe

Me: I told you kodwa Khetho

We rushed back and Kwanele was shouting at him, we barged in as he was about to punch him again.

Me: Kwanele!! Stop it!

Kwanele: I said get out!!

Me: No.

Kwanele: Nosipho!

Khetho was getting really scared as she pulled away Gagashe and called back the guys.

Me: Calm down, this is your father, not your punching bag.

Kwanele: He is wicked!! Who the fuck does he think he is leaving us with in

this world if he dies? Isn't it enough that you are the reason Thando killed herself? Khuluma Gagashe!!!

I've never seen him like this. I don't know what to do, he is spitting fire. I was in tears and everyone was just silent. MaMzobe was kneeling by the door just crying. I'm sure it hurts to see your family so messed up.

Me: Nondaba.

Kwanele: Ngiyekele Nosipho! Phuma la ngoba ngizokulimaza (Leave me alone Nosipho. Get out because I'll hurt you)

MaMzobe: Phuma ngane yami, uzokulimaza. UKwanele usuke sehlanya mesenje ngane yami ngiyakucela. (Get out my child, he will hurt you. He is crazy when he is like this, please my



child)

They were all stepping out as he was breathing heavily. I don't think even he could control his breathing, he was too angry. He couldn't control it, he was shivering and hitting walls. And stumbling just losing his balance and calculated steps. He was holding his head and his veins were very visible and he was sweaty. It was as if he is in some sort of trance and he is transforming into some beast. I stood by the door

Should I leave him?

This is the father of my kids, I can't leave him at this state. I went closer and my mother pulled me back

Mom: What are you doing?

Me: I have to help him

MAMzobe: No one can help him when he is like this. Let him be, he will calm down.

I walked closer to him. He was breathing heavily, too heavily for my liking, it is as if he is having a heart attack.

Me: Mbuso.

Kwanele: Step.. step back!!

I stepped closer.

Slap!

What the hell? Did he just slap me?

Awuzwa nawe Nosipho. You were told he will hurt you but you didn't listen now you've earned yourself a slap. I let the tears flow and went closer to him and kneeled before him. My

stubbornness couldn't let me just leave him.

Me: Nondaba, Gagashe, Mancinza, Nhlab'shile Luqa, Bhambatha, Wena owancinza isoka labuyela entombini (Clan names). Baba wengane zam. Imina umama wengane zakho, lalela mina baba, bamba isandla sam, ngivumele ngikusize, ngivumele. (Father of my children, it is I, the mother of your children, listen to me, hold my hand and let me help you. Let me  
He growled and stumbled.

Me: Thatha isandla sam ngikukhombise indlela. Ngivumele ngikusize, hlisa ulaka sthandwa sam. Hlisa ulaka ( Take my hand and let me show you the way. Let me help you, calm down my love. Calm

down.)

I reached for his hand and he showed some resistance. I was scared, trust me I was very scared. I didn't want to receive another hot slap or a more severe beating. I held both his hands and he didn't resist. I moved closer to him and put my head on his chest. He's heart was racing to fast. If he doesnt calm down he might have a heart attack or something. We stayed in that position for a while until he was a bit calm.

Me: Stand up and lets go to bed. You need some rest.

He tried to stand but he couldnt and we fell.

Ntethe: Let me help you there.

They carried him and I followed behind them. We got to our room and they put him in bed.

Me: Thank you.

I took some warm water and a towel and I wiped his sweat off and cleaned his eyes. He was so heavy as I picked him up a bit so I could take off the tshirt he was wearing.

Kwanele: Nosipho... I.. Nosipho I'm... I know he wanted to apologize babe slapping me.

Me: Rest my love. All is well, just get some rest. I'll be right next to you when you wake up.

He closed his eyes and I cleaned up and took a quick shower. I looked at my swollen cheek on the mirror and sighed.

I went to check on the twins then went back to the main house.

Mom: Are you okay my child?

Me: I'm fine Mama

She hugged me and I kissed her cheek. MaMzobe was sitting on the mattress and crying.

Me: He's getting some rest mah, he will be okay. They'll all be okay, you need to be strong

MaMzobe: I'm not as strong as you are Nosipho. I cannot do this

Me: You are. You're stronger than you think, just hold on.

I sat down next to the ladies and joined in the church service. I needed to pray for my family, I needed to pray

for myself and most of all, I needed to pray for my blind man.

Insert 61

"Jesu ulidwala

Laphakade, akekho munye soze abikho ofana naye.

Jesu ulidwala

Laphakade, akekho munye

Soze abikho ofana naye."

The choir sang as we sat down on the mattress.

We sang along

I was in between Khetho and Funeka.

We were all dressed in black. It was

Thando's memorial service/ night vigil.

The mood was still as it was the past few days. The entire family was breaking down and it was just hard to look at. The choir took their seats and MaMzobe stood up.

MaMzobe: Today I stand here feeling very sad and hurt. My heart is broken, broken beyond measures. A parent cannot bury her child, she is supposed to be burying me. My daughter was just 29 years old, she still had a lot to live for and make more of her dreams come true. When I was pregnant with Thandolwethu, it was an amazing journey, I had the weirdest cravings and my mood swings were extraordinary. I had a great experience raising Thando, she was



indeed the most spontaneous and second most challenging child, we all know who the most challenging child was.

We laughed a bit as she looked at Kwanele.

MAMZobe: Hamba kahle Nondaba, I will always miss you my dear daughter and I will always love you.

She went to sit down next to my mom and cried on her shoulder. She did say she won't speak much because she will breakdown and say things she doesn't want to say.

"Singashonaphi? Sisuka kuye, akekho munye soze abikho ofana naye."

The choir sang for a while and then their grandmother stood up and spoke

about her granddaughter. She also didn't have much to say and we proceeded, the entire family spoke about Thandolwethu and there was singing and praying going on for the whole night. I went to the house around 3am, breastfed the babies and got some sleep.

The next morning was the day of the funeral. I only had two hours of sleep as we had to wake up very early and make breakfast for everyone. I was getting dressed when Kwanele walked me

Me: Did you get any sleep?

Kwanele: No, I'm coming to take a nap now. You'll wake me up an hour before the funeral.

Me: Okay

Kwanele: Baby

Me: Yebo sthandwa sam

Kwanele: I'm horny.

I laughed at him and looked at him.

Me: Sorry

Kwanele: Sorry?

Me: Get some sleep, you'll be okay. Or better yet, just take a cold shower.

Kwanele: I have a fiance by the way. He stood behind me and held my ass, then squeezed it.

Kwanele: You're beautiful

That still gets to me, it sometimes makes me so emotional. He cannot see me but he still believes that I'm beautiful and assures me of it all the time.

Me: Thank you

He kissed my neck and I giggled.

Me: What if I'm an ugly duckling?

Kwanele: Then you are my ugly duckling.

I love you

Me: I love you too

Kwanele: Not every woman would tolerate me nor be patient with me let alone fall in love and bare babies for a blind man. You're a blessing to me and I love you. I'm sorry that I slapped you, never did I ever imagine that I would lay my hand on you, I'll spend the rest of my life making it up to you and never again will I lay my hand on you. I'm sorry

I kissed him and it got intense. We ended up making love with my leg up

holding onto the sink for dear life and him penetrating fast and deep. I was definitely in cloud 9, it's been a while since we got intimate and I've missed him so much. We both reached our destination and kissed one last time

Kwanele: Let's shower

Me: Now I have to shower again.

I rolled my eyes and we took an innocent shower. After finishing up, I dressed up and he went to bed. I went to the main house

Me: Sanibona

They greeted back, everyone seemed tired and they were working.

Me: Did the decorating company finish in time?

Funeka: Yes but they are still busy

with the families tent.

I went to check up on them and they were going to finish up soon.

Everything seemed in order outside and I went to help with the cooking, and today, I wasn't peeling potatoes. I was cooking beef stew, I had to because the aunties always make horrible stew with too much water you can barely even eat it and enjoy it so I took the ropes.

Bab'Zondi walked in and stood by the door.

Him: It smells so good in here, can I have a plate before we start the funeral?

Funeka: Hawu malume, no, you will have a plate when it's lunchtime. I mean

the food isn't even ready yet. He laughed and proceeded to where he was actually going. After a few hours the singing started

Me: The funeral is about to start?

Khetho: Yes

Shit. I forgot to go wake this man up. I rushed to our house and he was fast asleep.

Me: Baby wake up!

He groaned and didn't want to. This guy!

Me: Mbuso wake up man, the funeral is starting already.

Kwanele: And why didnt you wake me up an hour earlier just like I asked you to?

Me: I forgot.

Kwanele: I'm not shocked.

Me: Whatever.

He woke up and went to the bathroom, this guy just showered again? He is really just wasting time. I took out his suit for him and laid it on the bed while he was shaving his beard.

Me: You do know you're late right?

Kwanele: I know but I do need to look handsome, I heard there are alot of ladies there even Thando's American friends are here maybe I could score myself a American second wife

Me: And you should just forget about marrying me

I clicked my tongue and he laughed at me

Kwanele: Jealousy doesnt suit you



Buttercup. I helped him get dressed and my man was very handsome. Now I wished I could just keep him in closed doors and no one should see him, these ladies will be throwing themselves at him. I fixed his tie and he looked amazing.

Me: I love you

Kwanele: I love you too babe

He kissed me and held my hand. We went out holding hands, I was a bit shy since people were looking at us and he didn't even care, I told him to let go of my hand but he held it tighter

Kwanele: Baphi oVusi?

Me: I don't know

I called Vusi and he said they are behind the tent. I took him there and

they looked at me

Me: What?

Lwazi: Why aren't you dressed yet?

Me: Oh, no I'm still busy in the kitchen. I kissed Kwanele and went back to the kitchen

Buhle: The pots were already burning and wena you were busy having a quickie.

Me: What? No I wasn't.

I laughed at them and they were just looking at me with dirty eyes

Me: Nothing happened really guys hawu. Funeka and Ntombi went to get dressed so they can go to the funeral.

We will go once the food is ready

Simi: I think we should get dressed too then put on our apron ontop then

continue

Me: Okay

On my way to my house I met my mother and MaMzobe

Me: Bomama

Mom: Why aren't you dressed?

Me: I'm going to put my dress on then an apron so I could go back to the pots.

MaMzobe: Awu ngyabonga my child, I was nervous about the aunties cooking for the guests. I hugged them and went to change. Sis Zethu was dressing up the twins.

Me: Hello my babies I've missed you. I carried them both and gave them endless kisses till Lukhanyo cried, hawu this guy doesn't want my kisses? I

put them down and went to get dressed, I wore a long black dress with long sleeves, sandals and a navy doek on my head. Put my apron back on and went to the kitchen. The beef stew was ready now I had to start on the chicken and the salads

Simi: So what can I do?

Me: Please do the potatoe salad, and then Buhle can you peel the beetroot

Buhle: Okay.

We were just having a small conversation when this beautiful tall girl walked in, she looked like a model, surely she is.

Her: Greetings ladies

Her accent, she's not South African at all.

Buhle: Hello

I instantly just didn't like her. Why though? Simi also responded her and then they looked at me. What? Hawu I didn't want to respond but I did

Me: Hi

I focused on marinating the chicken and spicing it, the other pot had chicken with no hardcore spices.

Her: My name is Shernece. I would like to help where I can, I'm not really a fan of funerals so I'd rather help here.

Me: Well there's nothing much that's left to do.

Simi: You can do the potato salad so I can just sit and relax.

Indeed Shernece started working on the potato salad.

Simi: My name is Simi by the way and that's Buhle and Nosipho

Shernece: Simi, Buhle and Nosipho, lovely names. So you're related to the Zondi family?

Buhle: No but we're Thando's friends.

Shernece: So you guys know Kwanele Zondi? I didn't see him in the tent earlier on.

I looked at her, why does she want to know about my man?

Simi: We're know him, he's our friend

Shernece: Well I'm the ex girlfriend, we dated for 4 years, I'm really excited about seeing him.

Buhle: Well she is the fiance.

She said with such a stinky attitude while she looked at me. I giggled at

how she was suddenly pissed off.

Shernece: Wow

Buhle: And they have kids, twins.

Shernece: Congratulations. He must be happy, he wasn't really someone who seemed like he would be keen on having babies again after our baby boy was stillborn, it was really sad, being pregnant for nine months only to give birth to a dead baby.

What?

What is she on about? Kwanele has never told me about that before?

What is she on about?

Simi: Sorry.

Shernece: It's okay

Aunty came in and called us. We needed to head to the tent and she would

check up on them. We went to the tent, Menzi's eyes opened wide when he saw us coming, surely he was shocked to see this Shernece. He hit Kwanele on the shoulder and whispered in his ears, yes, it has to be about Shernece. I went to sit next to him and held his hand.

Me: Shernece says hi.

I said it in a very sarcastic tone and he didn't respond. Menzi kept on looking back, I guess he didn't believe that she was really here. I focused on what was going on, a friend of Thando's was speaking, apparently she is her best friend from the UK, she's also lesbain, well judging from the males suit she is wearing and the endless piercings on



her ears and face. She has tattoos, she screams I'm not straight, I saw Gagashe and Zondi shaking their heads in disapproval. This lady was crying, she couldn't even finish what she was saying, she made me so emotional

Her: I didn't think I'd be standing her burying my friend so soon. Thando saved me from a lot of things, including committing suicide and I wasn't there to save her. My heart is in pain, I feel like my entire life is over. I know she meant a lot to many people but I don't think any of you understand how much she meant to me. I love you my friend and you'll always be in my heart. She went to sit down and the pastor

proceeded and we sang. I would like to call upon Miss Nosipho Bilose also speaking on behalf of the friends. Why didn't I know about this? I looked at them and they smiled. Khetho is good with this public speaking thing, why did they pick me?

I stood up and went to stand by the front. Me: I met Thando about a year and a few months ago. She confused me so much but I looked up to her fashion sense we all know she dressed very well, very well. I didn't think we'd be as close as we were now. She brought pure joy in our midst and she was indeed a strange but very significant person. On behalf of your friends, your ride or dies, we will always

have you in our minds and hearts,  
Siyakuthanda MaZondi, Lala ngoxolo  
sthandwa sethu. She had love, she  
loved us and it was so effortless, you  
could feel her warmth of love by her  
just greeting you. We all cannot put it  
in words because words are not enough  
to describe how much love she had and  
how much we love her. Most of us feel  
very guilty, we couldn't protect her, we  
couldn't save her but if she was here  
she would say, it wasn't your choice, it  
was mine. Therefore there's no way  
you could've saved me. To me, my heart  
is broken but it is also at ease. Thank  
you.

I went back to sit down surely people  
wondered why I said my heart is at

ease. But then I stand on my word, my heart is at ease.

The funeral proceeded and I quickly went to to the kitchen. I finished up the chicken and put some Mrs Balls on the beetroot with some chopped apples. Buhle rushed in while I was busy

Buhle: I think Kwanele needs you

Me: Needs me?

I rushed out.

Me: What's happening?

Buhle: He's talking on behalf of his siblings and I think he's having a breakdown again.

Guess what?

When I got there, I stood for a while and took my seat, Miss American model

Shernece was standing there with him holding his hand and a bottle of water. Who the hell does she think she is?

Menzi: Don't worry about her

Me: Fuck you

I was pissed off. I caught MaMzobe looking at me, she seemed confused and I shrugged. She giggled and shook her head. I wonder what's going on in her mind. When he was done he came and sat down then drank his water from the precious Mrs.

I was really angry. He touched my knee and I removed it. Okay just breath dear Nosipho. The funeral proceeded and everything went well. We served some fruits while people were sitting enjoying the service, we couldn't want

to starve the people. The family went to the burial place while we went to the kitchen and started preparing our serving stations. The family cousins came to help us and we started serving the food, we didn't want people to be lining up for food so we waited and serve them in their seats, there was a special tent for lunch.

Asemahle: I'm so tired

She took off her heels, I don't know why she was still in heels anyway. Mrs America was still helping us as well.

The family came back and went to sit in the family tent.

Me: Khetho, lets go set up in the family tent please, Zodumo please come help

Shernece: I'll help you.

I nodded and she followed us. I dished up for everyone and put Kwanele's plate aside.

Shernece: Don't dish up for Kwanele, he doesn't eat in public places.

Me: And you think I don't know that?

Shernece: I'm sorry, I'm just used to taking care of him.

I just rolled my eyes and clicked my tongue. She was just so irritating. I went to Kwanele

Me: Would you like to eat?

Kwanele: Yes I'll go to our house. Follow me

I went to take his plate and went to the house. I didn't even want to talk to him and he sensed it. He ate

peacefully without even asking about how I feel or something. He didn't say anything at all, I feel as if that irritated me more.

Me: Juice, water or beer?

Kwanele: Water.

I gave him a glass of water and took the plate then went back to the serving stations. I didn't want to be near this Shernece girl. We finished up and started cleaning up. We will be here for a while, there's so much to do and that is good because I need to be away from Kwanele. I went to Sis Zethus room and fed the babies. I stayed with them for a while, I was running away from the dishes. After an hour I went back to the cleaning. I



wish I hadn't because I dropped about 10 of them.

Me: Shit.

Lwazi: It has to be clumsy Nosipho

Me: Whatever.

He cleaned up my mess while I was helping him. Once we were done with everything we went into the main house and chilled by the lounge.

Buhle: What is this Shernece girl still doing here?

Me: I don't know hey

Buhle: Well theres no space, even the bnb is packed.

Buhle seemed like she hated her guts just like I did.

Gagashe: Thank you very much for making the send off a beautiful

ceremony, thank you Mamzobe and Sis  
Gugu

He calls my mom Sisi? So weird

Anyways let him continue

Gagashe: Bafana bam, Ngyabonga.

Ladies, the food was wonderful and so  
was the decor. I thank you very much.  
We're all exhausted and we need some  
sleep, we can all go to our houses and  
rooms so we can get some rest.

Shernece: Thank you very much for  
having me today and making me feel  
part of the family however I have to  
love and leave you, driving to Joburg  
will be a long trip. Is the gate opened?

Bab'Zondi: You can't be driving this  
late

Shernece: I don't have a place to sleep

sir and I don't think I can book at this time.

Ntethe: You can sleep here, surely we can find space here or the BnB

Buhle: Its full and there's no space here.

Me: Yeah we were dealing with accomodation so we know.

Kwanele:(Clears throat) She can sleep here. Nosipho and I have some spare room in our house

We do?

Gagashe: That's sorted then

Shernece: Thank you very much that's very kind of you but I don't want to intrude

Kwanele: No, we don't mind. We wouldnt want you to be driving this late, its

not safe.

Yey! Hello, I do mind!

Why am I not asked if I have a problem or not about this? These people want to raise my temper.

Khetho looked at me, she wanted to just laugh. I was the first to walk out but I was stopped by Kwanele calling my name.

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: Can you please take Shernece to the house, I need to talk to my father first.

Breath

Breath Nosipho Breath

Me: Okay. Follow me Shernece.

She followed me, I was walking really fast, I didn't want her to say

anything to be because I will be rude. I showed her the room she will use and I went to see my babies. They were asleep but I still carried them, I wanted them to wake up but they didn't. Even my kids are turning their backs on me today.

Shernece: Excuse me, do you have extra towels?

Me: In your bathroom there's more towels in the blue cupboard

Shernece: Thank you very much. Are these your twins?

I nodded and she came closer. She asked to carry one and I gave her Lukhanyo.

Me: His name is Lukhanyo

Shernece: He is handsome just like his

father. Maybe this is what our child would've looked like

Mxm.

I looked at her, this woman is gorgeous, maybe that's what upset me more. She put him down then carried Luthando.

Shernece: Thank you, let me leave you. You need some rest.

I nodded and she left. I pushed the babies cots to my room, I wanted my babies to sleep near me today. I told Sis Zethu that I'm taking them. I changed into pyjamas and got into bed. I was busy just scrolling on Instagram when I heard some laughter. Hehe they are busy playing happy family? Old lovers catching up I see. After

two long hours Kwanele came to bed and I pretended to be asleep. He held me and kissed my neck.

Kwanele: Baby

I ignored him.

I faked a little snore and he kissed me again, honestly I wanted to laugh, I'm not good in this acting thing.

He mumbled something, he seemed to be annoyed. I turned and my elbow hit his face

Kwanele: Fuck! What was that for?

Me: Sorry

Argh why did I talk?

Kwanele: I knew you weren't asleep

Me: How can I sleep when you're busy sucking faces with your ex and making a loud noise in my house which I didn't

even have a say in inviting her to sleep over?

Kwanele: Really? You're going to do this right now. Stop being petty

Me: Petty? Really!

I won't kick him out and send him to the spare room because he will be closer to this Shernece floozy.

I took a pillow and the blanket.

Kwanele: What are you doing?

Me: You're sleeping on the couch

Kwanele: Will you stop being crazy and come back to bed? You'll wake the kids up

Me: If you don't want to then I'll sleep on the couch. That's simple.

Kwanele: You're so jealous

Me: Jealous? Me?



I huffed and slept on the couch.

Kwanele: Just do whatever you want to do.

Me: Hayboh you'll let me sleep on the couch?

Kwanele: Since when are you this dramatic? Angithi you want to sleep on the couch then do so. I don't have time for this.

Hawa.

This guy.

I'm so hurt.

Insert 62

I ended up sleeping on the couch, I was disgusted by Kwanele and I

wasn't going to argue with him or something. He would have to realize his own mistakes. I did my morning routine and took the babies to Sis Zethu after feeding them. When I got to the kitchen, it was a mess.

Me: Good Morning

Shernece: It's a good morning right? I made breakfast just as a little token of appreciation for letting me stay in your house.

Me: I didn't let you stay in my house.

Kwanele let you stay in his house so that breakfast is for him plus Kwanele doesn't eat blueberries you should know about that since you're used to taking care of him.

She looked shocked. She didn't think I

had the guts right? People have been walking all over my head especially Kwanele. I looked through my bag and took out my gun then went to the kitchen making sure that I sit right next to her.

Me: Ongitshela vele Shernece what do you want?

Shernece: What do you mean? I don't want anything

Me: Sweetie I'm not dumb okay? I know bitchy snobs like you, just say it as it is.

Shernece: Well you're wrong.

I nodded and cleaned my gun. She looked like she was going to piss on herself. I went to the main house while I shoved my away.

Me: Morning, where is Buhle?

Simi: She's outside with Vusi.

Me: Pack your bags we're leaving. We'll leave Funeka behind maybe one of you should stay with her

Simi: I can stay behind

Khetho: I'll go pack.

I nodded and looked for Buhle, she was indeed outside by the tanks with Vusi, this reminds me of the time I caught them.

Me: Morning, pack up, we're leaving

Buhle: Thought you'd never ask, don't worry. I've packed already.

I looked for Emihle and I found her in Menzi's room.

That's odd.

Me: I didn't think I'd find you here

Emihle:(giggles) I was ironing his clothes so I brought them here.

Me: Oh

She looked at me and laughed, the look I was giving her didn't make things easy on her. I wonder why.

Me: Well pack up baby we're leaving.

Menzi: We are?

Me: No, you'll stay with your selfish brother.

Emihle: No need to say it twice babygirl, we're off.

She followed me and we went our separate ways. I got to my mothers room and thank God she was with MaMzobe, they are just newly found best friends.

Me: Sorry to disturb your lovely giggles

mommies.

Mom: No problem my child what seems to be the matter?

Me: I'm leaving and my friends are coming with besides Simi and Funeka.

Mom: Why are you leaving?

MaMzobe: It's that brat Shernece and Kwanele

Me: Yes mah

MaMzobe: Kwanele is such an idiot... i thought he was smart but no, he is just as dumb as Menzi. Both my boys are just idiots.

Mom: I saw your face last night when Kwanele offered her a place to sleep, my baby wanted to strangle someone.

MaMzobe: Take a little advice from me, leave him.

Me: Hawu mah

MAMzobe: Kwanele needs to know what you're worth. You're always very kind to him and he has taken advantage of that. Show him how his life would be without you in it.

Me: Okay.

I hugged them and left. I thought about what she said, It didn't sit well with me but then what she was saying made alot of sense. If I'm going to marry this man, he must know what I tolerate and what I do not tolerate. He must respect my place in his life and start to appreciate me more. If he cannot do this, then I will not marry him. I cannot put myself in a marriage where I will have to

accommodate ex's. I went to the house and thankfully Sis Zethu had packed for the kids and Khetho was carrying the babies.

Me: Let me get my suitcase.

Khetho: You won't tell him you're leaving?

Me: No.

Khetho: She's in your room. Don't do anything stupid, give me that gun.

Me: I won't.

I put the gun in my bag and gave her the bag. I got into the room and the bitch was sitting on the couch laughing her ass off while Kwanele was in the bathroom. Heheh yaz ngiyalingwa!(

I'm being tested)

I went to the closet, I heard Kwanele



asking if that's "Nosipho"

Mxm.

I rolled out my suitcase and took my toiletry bag and make up bag.

Shernece: Seems like she's leaving

Kwanele: Leaving?

I ignored them while I packed my shoes. He came out of the bathroom and sat down on the edge of the bed

Kwanele: Excuse us please Shernece

Little Mrs America left and I stood by the door.

Kwanele: Baby why are you doing this?

Me: Please don't make me crazy

Kwanele it's still very early. Where's your wallet?

Kwanele: Here

I took his card, what? I need money.

I know I have money in my card but I want his card. What will his kids eat?

Kwanele: I'll see you tomorrow.

Who will he see? Shame he thinks I'm going to his house.

Where will I go? The apartment won't accommodate the twins?

Kwanele: I love you

Me: Those are just words Kwanele.

I took my bags and left. Sis Zethu followed me, she was leaving with me, she needed a job and I needed help with the kids, plus the kids are used to her now and I like her so she's going to be my permanent babysitter. We said our goodbyes as the little boys put our bags in the taxi.

Me: I forgot we didn't bring our cars

Zinga: Have a safe trip, I don't trust your driver

He laughed so hard, who is our driver?

Gosh, its Emihle! She was even wearing shades, where has she seen a taxi driver wearing shades? Can she even drive a taxi?

Me: Emihle what are doing?

Emihle: Have a little faith in me. I've done this before.

Khetho: The driver is meeting us at the petrol station, she's just having her five minutes of fame.

Me: Thank God

The couples said their goodbyes and they were cosy and kissing, he was standing there with his father and Omega, his cousin. He didn't even come

to say goodbye, mxm he shouldn't. I miss him.

It's always just good to be honest with yourself, it makes you feel better. I miss him and I love him but I have to do this. We got into the taxi and Emihle drove off. She wasn't that bad. Khetho: He's falling asleep.

You can tell that Khetho has been a mother, she mothers the twins so much and they are very fond of her, she's just their second mother. She does this mothering thing so effortlessly. She's just the best. I took my phone and looked for available houses which I can buy and get in a day

Buhle: I don't get why you're doing

that. Just call the estate agent and buy the damn house

Me: I'm looking for a cheap house or I should go to one of the apartments

Buhle: From a big house to an apartment, wentokazi yidla imali kaKwanele.

Khetho: I feel so sorry for Vusi.

Buhle: Sometimes you need to dig deep in that wallet, and just leave a dent.

Plus she's buying a house, it's a long lasting asset. She's not wasting the money on pampering sessions and clothes...

Me: True.

We picked up the driver at the petrol station and drove off.

Emihle: I was still enjoying being the

taxi queen.

Me" Argh!! I don't have to be buying any house. I can always just move back to Langelihle

Khetho: I'll gladly come with

Emihle: Ke wena you just want to be close to Zinga.

Khetho: Maybe

Buhle: Thats also not a bad idea. Dear driver, I don't know how you'll do it or if you even know where Langelihle is but that's where we're headed now

Me: We're going there now?

Khetho: Kanti bufunan?(What did you want)

Me: Nothing it's all just happening very quickly, let's go.

I took a deep breath and indeed we

headed to Langelihle, luckily the driver knew where we're headed. After hours of travelling to Langelihle we got there and we were exhausted, so were the twins. They've been crying for a while. We got to the house and it was clean and very welcoming. It's been a while since we came here so its all just overwhelming.

Sis Zethu: Let me prepare some bath water for the twins

Me: Please do.

After I fed them we bathed them and luckily, they fell asleep.

Sis Zethu: I'll stay with them while I read this good book. She loves reading books and its something she seems really passionate about. She reminds

me of how passionate I was about cooking. Maybe its time I focused on that again and don't loose myself and what I had dreamed about, maybe I should just go out and expand my businesses. I went outside and we sat by the balcony just enjoying some coffee.

Me: The fresh air in this place is always just so amazing and breath taking.

Emihle: I grew up here but I can never get over how natural this place is. It's truly just soothing.

Khetho: Sure is. I told Zinga, he reacted in a way that made me feel so emotional. The way he made love to me was like he was assuring me that he is



not that monster and never will he ever hurt me that way. He cried, he cried for my child, someone he didn't even know and never would've got the chance to meet. I love him guys! I just love him.

Me: This is so cute!!

Emihle: And you, where to from here?

Me: I want to open a cooking school, right in Langelihle.

Buhle: Trust Nosipho to just think of something big

They laughed at me and then they took me seriously. I have to go meet with the King and I'm planning on doing that later tonight when Emihle goes to say hi to her family. She said she's not going to sleep over at all, she

just wants to say hi.

Khetho: You'd swear they kicked you out of home wena mihle

Emihle: My father kept me imprisoned for too long, thats why he doesn't even look for me and drags me home.

They cooked while I was working on drawing up a business plan for my new project and I was pumping milk for the twins. I stayed with my kids for an hour then I got dressed.

Me: How do I look Sis Zethu?

Sis Zethu: You look amazing but change the earring, they're not allowing your afro to stand out.

She was right. I took them off and I was satisfied with the way I looked.

"The driver is here!! Lets go!!" - Emihle

screamed from downstairs. I kissed my babies then we went to the driveway. "My princess" the driver bowed and greeted Emihle. I sometimes forget that she's royalty it only kicks in when we're in Langelihle. We got to the royal house and the maidens welcomed us very politely.

"Dadddy!!!! Mommy!!! I'm home!!!" The way her mother ran all the way from downstairs you'd swear she was being chased by a dog or something. She threw herself on Emihle and they both fell. She didn't even care, she was kissing her face, we she kissed everywhere she could.

Emihle: Geez mom stop

Naye: What? I missed my baby. Look

at you, all grown and glowing.

Siphosenkosi: Sisi what did you bring for us?

Emihle: Nothing

Buhlebenkosi: Please go back to wherever you come from. Sawbona Sis Nosipho

Me: Sawbona Buhlebenkosi

Naye: Argh how rude of me, I was still so caught up on this princess here.

How are you doing my dear? So good to see you again

Me: I'm doing very well mah thank you for asking, I hope you're doing great too.

King: Are we ever going to see our lovely daughters or their mother is still just hogging them up?

This man.

He walked towards us and hugged us.

I have so much respect for him and he is always just so scary. We went to the lounge and Naye offered us drinks.

King: To what do we owe the pleasure?

I know there's a reason why only Miss Bilose is here and the entire pack isn't.

Me: You know me well Mr Mkhize, I do have a business proposal in hand.

King: We shall go over it after dinner.

I'm very sorry for your loss, I know how much the death of a friend can be.

We just nodded. I don't think any of us wanted to talk about it. We just want to move on from the pain and hurt.

Naye: Let us move to the dinner table please.

We went to the dinning area and as always there was a feast.

"Well well well, what do we have here?"

He looked at me and I just smiled. I didn't know what else to do but just smile at him. I think we've met before, his name is Kaitso if I can remember correctly, they call him KJ.

KJ: Hello

Me: Hi

He smiled and sat down, he was across me, he was just looking at me and I was in the hot seat.

King: Behave yourself KJ

KJ: Not when I'm looking at such a fine lady.

Jnr: You're making her feel very uncomfortable

KJ: That all works in my favour,  
because I'll comfort her afterwards.  
The way I laughed at him. I'm sorry  
I just couldn't hold it in.

KJ: And she has a great laugh.

King: You're too old for her

I dished up, I found myself moving my  
plate next to Jnr who was seating  
next to me. I'm used to dishing up and  
sharing with Kwanele.

Argh get him off your thoughts.

KJ: Love has no age. Plus its been a  
while since I got divorced so this is me  
moving on, like you've been telling me  
to.

Naye: Okay enough talking and more  
eating.

He's divorced. I think he was married

to Sbahle, I wonder what happened...

King: She's married

Engaged, I wanted to correct him but I didn't want to be rude.

KJ: A wedding ring has never kept a good man down.

Gosh he's so persistent

King: How are the babies? I'm sure they've grown

Me: They are doing great and growing day by day.

KJ: And I can always just be a great stepfather.

Okay! I laughed at him and he winked.

Why are my cheeks burning?

King: And how is Mr Zondi?

Me: He....

Kwanele: He can be easily replaced,



Nkosinathi as your wife said. Less talking and more eating...

This guy!

We finished up eating and thankfully he was just silent and we were at peace, but he kept on staring at me all the time. I caught him staring and I looked straight into his eyes, I wasn't backing down. That made him smirk and shake his head. My phone rang, argh it's Menzi.

Me: I'm sorry, I have to take this.  
Excuse me.

I went to the lounge and answered.

Me: Hello

"You're not home, Nosipho where are you?"

Mxm its Kwanele.

"Just know that I'm at peace, safe and happy so are the kids. Now leave me alone."

"Nosipho just come back home and we'll talk about this"-He says

"There's nothing to talk about. Now please, I'm having dinner you're disturbing me." I ended the call and went back to the dinning table. We had desert and I was sp full! After chilling and having a few drinks. Nkosinathi called me to his office and I told him about my new project which I want to do in Langelihle. We set up an appointment for when we will go see the land he has in mind. Everything seemed to be going well so far and I was happy. The night proceeded and

we had to leave.

Emihle: Family, it was fun while it lasted but now we have to love and leave you

Naye: You're not even sleeping over

Emihle: No we have babies to take care off.

KJ: Let me walk you out.

I said my goodbyes to the family and we walked out. I was just silent, I didn't even know what to say.

KJ: I'm not as old as he makes it seem.

Me: Okay

KJ: Tomorrow, we can meet up for coffee if you're available.

Me: That's fine by me

KJ: Great, have yourself a good night

Nosipho. Remember, you're beautiful.

Me: Thank you.

He kissed my cheek and left. I held onto the car door. Gosh! What is going on here?

This is just so... so... I don't even know how to explain it. But persistent is a good word to describe him.

Insert 63

Buhle: Sipping on fine wine so early.

Me: I needed something to cheer me up.

She laughed and joined me in bed. She played with the twins while I took a shower.

Me: Have you heard from the

Mbumbulu girls?

Buhle: Ntombi called, they're on their way to Durban. They shouted at us for not telling them we're not even in Durban. So they'll come here tomorrow because Ntombi needs the Langelihle breeze. Its sad hey, how she hasn't even accepted that Thando is no more, she doesnt even cry, she's just a ghost, I was shocked that she could even pick up the phone and call me.

This hit her really hard, not only did we lose Thando but we also lost a huge part of Ntombi and it will take a very long time to get her back to how she was before or she never will but she will discover a new version of herself but however it ends up, we'll be there

for her every step of the way. My phone rang and I answered, I didn't know this number so I remained silent till the person spoke, it was KJ

"So you'll go all silent on me?" He says "I got a call from a number I don't know so I wasn't going to talk first." I replied

"Makes sense. So I'm wondering around my house trying to make some breakfast but there's nothing appetizing here so I put 2 and 2 together and thought why don't I go out for breakfast with this lovely lady instead of coffee?" - he says Well breakfast doesn't seem like a bad idea

"Okay that's fine by me." - I responded.

He said he'll pick me up. I saved his number and quickly prepared for this breakfast.

Me: I'm not overdressed right?

Khetho: And where I going to?

Me: Breakfast with KJ

Emihle: I thought you're going out for coffee later

Me: Change of plans, do I look good?

Them: Yes

I sighed and sat down gulping on my wine.

Me: What am I doing?

Buhle: You're going out for breakfast with KJ that's what you're doing.

Me: I feel so bad I'm going out with some other man who isn't my Kwanele. I feel so messed up and I'm just

feeling as if I shouldn't be doing this. What if this KJ really likes me and I'm not even there. What if I'm just being hard on Kwanele? Why am I being emotional about this? Why does life have to be so complicated?

Emihle: There's nothing complicated here. You are just going to have breakfast with a friend, it's just breakfast and nothing more its not like you'll be sucking faces and getting it down. You're just going out to get your head of things and have a different scenery for a change. Plus if he is in deep and really likes you, you'll make things clear, simple as that. You're not being hard on the and honestly you're not going anything wrong. You're not



inviting a man in your private space like he did, you're not being inconsiderate and selfish. He should be thankful you're not going for a fuck or going to get divorce papers before you even say I do.

Okay was the last sentence necessary? We laughed at her and she realized she was just being extra, she's been spending too much time with Simi I see. I felt less guilty and there was a knock on the door.

Khetho: I'll get it. I went to see this guy. She ran downstairs and I kissed my babies goodbye. He looked so simple and casual just like I was, I felt good then.

KJ: Shall we?

Me: Yes we shall.

He took my hand and then he opened the car door for me. Cute. He helped me put my seatbelt on and I thanked him. All this was just foreign to me. It was a change, I don't know, maybe I should be feeling good about this sudden change and the cute gesture but it just feels different and weird.

KJ: You seem distracted

Me: No it's nothing I was just thinking of my kids. I miss them already

KJ: Very cute. I'm sure they're as beautiful as their mother.

I just smiled. We got to the restaurant and he wanted to open the door for me but I beat him to it.

Me: Sorry I'm just not us..... argh

nevermind.

I was going to say I'm just not used to this. I open my own doors, he pulled out the chair for me and I sat down and thanked him.

We're out in public, in a public restaurant.

Mmmh.

Kwanele and I barely go out to public places, especially restaurants because he doesn't eat in public due to certain reasons we all know. I've gotten used to that and I don't think I'd get a hang of being out in public restaurants with a man. It hasn't even been an hour but I'm already not liking this change of scenery. In a way I feel like I'm getting anxiety. I was never like

this before but I've got used to the life I live with Kwanele and I've made it my comfort zone so this is me stepping out of my comfort zone.

"Earth to Nosipho!"

Shit.

I blacked out.

Me: I'm sorry, I just have alot on my mind.

KJ: You miss him don't you?

Me: Who?

KJ: Your fiance.

I nodded and sighed.

KJ: Something tells me that's there trouble in paradise and you're trying to move on but you cannot because no matter what he did wrong, your life isn't complete without him. Stop

beating yourself up for that because its a natural feeling, it's love.

Me: He's just taking advantage of my kindness

KJ: Did you tell him that? Did you confront him and make him know how you feel? Us men just have little minds, we never want to admit but we're very stupid. Surely he saw nothing wrong with what he did and he's only going crazy now that you're acting out.

Sbahle used to slap me then she would scream telling me how she feels, it actually worked especially the slap, it wakes you up a bit.

He laughed and sipped on his beer. He looked like he was still very much inlove with his ex wife.

Me: What happened?

KJ: Just those love isn't enough stories. We were always on each others throats, it as toxic, if we didn't leave one of us would've made it out in a coffin if it wasn't the both of us. Yes I love her and I always will but her sanity and happiness comes first, she saw it fit that we separate so I didn't fight her. She's happy and engaged no

Me: I'm so sorry about that.

KJ: Don't worry, I've got it handled, no one will marry my wife.

Hawa this guy! I found myself laughing at him. He was just such good company and he wasn't there, this was just pure friendship. Two broken

hearted souls licking each others wounds by good laughter and good food.

KJ: He's here.

What? I looked around and I saw him stepping in with Menzi. He looked, he looked like a mess yet he was handsome. He was my hot mess. The sat down and he's body was facing me. I just got one of those feelings again, the ones where I feel like he is looking at me and I remind myself that the man is blind.

KJ: Look at you undressing the poor guy with your eyes. You look like you just want to ride him already

I wouldn't really mind but I'm still very mad. I smacked KJs hand and laughed. We continued talking and not

being bothered that he was here, KJ is a good distraction so I didn't think much about him even though he was just at the other table. I wonder what is going in his mind, is he angry? Is he jealous? Why isn't he causing a scene but this is Kwanele. He does things he's on way. He's probably waiting for Menzi to tell him when we kiss or hug so that he can come and drag me out of here or he can just sit there and not do anything but I'll hear that KJ was beaten up somewhere or he is dead. Okay maybe you're overthinking but you can never know when it comes to Kwanele, this man is unpredictable.

KJ: We should leave now, I have a



meeting that I need to get ready for. He paid the bill and held my hand as we walked out. I didn't stop him at all because I wanted Menzi to see so that he will tell his brother. He opened the door for me and I was enjoying this mostly because it now had to do with making Kwanele jealous. He drove me back to the house

KJ: They're following us. How about we drive him more insane I'm just enjoying this so much

I laughed and said yes. He drove off and we got to his house. Omg why am I doing this. We got into the house and he showed me around. I peeped through the window and Menzi's car was parked outside the gate.

KJ: Let me go shower

He went to take a shower while I watched tv and texted the girls updating them on what was going on. Emihle and Buhle were enjoying this and wanted me to come home with full details. He came down with some clothes and a huge smile on his face.

Me: What are you doing

KJ: Go get changed, these are Sbahle's clothes and I think they'll fit you

Me: I'm not wearing your wifes clothes

KJ: Just do as I say and look at the bigger picture here. We've been in here for an hour, that's enough to have a hot session and for us to shower and we change. In that way, he will immediately think you've moved on and

we shagged, that will literally drive him nuts.

Me: What if he hurts you?

KJ: I'll take a few punches for you, I do still like you so it won't be that bad. I'd be paying for messing with a married woman

This man is crazy. I laughed at him and he watched t.v. while I went to change. I put my clothes in my bag. We stayed in the house just to finish off the other hour and then we got out the house. Menzi and Kwanele were leaning on KJ's car, Kwanele seemed very angry.

KJ: We're in shit.

He laughed and held my hand

KJ: Gentlemen to what do I owe the

pleasure? It's not everyday where I get a visit from the Noble Zondi men.

Kwanele: Jwara, we meet again. Sadly this time it isn't on good circumstances

KJ: What seems to be the problem?

Kwanele: I believe you have something precious that belongs to me

KJ: I believe my force has nothing to do with your diamonds Mr Zondi so I don't know if my boys have stepped into your territory but I hold my dogs as long as you hold yours

Kwanele: This isn't about business

Jwara, these are personal matters

KJ: Make me understand

Kwanele: What are you doing with my wife? Jwara you of all people know that you don't mess with what I love.

You don't want me to put a bullet through your skull

KJ laughs and looks at him

KJ: There wouldn't be a need for that.

Based on what I know you don't have a wife and she has the right to do

what she wants with whoever. Plus

when she does it, she does it real good.

Okay! Things were getting tense. They were pointing guns at each other.

Menzi wasn't even doing anything

about it. I tried to stop them but it didn't work.

Kwanele: Go to my car Nosipho

KJ: Get in the car Nosipho

Okay really now?

I went to KJ's car and got in. I heard some groaning and shuffling, I tried to

get out of the car but I was locked in. I peep through the window and they were punching each other. I thought KJ said he wouldn't hit him! All I could do was watch through the window till KJ got into the car and drove off.

Me: And then?

KJ just cracked up in laughter. Is this guy crazy? Gosh I'm so pissed off

KJ: I'm sorry okay, I'm just not capable of watching another man beat me up. Plus we just exchanged small punches. Lets go, I'm even late for my meeting. He drove off while he was busy telling me that Kwanele loves me but he has just done a stupid mistake. That Shernece isn't worth loosing such a beautiful relationship

Me: And when did you talk about that?

KJ: While we were fighting. We're communicating as men. You'll never understand.

Mxm.

He parked and gave me a bunch of red roses and a gift bag.

Me: And when did you get these?

Thank you very much.

We said our goodbyes, just as I stepped into the driveway he was there waiting on me.

Kwanele: This is how you do me

Nosipho!

Me: Sawbona Kwanele

He looked defeated, my poor man, this wasn't even that much and it drove him to the edge. I kissed his cheek and

that made him more angry

Kwanele: You were busy sucking faces with Jama now you come and kiss me? You've cheated on me!

Yess! He fell for the trick. I couldn't help myself I just laughed at him and went inside the house. He came in banging the door.

Khetho: Wuuu, uzobuya naso.

I laughed and went upstairs to check on my kids. If he wants to talk to me he has to calm down then we'll talk. I took off Sbahle's clothes then took one long bath. He came in while I was just relaxing in the water.

Kwanele: Nosipho, may we please talk?

Me: Okay we'll talk once I'm done.

Kwanele: We can start talking now.



Baby what did I do?

What did he do? Heheh this guy is testing me.

Me: Where is Shernece?

Kwanele: I don't know she's probably on her way to Johannesburg. This is not about her this is about you going out with other men! Nosipho who are you?

Me: Kwanele who are you?

I got out of the bathtub, dried myself up and lotioned my body. He was still just standing by the bathroom door breathing heavily. I got dressed and Sis Zethu came in

Sis Zethu: I'm sorry sisi but Luthando is crying non stop, I don't know what to do know.

Me: I'm coming

Kwanele followed Sis Zethu, it's always so fascinating when I look at him calculating his steps, I remember he isn't really familiar with this house. When I get downstairs, Luthando is peacefully sleeping in her fathers arms. She's daddies princess and she always wants that to be recognized, I don't blame her, we all love daddies attention. I sometimes wish he could see the fruit of his seed. I wish he could see how beautiful his children are and I cannot begin to imagine how he feels each and everytime he longs and wishes for that.

Sis Zethu took Luthando then I sat next to Kwanele.

Me: what did she want?

Kwanele: Money

Me: And you gave her?

Kwanele: She's in trouble and she came to me for help and I helped her.

Me: It's your money and I won't say anything to that but what I hate is how you just make decisions without even consulting me. Kwanele you decided to invite your ex girlfriend into our home. She came into our room Kwanele!

Kwanele: I understand you're upset about that. I didn't even know it would upset you, I'm sorry okay I was just helping an old friend out.

Me: She's not just an old friend, she is your ex for damn four years. Why didn't you tell me about her?

Kwanele: I didn't see her as something

important that you should've known about. Yes I loved her and we spent for years together but she doesn't mean anything to me. I love you and no one else. Yes I did a stupid mistake but then you shouldn't be worried about her, she is nothing and she's a nobody, I don't love her nor do I even care for her that way.

Me: You spoke to me in a very bad manner, you disrespected me and let me sleep on the couch.

Kwanele: I'm sorry for disrespecting you and saying you're petty. But as for you sleeping on the couch, I felt as if you were just being very dramatic. I don't know how to deal with you when you're being that way, I'm not used to

you being that way and I, myself was also just pissed and I know an apology isn't what you're looking for but I'll make this right. Nosipho I know your worth and I acknowledge how my life would be shit if you weren't in it. My mother spoke to me, when she said she wishes you'd leave me and not look back, that killed me. That killed me more than finding out you're with KJ it felt as if her words were coming true, I have no life without you and if I have ever made you feel small and took advantage of your kind heart I apologize, I sincerely apologize and I will rectify my mistakes. I don't want to wake up one day and not have you next to me, knowing very well that you

and my kids have left me. I'm going through alot and I will not put the blame on that but on myself but what I want to do is say thank you for supporting me and loving me even when I'm an ass all the time. Nosipho we've been through alot, more especially you've been through alot because of me and all I want is just to make you happy.

Me: She told me that she was pregnant and she gave birth to a still born.

He stood up and faced the clear windows.

Gosh.

I hope it has nothing to do with what I'm thinking.

Me: Kwanele

Kwanele: I was cold hearted

Me: No Kwanele what did you do!

Kwanele: The same poison I gave you.

Me: She drank it till she gave birth to a still born baby Kwanele. Kwanele you killed your own child

Kwanele: Yes.

Gosh.

I was hurt, I was hurt on her behalf and I was more hurt that Kwanele was this heartless. Yes its his past mistake but still, he's actions were just of pure cruelty

Me: She doesn't know?

Kwanele: And she will never know. Not that I still love Shernece or anything but I'm kind to her because of the

guilt I feel. I know what I did to her and for that, whenever she is in need I try by all means to help her not out of love but out of guilt. She was hurt and broken when she lost the baby, she was even addicted to drugs, and that was all because I killed her child. I took her to a rehab, she was just discharged and she's trying to pick herself up, the money she needed, she needed to pay her debt, she owed the man who supplied her with drugs. Soon she's going to move to Zimbabwe, that's what she wants. She just wants to be away from her life in America. I killed the child and I was wrong, I'm sorry for hurting you. I know the look you're giving me, I can



feel it all over me. You're hurt and disappointed but that was me before you changed me. I'm sorry

Me: It's not me that you should be apologizing to.

I held him from the back and kissed his shoulder. This man.

Me: Before Shernece, did you ever do it to anyone else?

Kwanele: No.

I nodded and we were in comfortable silence.

Kwanele: You should go home, I'll be going back to Mbumbulu. My uncle's are going to your home tomorrow morning, we're having the lobola negotiations tomorrow.

Me: What?

Kwanele: I can make the call if you don't want to marry me anymore. I'll be very hurt but I'll understand. I can't force you to do something you do not want. All I want is for you to be happy and if Jwara is your happiness than so be it

Me: There's nothing going on between KJ and I and he was the one who was busy telling me to forgive you. He's just someone I went to breakfast with and it was just a breath of fresh air. You know, being with him just the little hours I spent with him made me experience something different. It was a change of scenery, something I'm not used to. When someone experiences some change it should feel good or it

should be something they always long for but it wasn't. It didn't feel like home. He isn't my home, you are. But that also doesn't mean a home doesn't collapse and break.

Kwanele: What do you mean Nosipho?  
Please stop speaking in riddles.

Me: What I'm saying is that if we don't work together to keep this house a home and keep it standing than it will collapse and fall.

Kwanele: Now can I proceed and send my uncle's to your home?

Me: Yebo Nondaba

Kwanele: Ngyakthanda Buttercup (I love you Buttercup)

Me: I love you too Pickle.

## Insert 64

There are days in life which you will never forget. Days that mark a very significant time in your life. Days that are the stepping stone into another chapter of your life. A chapter that we're always groomed for  
A chapter that we always imagine from a young age.

Today is the day the Zondi's meet with the Bilose's for my hand in marriage. I don't know how I feel about it now that it comes to reality. By the end of this day, Kwanele and I will be traditionally married. Our forefathers will recognize us as husband and wife. He has called me his wife before yet today it will really sink in because it will

be a reality.

Ntombi: Sheshisa wena ufuna uncane afike lana ungakolungi bese

kuthethiswa mina? (Hurry up, you want ncane to come in here and you're not ready yet then she shouts at me?)

She's been rushing me since she was told we have to go home. It was good

to see her talking and laughing a bit again. She's been happy about the

lobola negotiations, she even bought me an outfit which I am wearing

today. The negotiations will start at

11, that's the time that was set, well I heard from a very valuable source

which is my aunty who cannot keep her mouth shut. Apparently they knew

about this way before I even knew.

The date was set before Thando's passing yet I only found out yesterday. Ntombi: Now lets go have some breakfast so when Khetho finally decides to let go of the kids you'll feed them. She holds my hand as we walk to the kitchen. I swear she's treating me as if I cannot do anything myself.

Me: Morning family

Ncane: Uyashada kodwa usavuka ngabo 9, ngeke ngithuke mina abakwaMancinza mabengajika nezinkomo zama (You're getting married yet you're still waking up at 9am, I wouldn't be shocked if the Mancinza's turn back with their cows. I rolled my eyes at her. And who still brings live cows for lobola these days?

Isn't it all about the money nowadays?  
Anyways I don't know what goes on, on  
these things but I just hope  
everything goes well. I helped mom  
finish up with the baking and the girls  
finished up with the cooking. They  
came to support me, I'm the only child  
and the only girl, I don't really know  
some of my cousins besides Ntombi who  
is also the only girl, then she has  
brothers so my friends will sit in and  
represent "izimbali" of this household.  
Mom: Okay go to your room, all of you  
just go sit in your room and don't make  
any noise.

Even if we do make noise they won't  
here us. My room is upstairs and very  
far from the lounge. When last did I

even sleep in this room? Khetho was still just cuddling with the twins and she complained when I took Lukhanyo and Emihle took Luthando. My room has a big glass window so we could see the outside and we saw the men coming from their cars, they seemed like very old men, Bab'Zondi was there too. The weather was just awful. It was hot yet there was alot of wind and what was strange was the lightening. My uncle stood by the gate, it seemed like they were giving him money and gifts. They opened the gate for them

Me: That was quick

Simi: It's probably because of this forever changing weather



Emihle: There's just something about this weather. It doesn't feel right

Me: What do you mean?

Emihle: I just having a heavy feeling. Something isn't right or maybe it's something else.

I was a bit worried. As much as I've never seen it but she once told us she has this supernatural gift. She didn't really explain it but she has a gift of connecting with people and seeing things. She doesn't pay much attention to it but she respects it, she acknowledges it and she knows she's yet to have a long journey with it. So hearing her say such things makes me worry.

Emihle: Don't worry everything will be

okay.

She held my hand and reacted in a very unpleasant way. She looked deep in my eyes then gave the baby to Simi.

Emihle: I'm going to get water in the other kitchen

Funeka: I'm freaked out

Simi: Me too.

We sat in silence with a little laughter here and there. Emihle came back and she was normal again. The twins fell asleep and I put them in their bed.

Ncane came in and called us. We covered ourselves up and kneeled down. The Zondi's had to choose from one of us and they picked me, thank God. I wonder what happens if they pick the wrong person? Maybe they pay a fine

or they're are forced to get married? I was asked if I knew these people and I said yes. I went back to the room and these girls were sipping on brutal fruit busy dancing around. I sat down and looked out the window while we had our endless conversations

Simi: Look they brought live cows.

Hebanna maybe your father asked for live cows. We looked as some boy was herding them towards the gate. There was 11 of them, isn't that too much? What will dad even do with cows?

Oh my gosh!

Me: What is going on?

Right before the gate the cows started slowly falling down and the thunderstorm and lightening got

stronger. All the cows were laying dead on the floor. We heard the hails and screams coming from downstairs. I looked through the window as tears were falling. I saw Menzi and Vusi coming out of a car that was parked outside the gate, I didn't know that car so there's no way I would've figured it was them, he came out with Lwazi leading him to the herd boy. Surely they were going to ask what was happening or how this even happened. I wished I could hear everything that was going on but yet, I don't even think I want to know. The families were both outside now they seemed like they were talking, everyone looked stressed.

I was just defeated. We looked at Emihle, she was right, something bad has happened, it wasn't just a feeling.

Emihle: I have to go speak to the elders, everything will be okay.

She kissed my forehead and she left.

Me: It seems like she knows something.

Buhle: She said everything will be okay so let's stick to that. If she could see that there's something bad and it happened, then it means if she says everything will be okay then it really will. Just have faith

Me: Pass me that unfinished brutal fruit, I need some alcohol.

Khetho: Only because you've pumped some milk. I don't want you to feed my

babies alcohol.

I rolled my eyes at her and drank.

Buhle's phone rang and she gave it to me

Buhle: Its Menzi

Me: Menzi

Menzi: Are you okay?

Me: Yes how is Kwanele?

Kwanele: He's worried about you. He wanted me to check on you, he's still speaking to his father.

Me: What is going on?

Menzi: If I knew, I would tell you but for now we don't know.

He ended the call and we sat there just waiting on I don't know what.

After an hour Emihle came back and told us we had to go for a family

meeting downstairs. Sis Zethu stayed behind with the kids and we went to the lounge. We sat down on the grassmats. My man looked so frustrated, I could see how he kept on clenching his jaw. I wonder what is happening. Emihle's face was just red and she seemed like she was in some sort of trance.

I looked at Simi, she looked like she wanted to run away. After a while she was silent and just staring at my parents. My uncle started speaking  
Uncle: I greet you all. We all know we were gathered here to negotiate lobola between the Zondi family and the Bilose family. Everything was running smoothly besides the bad weather and

the great tragedy that happened outside which some witnessed with both their live eyes. That was a sign of something bad happening, that was a sign forbidding that these negotiations. We cannot continue because we know that our elders are against this. This is a matter that needs us all to come down and try finding out what seems to be the problem. Mkhwenyana, we can see that you are very worried as you should be and we all are but I will ask again that we all settle down and solve this. Thank you

Gagashe: We have called our seer trying to find out what the problem is, cows cannot just die in broad daylight



especially on such an occasion. We all ask for the Bilose's to also contact and consult their seer so that we can solve this quicker.

Emihle sat up and kneeled. Her hands were shaking a bit. A message came through on Buhle's phone and it was Vusi "Is Emihle a SANGOMA?" with many thinking faces. I couldn't help but just laugh. Everyone looked at me  
Me: I'm sorry.

Argh why does this always happen to me. I passed Buhle her phone and we both looked at Vusi who mouthed "I'm just curious" this guy is just something else.

Emihle: I have heard you all. I'm sure you are wondering why am I this way

and who am I to step into family matters. I am not a Zondi neither am I a Bilose nor am I related to any of these surnames. Ngizalwa kambambo ngokwegazi kepha ngikhuliswe uMkhize futhi ngiyinkosazana yasebukhosini bakwaMkhize. Nginesipho engazalwa naso lesipho ngasiphiwa kaMkhize (I'm a Mbambo by blood but I was raised by the Mkhize's and I'm a Mkhize royal princess. I was born with a gift, a gift I inherited from the Mkhize clan). A gift that allows me to see more than what the natural eyes can see. I see and hear more than what you are able see and I can connect with those whom we have laid to rest. This requires nothing more than the

parents of Nosipho to speak the truth and all shall be well. After they've spoken up than the elders shall tell me the way forward. If you do not believe in me than you are more than welcomed to consult with your trusted seers and they will confirm. Thank you.

Gagashe: Syabonga ngane yami and I don't think any of us have a reason not to trust you and only you have come with a sensible way forward. Asbonge kuwe Ngunezi. Bilose, khuluma baba.

Dad: Thank you Gagashe and thank you Emihle.

My mother was crying already, honestly I was just scared.

Dad: Nosipho sisi, it's time your mother and I came clean. We never thought

this would ever come out nor even backfire like this. And I'm sorry that it has ruined your day like this.

Can he just speak already, my palms are sweating.

Dad: It's not easy for a man to say this especially amongst other men.

Ngane yami, I'm infertile and biologically I am not your father.

My heart breaks. I feel my whole world crashing down.

I feel numb and defeated. I suddenly just feel so lost.

Me: Baba what do you mean? Mama you cheated on baba? What is going on here?

Dad: No no no my child your mother never cheated on me.

Me: Then who is my father? This has to be some sort of a mistake

Uncle: Let your father finish.

My mother isn't even saying anything. She's just sitting there crying her eyeballs out.

Dad: So when we found out that I was infertile, we wanted a baby but adopting and surrogacy wasn't an option because I didn't want my wife to miss the opportunity of being pregnant and giving birth naturally on her own. So the option we had was having a sperm donor, she was then injected then she was pregnant with you. That's how you came about my child.

I couldn't do this.

Me: This has to be a lie.

I looked at Emihle, its like she held all the answers, I needed an approval.

She nodded her head and I was heart broken

Me: Mama

Mom: It's true my child.

How? How come? I know I'm very dark and my parents are light in complexion but I look like them. I am my fathers daughter.

I stood up and went outside. I just needed some fresh air. The sun was shinning brightly now and some boys were removing the cows and they were being put in a truck. So many things were just all over my head all at once. I felt him hold me from the back and

he held me so warmly and his touch was filled with comfort. He's dick was busy poking my butt

Me: And you have to be horny when things are like this?

Kwanele: What? Your butt isn't really helping plus you know how it turns me on.

We both laughed and he kissed my neck.

Kwanele: Let's go back inside my love. Hear out your parents and we'll figure out a way to fix this okay?

Me: Okay.

Kwanele: I love you

Me: I love you too.

Lwazi was standing not so far from us.

Me: Why is he following you around?

Kwanele: I'm having trouble with my

left leg so he's here just incase something happens. I even have my rod with me

I didn't notice. Everything is just upside down I didn't even notice that my man isn't well. I held his hand and we went back to the lounge

Me: I'm sorry for walking out. I needed some fresh air

Dad: That's understandable my child.

Emihle: Your father is calling for his children. Yes you were introduced and accepted by the Bilose clan but your birth family isn't at peace, you need to find him.

Me: How do I do that?

Emihle: After he has been found the lobola negotiations will go well with him



being present. You need to find him and your rightful surname in order to be accepted by the Zondi's.

I just kept quiet. What do I even do? Where do I even start? This isn't how I expected my day to be. This isn't how it's supposed to be. We should be marry and having a celebration as we're husband and wife traditionally but all of that is not happening. I wanted to be in his arms and cry.

Dad: We will help you find him. We do not know his name or where he is from because he was an anonymous donor.

But we still have a few documents from the fertility clinic and we can get some information there

Me: Dad that was 26years ago! Who

could've kept things from so long ago?

Dad: It's worth a try

Kwanele: Calm down Nosipho. We will find him. Bab'Bilose, please get the documents and hand them over to Ntethe, we'll get to the bottom of this.

Dad: Okay son. I'm sorry for this mess

Gagashe: It's okay Bilose, you did what anyman in your shoes would've done. We all understand and thank you for cooperating. We will leave and son, you will keep us updated.

Me: You should eat first, we'll go dish up.

I went to the kitchen and the girls followed. We dished up for them and served everyone. We just sat at the

kitchen, Vusi was still looking at Emihle very weirdly

Me: Emihle, Vusi wants to know if you're a Sangoma?

Emihle laughed at him and I told them why I laughed in the meeting. Buhle showed them the text

Menzi: And you couldn't even wait till the meeting was over Vusi?

Vusi: No I was freaked out and very curious

Emihle: And no, I'm not a sangoma.

After everyone was done eating the helpers cleaned up and we packed the little stuff we came with

Mom: You're also leaving Nosipho?

She seemed really sad but I honestly just didn't want to be around my

parents.

Me: Yes

Mom: Leave the kids atleast please

Me: Okay, just for tonight

Mom: I love you Nosipho

Me: I love you too mama

I could see she wanted to cry but I wasn't going to comfort her. They were strong and they should know. Why didn't they tell me, I'm damn 26 years old this year I understand when I get young and a teen but after I turned 21, they should've told me. I deserved to know, if this didn't happen then it means they were never going to tell me. I pumped milk for the twins and Sis Zethu was going to stay behind too. After an hour we were on the way

to my house. When we got there, there was a white G-Wagon parked in the driveway and it had a red ribbon with red roses.

Me: What is this?

I was looking around and Simi was busy taking a video as Kwanele gave me the car keys. I couldn't believe it. I took the keys and I was in tears. I took the roses and there was a card "This is for you, today you're traditionally Mrs Kwanele Zondi"

Ncooh, that made me cry even more. He did this before we had a mess of a day. At least something good came out of it. It hurts that I'm not Mrs Zondi yet, still Bilose, ah I don't even know what my surname is. I went to my

man and hugged him as I just cried so much. I kissed him and I was just his baby, I didn't even want to let go anymore.

Kwanele: I love you Buttercup

Me: I love you too Pickle.

Kwanele: Now take your baby for a ride with your friends, come back with some food.

Me: Oh wow, look who is allowing me to drive

He laughed and spanked my butt.

Lwazi: Okay stop I'm still here

Oh I forgot he has a special bodyguard today. Let me go so I can come back and take care of my man

Funeka: I'm taking the front seat!!

Ntombi: Ofcourse you are, we wouldn't

fit at the back with your big belly.

Let's go ladies!

We got into the car, this car was just

such a beauty and a beast at the

same time. I couldn't believe that it

was mine and I was driving it. We

went to the closest shopping centre

and brought some goodies, meat, salads

and garlic bread at woolies then went

to get some wine and beers and at

tops. We went back home and the guys

seemed to be busy at the office. We

set up the food and went to the office

Buhle: Food time!

We set up then dished up for everyone.

I was eating while Kwanele was just

having beer, he said he wasn't that

hungry so I just eat first.

Me: So what have you found?

Kwanele: Nothing we were just talking and waiting up on you guys. I fed him but he only ate just a bit, he did say he wasn't hungry but I wasn't buying the story very easily, I want my man to be well fed at all times. We cleaned up the place and washed the dishes. We went back to the office.

Vusi: So these are the documents your father gave me. There's really nothing much here, just the name of the fertility clinic and the doctors initials and surname and your parent's details then the day this all happened. And it says here this Fertility clinic is here in Durban eMhlanga. The doctor is V.M Mthethwa



Kwanele: Isn't that Zinga's surname?

Surely he might know this doctor

Khetho: Yes, its his surname.

Kwanele: Where is he?

Khetho: He's in a meeting in Musgrave.

Kwanele: Can you call him? I'll speak to him just for a few minutes.

Khetho dialed his number and put the number on speaker.

"Sthandwa sam, usuyangi'khumbula yin?(My love, are you already missing me?" - he says I found myself smiling and blushing then I wink at Khetho.

"Yebo Ngyakukhumbula sthandwa sam(Yes I miss you my love)" - Kwanele replied and we all laughed and Zinga swore him.

"Is Khetho okay?" - Zinga asked. He is

just such a sweetheart. I held Khetho's hands, I was just really charmed, I'm so happy for my friend. She's found a man who loves her wholeheartedly and cares about her so much. She deserves it all.

"She's okay, she's busy blushing here. Hey man, I need some information from you. Do you know Dr V.P Mthethwa who owns a fertility clinic in Mhlanga?" - Kwanele asked.

"Yes that's my old man but he no longer runs the clinic he retired my little brother runs the clinic. Why do you ask?" Zinga replied

"We need your father. Is it possible for you to come to my house?" -Kwanele

"Yeah sure I'll be there in 30mins. I'll

just wrap up my meeting then I'll be there."-Zinga

"Thank you, we'll see you in a bit."-Kwanele

He ended the call.

Me: Hawu why did you end the call, maybe he was still going to say something sweet to Miss Gumede here so she can be flushed. She giggled and continued eating her chips. I wanted to change the clothes I was wearing but also, I didn't want to be away from my man here. I whispered in his ear telling him to come with me and all he thought about was getting a quickie.

Me: You can stay behind Mr Bodyguard I held my man's hand and we walked to

our bedroom.

Kwanele: I miss you

Me: I'm right here

Kwanele: And you've been distracted since we came back from your home. We laid down on the bed and I kissed him. I kissed him all over while I was taking off his clothes. I took off mine too and sucked his manhood. It was up and twitching in a few seconds. I rode my man like it was the end of the world. I poured out my emotions, the love I have for him and how sorry I was that our day ended up this way. I wanted to show him how thankful I am for the car but most of all, I'm thankful that he loves me. We both reached our destination and kissed. I

laid on his chest as we were both trying to catch our breaths.

Kwanele: How are you feeling about this entire thing that's going on?

Me: I feel lost and a bit mad that my parents didn't tell me for so long. It's like they kept my identity a secret. I don't even know what my surname is or who my father is

Kwanele: Your father is Mr Bilose and yes biologically he isn't but all of this really doesn't change much. This is you finding yourself, finding where you belong, looking into your identity and discovering your roots.

I nodded.

Kwanele: Don't let this change who you are and how you are towards your

parents. Yes you're allowed to be a bit angry at them but they are your parents and they love you.

Me: Thank you pickle.

Kwanele: Lets take a bath.

Me: A shower, if we take a bath we'll take too long.

We then took a shower and we changed into matching Adidas tracksuit.

Kwanele: You're beautiful. Thank you for loving me.

I gave him his walking rod and kissed his cheek. My man is a sweetheart and there's just something about him, something that makes it feel so deep and real when he says I'm beautiful.

This man right here is my everything. We went back to the office and Zinga

was already here sucking faces with Khetho.

Lwazi: You took very long, that was a long quickie

Me: Tsek wena Lwazi.

Zinga: So what do you guys need from the old man?

Me: My parents were his patients years ago, before I was born, well your father might hold all the answers about who my father is

Zinga: I'm lost.

I told him about everything that went down today.

Zinga: Oh wow, I don't even know what to say. I'm sorry about today.

We can drive to the clinic surely my brother is still there, we'll look into the

documents if we don't find anything we go straight to the big man. Hopefully we'll find him at home.

We left going to his brothers workplace leaving Funeka, Ntethe, Simi and Ntombi home. After driving for a while we got to Mhlanga, luckily his brother was still there, he was about to close, we got there in time.

Him: If you've brought me patients you'll attend to them yourself. I'm tired Zii. He looked at us and smiled, he looked alot like his brother

Buhle: Twins?

Zinga: Hell no, I'm older.

They laughed and shook hands. We got in and sat down.

Him: Hi. I'm single



He said looking at me and offering a handshake. I shook his hand and smiled  
Me: Hi, I'm taken and engaged

Him: The good ones are always taken

Kwanele: Hold a leash on your brother there Mthethwa.

We laughed and he introduced himself as Ntandoyenkosi Mthethwa. We told him what we were here for

Ntando: Well unfortunately that was too long ago. We can find those documents from dad though surely he has them in that basement of his.

Don't worry, he likes keeping old things so something from about 20something years ago is still there.

We then proceeded and drove to Zinga's home. It was a beautiful simple yet so

classy home. We were welcomed by a very young brunette. We were shocked, these brothers decided to laugh.

Zinga: Please don't mind my father, old age has gotten to him, he's stuck in a middle life crisis and being a bachelor is all over his head. An old but very fine and tall man come wearing shorts, vest and a gown with a bottle of Champaign in his hands came forth and looked at his sons.

Him: Look boys, I appreciate the woman you've brought me, they look very beautiful but I don't know what the men are for. Boys, I don't do males behinds that isn't me. But thank you for being so considerate, ladies, follow me.

Oh gosh!

Ntando and Zinga were just in stitches laughing at their father. They didn't even care.

Ntando: Dad these aren't your hook ups okay. You have girls all over this house.

To say I was shocked was just an understatement. Sihamba sibona ngempela

Zinga: Follow me

We followed him into the lounge and there were two woman on the couch busy kissing each other. Zinga cleared his throat and looked at them. They stood up and left. His father came back, now he was smoking a cigar.

This man.

Ntando: Dad, we've come for a serious issue.

He immediately become so serious and looked at his boys. He seemed very concerned

Him: What did you do now Ntando? I hope you beat him up Zinga

Ntando: I didn't do anything

Zinga introduced us and then he told him why we're here.

Him: And I guess the dark beautiful young girl is the girl you're talking about. Your name?

Me: It's Nosipho

Him: Nosipho, you look like your father. I don't know how that made me feel.

Him: I know both your fathers. Follow me young girl.

I followed him and we went to his basement. He was just talking telling me about his life as a doctor and how he loved his job. He looked over his files and took what I believed was my file. We went back to the others and he opened the file.

Him: Your father, Moses Achebe, is a very good friend of mine. Unfortunately he is not in South Africa. He is from Malawi and he stays in England. Hes still alive and these are his contact details.

Wow. We thanked him and he told us to stay for dinner, he doesn't like dinning alone and the man doesn't take no for an answer

Him: So Zinga, which one is yours here?

You can't always be surrounded by these beautiful women and be single?

Zinga: Well dad, I'd like you to meet my love, Khethokuhle Gumede.

Him: Mfana wami ukhethokuhle kuphela. Hello my daughter, tell me when he worries so I can kill him. I brought him into this world and I can easily kill him.

Khetho: I will Mr Mthethwa

Him: Call me bigman

Okay this man is really stuck in some middle age crisis. The news about my father are just overwhelming. Moses Achebe, that so foreign. Malawi? Wow. What a big discovery, what a day it has been.

Insert 65

Three days ago I was holding my phone, my hands were shaking and I was just a nervous hot mess, just contemplating whether to press the dial button or not. I looked at his number one more time

"You can do this"- Emihle said. I looked at all of them and nodded.

I pressed the dial button. It rang twice and he answered

"Hello"

His voice, his voice was deep and bold. I just didn't say anything.

"Hello"- he said again and I didn't say anything but just ended the call.

Argh why did I do that? I let my nerves get the best of me.

Vusi: Try again.

I called him again and he answered after a few rings.

"Hello again" - he says again sounding very annoyed. I don't blame him, I'd be annoyed too.

"Hi. Uhm... am I speaking to Moses Achebe?" - I asked.

"Yes you are and who am I speaking to?" - he asked. I sighed a sigh of relief.

"Sir, you're speaking to Nosipho Bilose, well I don't think you know me but did you donate your sperms about 25 years ago at a fertility clinic in South Africa in Mhlanga, I believe you know Dr V.P Mthethwa?" - I asked, I was just crossing fingers hoping he doesn't deny



it or he hasn't forgotten

"Yes I know Dr Mthethwa and I did do so. Why do you ask?" - he seems like a very inquisitive man.

"Well I believe I'm your daughter."

He was silent for a while and I just let the tears flow without making any sound.

"Your mother, I think her name was Gugu"

"Yes! Yes that's her" I was excited that he remembered my mothers name. That's just a bonus. Atleast he knows what I'm talking about.

"I remember her. I'm happy to hear from you, my daughter."

I laughed. It seemed so unreal. Some other strange man from Malawi who

happens to be my father is calling me his daughter.

"You know, your timing is really significant. I've been telling my wife lately about how I cannot rest anymore without knowing all of my children." He says as he giggles a little and sighs. His accent is very different and you could listen to him speak all day long.

"My timing is really significant because I also need your help. I need you to come to South Africa. I have twins, just a month old and I cannot travel so I really need you to come here. I know you might be skeptical about it or have some problems with coming this side but I'd really appreciate it...." he

cut me off as I was busy blabbling and talking non-stop.

"I will have my wife packing my bags right away. Expect me in South Africa in just three days.

He ended the call and I sighed.

And that was it.

Today is the day he arrives in South Africa. My palms are sweating and I've been nervous all morning. Kwanele thinks I'm overreacting and I should be chilled about it.

"Chilled" I don't think I know the meaning of that word right now. I went downstairs while carrying Luthando, she's just growing so much and I can tell she'll be a thick girl, she's very heavy and she has very

thick legs.

Me: Good morning

Emihle smiled and waved, she was still on the phone while mixing something in the pan. I guessed she was making some breakfast. Ntombi came in looking very beautiful and all dressed up

Me: And then? Where are you coming from or shall I say where are you going?

Ntombi: No where, I just thought I should just dress up and look beautiful. Thando's tendencies have just rubbed off on me. Mamzobe gave me almost all of Thando's clothes, my closet is very full.

Me: You do have a big house so they can fit.

Ntombi: I know.

During the will reading, it was said that Ntombi left everything she owned to her mother. MaMzobe then signed everything over to Ntombi, she said it is what her daughter would've wanted and indeed it is what Thando would've wanted. I can never stop applauding MaMzobe for the good heart that she has. She just does it ever so effortlessly, she loves and you feel it. Her relationship with Gagashe is still very rocky but they stay together. She is still serious about the divorce but Gagashe isn't making things easy for her, I don't even think Gagashe will even agree to that. Simi also arrived followed by Khetho and

Funeka. We went to the kitchen and started cooking, well they thought it would be a good idea to have a big family lunch to welcome Mr Achebe, my parents don't know yet about him coming here or having this lunch and I don't know why I haven't told them but I just still feel something towards them.

Ntombi: So Aunty is okay with meeting this Moses guy?

Me: She doesn't know

Them: huh?

Me: Yet

Simi: Explain

Me: I haven't told them. I think I just want to meet Moses first, talk to him then call my parents.

Khetho: I think you should call them and tell them everything that's going on. Invite them for lunch and they'll all meet each other, you will get privacy with Mr Achebe and you'll get your answers from him. Keeping this away from them isn't a good idea, at all. They will feel some type of way if you do this your way and don't even tell them

Me: They have no right to feel some type of way. They kept this from me for very long time

Simi: And surely they had their reasons. Stop being dramatic Nosipho and call your parents.

I rolled my eyes and gave her Luthando. Then I called the parents.

My mother answered on the first ring like she was expecting the call.

"My baby! You called? I've been wanting to call but I was scared you'd be cold towards me." - she says

"Good morning to you too ma and I wasn't going to be cold towards you. You're my mother and I love you. Where's dad?"

"He went to some meeting. How are you holding up?" - she asked.

"I'm good. I got a hold of the sperm donor which happens to be my father and he is coming over for lunch today. I'd like you and dad to come too."

"Really? Okay we will be there Nosipho. Remember that your father loves you."

"And I love him too. See you soon."



We said our goodbyes and I ended the call. I went back to the kitchen and told them everything was sorted. I then went to check on my sleeping Lukhanyo and he was still sleeping peacefully on his father's chest.

Me: Pickle, should I bring you something to eat?

Kwanele: No thank you. I just want to sleep. I didn't really get to sleep last night and that was because of you. I was so nervous last night I couldn't even sleep. So I woke him up so he could stay up with me. He was very pissed but being the loving and supportive man he is, stayed up with me and listened to all my stupid stories of how I think today will turn out. So

he resorted to just fucking me all night till I fell asleep. I must say, it worked because I slept like a baby afterwards. I laughed at him and just let him be. I went back downstairs and we finished up with the cooking. We had breakfast and sorted out the garden outside, that's where we'll have lunch today. I had hired some people to do the garden and set up a stretch tent. Now we were just setting up the table and making sure everything is in place.

Emihle: I think he will appreciate that you went all out for him

Me: I even invited Dr Mthethwa so he can have someone he is familiar with here. Just so he can be comfortable.

Funeka: That's very thoughtful of you. I got a text from him telling me he has just landed at the airport

Me: He just landed

Ntombi: I can go fetch him, I mean I look the part so I can go. I'll go with Kwenzo

Me: Okay thank you very much.

I quickly went to change so I can look decent like the others. I tied up my braids and put on some earrings. I went back downstairs and Kwanele was there looking very handsome without his shirt on just laughing so loud with his friends. There's always just too much noise when they are all together. Luthando and Lukhanyo were carried by their uncle's. They are so attached

and they have this habit of sucking their thumbs.

Menzi: So are you nervous?

Kwanele: She is very nervous. Can you believe she woke me up just to tell me she's scared Mr Achebe will not show up.

They laughed at me and I hugged my man and kissed him. I love just cuddling with him and he babies me so much, I love it. So much.

He went upstairs to freshen up and get ready for lunch. After a few minutes I saw Ntombi's car parked outside. Simi came running from outside

Simi: Yey uzalwa ichips!!! WeGirl how does my make up look? That man is so handsome no guys no!

Me: Behave yourself.

Okay. Now I understand why she is behaving this way. I couldn't even stand properly, I was just looking at this very tall fine man, you could tell he is old but he is handsome, he is very dark with very grey nicely trimmed hair and a very beard which suited him very well. He had a scar near his eyebrow and he was dressed in a black suit, it looked very expensive, he has a white, very white shirt on and he had rings on his fingers. I wanted to laugh at that but I couldn't, I was still blown away by his looks.

Why am I looking at this man like this?

He is my father for crying out loud. I

swallowed my own saliva and cleared my throat. Simi was pushing me to the lounge where he was standing talking to Vusi, Lwazi and Menzi.

Simi: Go talk to him, I want to hear his voice.

Me: I'm scared.

He's looks just made me feel more intimated. Simi pushed me till we got to them and I stood there looking at him and he was now looking at me. We both just didn't know what to say. We stood there just looking at each other in silence for about two minutes.

He hugged me.

I was frozen but I ended up hugging him back. He held me for a long time and he was crying

Is he crying?

Oh god now I'm very emotional.

He looked at me and wiped my tears off and I wiped his off too.

Moses: Ngolinga

I looked at him

Me: What does that mean?

Moses: Cry baby

I laughed at him and he hugged me again.

Moses: I will name you Chikondi. It means love in chichewa language.

I smiled and thanked him for the name. Chikondi, mmmh. Interesting.

Kwanele came downstairs looking dashing, trust my man to never disappoint and always represent me well.

Kwanele: Mwadzuka Bwinji? (Good morning)

Moses: (smiles) Ndadzuka bwino. (Good morning reply)

Kwanele: Zikomo, my name is Kwanele and I'm Nosipho's fiance

Moses: The son in law, I'm impressed you know a bit of my chichewa

Trust Kwanele to just amaze you. I was standing there just blushing not knowing what to do with myself. I was impressed and very much charmed.

Menzi: My brother always aims to impress.

We laughed and headed to the lounge. I introduced everyone and we sat down while having some drinks as we waited for my parents to arrive.



Moses: I was very shocked when you called me Chikondi, I didn't sleep that night mostly I was amazed that I have a daughter, that my own seed produced a daughter. I have lots of kids and they are all males, even the grandchildren are just male.

Vusi: Wow, how many kids do you have?

Moses: That I know off?

We laughed at his question. This man seems like such a mystery.

Moses: I have 15 sons.

Hah.

Me: Wow.

He laughed and there was a knock on the door. I went to open and it was my parents and MaMzobe.

Me: Hey guys, come in.

They came in and followed me to the lounge. Mr Moses stood up and they greeted each other

MAMZobe: Hi, I'm MAMZobe, the mother in law

Mom: Mrs Bilose, Nosipho's mother

Dad: And I'm Mr Bilose, Nosipho's father.

Moses: Mr Moses Achebe, Nosipho's father.

They looked at each other in the eye and had one of those slow and so fake handshakes. Geez that was awkward. Ntethe looked at me and laughed.

Me: Okay! We can sit down.

There was a knock again and I went to open. Okay, I'm tired of being doorman. I opened and it was Ntando,

Zinga and Big man, which is Dr Mthethwa. I was very happy to see them. We went to the lounge and Emihle was fixing up drinks for the guests that just arrived.

Moses: Ooh! The big man himself, Mthethwa, you're still alive

BigM: You do know when I day I'll die with you.

They hugged and spoke for a while. I knew inviting Mr Mthethwa will be a good thing. They greeted and there were introductions. It wasn't awkward anymore, the gents made it more comfortable by just talking about what is happening recently in the business world while we ladies just went to set up the food.

Buhle: Seems like everything will go well.

Me: I hope so, all of this is making me scared. Did you see the tension between my dad and Moses?

Khetho: Your fathers you mean

Me: Yes you know what I mean.

We continued talking and then we were done. Ntombi called everyone else and we sat down at the dinning table at the garden. I purposefully sat next to Mr Achebe just to make him feel special and get used to him, I needed the guy so I had to get along with him. The look my mother gave me, gosh, I wish someone could just bury me right now. It's not like I'm choosing him over them, he is my guest

and I'm going all out. They seem to be just over analysing this and overthinking everything, I think they are being very insecure but I don't blame them, I'd feel the same way too. The conversation at the table was just good and everything was going well until my father broke the silence.

Dad: So Moses, what do you do in life?

Moses: I just have a few businesses that I still run, but I was a surgeon, but all of that has been left to my third son.

Dad: You have other kids?

Moses: Yes, 15 sons well and a daughter now.

He smiled and held my hand.

Me: What made you donate your, uhm,

you know.

Everyone laughed. It was easier to say without him being here now it's hard and weird.

Moses: I have what they call supersperms. The first time I had sex, I impregnated my girlfriend. I was so worried, I was just 20 and my father sent me to South Africa to study not to make babies. I cheated on my girlfriend, the side chick got pregnant. So I had two girls pregnant, mind you these are all just my first experiences so I realized something was wrong with me. My brother told me to go to the doctor and the doctor said I was fine but I just have too many sperms. Being stupid, I thought masturbation

and constant ejaculating would help but no, that's when I produced more sperm. The guys laughed at him. To them this just seemed like a very exciting and funny topic to discuss.

Moses: So I avoided having sex by all means till I had my sons. After graduating, I went to a fertility clinic and I met with Dr Mthethwa here, he was still young too, he's clinic had just opened too. I told him that I wanted to donate my sperms for a very special case, a couple who cannot have babies. To me, I didn't even take it seriously, I just wanted to get rid of the sperms, so I donated my sperms, lots of them. Then I went back to Angola, I donated my sperms too, I went to

Australia, I think I donated sperms in about 5 countries, I know it sounds crazy but that was just my stupidity as a young man and I earned money for it but I secretly sent back the money to the couple I donated to because I didn't need the money. I finally settled in England.

Kwenzo: I want to know where did you the money for all this travelling?

Moses: My father, he was the King of my village at that time. Unfortunately now he has passed away

Khetho: So you're royalty?

Moses: Yes I am

Simi: Heh muge that means you're also of royal blood.

I rolled my eyes at her. I hope he



won't say he is king now and I'm some sort of princess.

Simi: So who took up his position?

Moses: My eldest brother

Thank God. Kona how would he be king and be staying in England. Anyways he continued and told us that was just about it. So he's reckless and stupid decision made me. Wow. I laughed a little at just how I came about. Never would I have thought of that

MaMzobe: You're married?

Moses: Yes, two wives.

When we were all finished, the adults left, heading to the lounge and we stayed outside. The helpers cleared the table and we chilled just having drinks.

Kwenz0: I like this man, I hope I also have supersperms

Kwanele: I hope you will have the finances to take care of those babies.

Kwenz0: I have my big brothers mosc, all I'll do is fuck and shoot sons only. Isn't that just the good life?

Ntando: I agree with you.

Me: I'm not shocked that you agree with him. You need special attention, someone needs to check if your brains work properly

Kwenz0: That means your fathers brains didn't work properly too.

Me: Mxm.

Lwazi: All Simi just sees is a handsome guy and wealth and royalty

Simi: You got that right baby, I wish

I had met him before you  
We laughed and Lwazi tickled her,  
these two just have a special  
relationship, they both need to go to a  
mental institution. Lwazi understands  
what a crazy woman he has and he  
accepts her as she is. Simi may seem  
like the type that likes fancy things,  
nice life, old and rich man but that's  
just also the complete opposite of her,  
she is a genuine lover. One would say  
she would leave Lwazi for another man  
but she would never do that, she loves  
Lwazi in a way I've never seen before,  
I love Kwanele so much but I don't  
think I can compare it to how Simi is  
so inlove with Lwazi, its crazy and very  
beautiful. The adults seemed to be

finished with what they were talking about. I grabbed the opportunity to talk to Moses.

Me: Uhm, mo..sir. umm Mr Achebe  
I just didnt know what to call him. He looked at me and smiled

Moses: Just call me Moses, I don't expect you to say father, I mean we just met and it could be just weird for you so I understand.

Me: Would you like to meet my kids?

Moses: Ofcause

He smiled and we went to the kids room and sat down while carrying the twins.

Moses: They're beautiful, this is amazing. I never thought things would turn out this way. I'm so happy,

this is one of the happiest days of my life. Your brother James and my wife wanted to come with but I didn't want to overwhelm you. I chose to do this alone.

Me: You should've come with them but I understand your concerns.

Moses: On the phone you said you have a problem that you need help with.

Me: Oh yes. Kwanele and I want to get married. During the lobola negotiations some strange things happened and that's how I found out that I'm not originally a Bilose.

Apparently I had to be in search of you, my real identity and then the Zondi's can accept me into their family. I cannot get married without your

presence

Moses: True, a princess, born of Achebe royalty, the first princess in so many years, cannot get married without being recognized by her people. You need to be known by your people and your ancestors, only then can they come see your family and pay your bride price and you will be handed over to the Zondi's

Me: Wow

Moses: That means you have to meet your family

Me: That means I have to go to Malawi?

Moses: Yes.

Me: Wow.

I truly didn't expect this at all. Why

did this man have to have some royal blood? Why is this so complicated. Gosh, I feel so frustrated already.

Me: I'll have to speak to my fiance and my parents.

Moses: I understand. Once you've spoken to them, tell me so I can tell my people.

Me: So its possible that you have more than 15 kids?

Moses: Very much possible

We laughed and continued talking for a while. He was a good man who loves laughing and loves his family. He was interested in what I do in my life and my upbringing. He loved listening to my stories. We spoke till we even lost track of time. We went back to join the

others then I went to talk to my parents

Me: Mr and Mrs Bilose.

I hugged them

Me: So I spoke to Mr Achebe regarding the lobola negotiations matter. He said we need to go to Malawi, so I can be introduced to his family and ancestors so everything can be in order

Ma: Malawi? Baby thats too far are you sure?

Me: Well that's what needs to be done so I can marry the love of my life. I'll have to speak to Kwanele first

Dad: Okay my daughter, whatever you decide we will support you every step.

Ma: Andile

Dad: No Gugu, she has to do this.



Me: Thank you dad, you're the worlds best dad.

He needed to hear that. I hugged him tightly and kissed his cheek. I stayed with them then I went to Kwanele. I'm doing alot of walking around and talks. I'm exhausted already

Me: Babydaddy

Kwanele: Babymama

I sat on his lap and rested my head on his shoulder. He kept on brushing my butt

Me: Stop it

He laughed but just didn't stop.

Me: So I spoke to Moses regarding the lobola negotiations matter and he said that, I'm the first princess of his family and I cannot get married

without being recognized by his  
ancestors and I need to be known by  
the people of Malawi

Kwanele: Okay then so be it

Me: Baby it will mean that we have to  
go to Malawi

Kwanele: And that means we should be  
packing right now. I need this done as  
soon as possible so we can be back to  
our normal lives, get married and elope.

Me: This guy! Baby, the kids are still  
just too young to be travelling  
especially so far

Kwanele: The kids will be okay. This  
has to be done Nosipho, I don't know  
what's going on in your mind taht  
wants to go against this but  
whatever it is, get rid of it. We're

going to Malawi, you'll meet your family and everything will be done accordingly.

Me: Okay babe.

Kwanele: Good.

He can be so authoritative. I told my parents about his decision and they were not against it, my mom too. After a while they left, so did Dr Mthethwa and Mamzobe. We were sitting at the lounge having snacks and drinks.

Moses: My people, I have to be on my way now. Thank you, it has been a very good day. Chikondi, thank you very much.

Simi: Hawu where are you going sir?

Moses: I booked a hotel, Protea Hotel. I need to go get some rest and call my family.

Me: No you're not going to sleep at a hotel. I prepared a room for you

Moses: No man I wouldn't want to intrude. I will be fine at the hotel

Kwanele: Nonsense sir, you're more than welcome to stay. Please stay and make my Chikondi happy.

I laughed and Moses agreed. He wanted to rest so I then took him to his room. I made sure he is in a far room so he wouldn't be disturbed by our noise.

Me: This is your room and you can shower and get some sleep. If you get hungry you can call me and I'll have something prepared for you.

Moses: Thank you very much. Did you talk to your parents and fiance?

Me: Yes and we've decided that we can go to Malawi as soon as possible.

Moses: Okay, I will contact my family and have everything sorted out. Thank you for finding my Chikondi

Me: I had to, dad.

We hugged and I left him to rest. Its been a long day and all I want to do is relax and have good drinks and food then cuddle with my babies and my man. To say this is something I thought about in the scenarios I had last night, today turned out completely different and I must say, it is all still very overwhelming.

Insert @@

## Self Discovery

What is self discovery?

Google says:

A journey of self discovery refers to a travel, pilgrimage, or series of events whereby a person attempts to determine how they feel, personally about spiritual issues or priorities rather than following the opinions of family, friends, neighbourhood and peer pressure.

I looked at this and didn't know whether to call this journey of mine a journey of self discovery because this definition just didn't seem to match or go accordingly with my situation or rather I lacked understanding.

Kwanele: Self Discovery you say? Well

my dear Chikondi, to me, Self Discovery is the process of learning more about yourself and who you are.

And that was it.

I lacked understanding, see google wasn't wrong at all but I looked for what I thought was right. I looked for what self discovery is rather than looking for what does self discovery mean.

It's tricky isn't it? But such things need a mind with wisdom and understanding. Sometimes the answer you're holding onto, thinking is right just turns out not be the right answer just for that particular situation. It is not wrong neither are you but it is a simple situation of misunderstanding

and not looking deeper.

I stood by the window and looked around just taking in my surroundings. I cannot believe that I am in Malawi. Standing in the palace, in my room, watching as people are moving up and down preparing for my welcoming ceremony. I hear Malawi is often called the Warm Heart of Africa and from what I have seen so far, it truly is. We were in the village of the southern region called Likoma. We got the privilege to be see Lake Malawi, I told Moses I will not step into the royal grounds without seeing Lake Malawi and my request was taken into consideration. I don't think I've seen something so breathing taking and so



beautiful.

Kwanele: Come sit down, you do know that no one is allowed to see you just yet.

Me: I know, I know. This is all just very overwhelming I guess.

Kwanele: This is your home Chikondi kondi

I don't think there's anyone who loves this Chikondi name more than Kwanele. He says it was meant to be loved by him. The name means love and I am his love so he sees great significance in it and believes he should be the only one who gets to call me Chikondi. It's a pity that won't happen because Moses also just calls the Chikondi name. As for Moses, he is a good man. With all the

time I've spent with him he has been a great dad and he is very happy about this. He even hired a private investigator to find his children, the ones he also donated some of his supersperms as he calls it. We left Durban yesterday. The flight from Durban to Lilongwe was about 7 hours and we drove all the way to Likoma. We arrived late and only will I meet the family today. I came with my parents, Menzi so he can be with his brother supporting him and assisting him since he is in a place he is not familiar with and Emihle, I chose to come with Emihle because she is a princess already and I felt like she would be a great support system and she would

be neutral to such things, and, because I need her to sense if anything will go wrong plus she's single so she had no man to complain about leaving behind and missing him. And I came with my babies ofcourse and their nanny, I don't think I would trust anyone else with my kids. Kwanele told me Gagashe and Bab'Zondi will be here too today so they can then have a meeting with the elders of the family, I do think it has to do with the lobola negotiations matter. There was a soft knock on the door and I told whoever it was to come in. It was one of the royal servants. Her: Good Morning my princess, Prince Achebe the would like to see you in his office please my lady.

Me: Oh okay.

She closed the door? Mmh Prince Achebe? Maybe that's Moses? He does have brothers so I wouldn't know if it is him or not.

Kwanele: Duty calls

I laughed at him and went out. This lovely girl was still waiting for me. She took me to the office and it was indeed Moses

Me: You called for me father

Moses: Yes I did. I want you to meet my wife and your brothers before the ceremony takes place.

I nodded and a gorgeous middle age woman came in followed by a very large number of male species who looked just about the same and were a copy of

this man whom I believe is my father. The only difference was just the complexion between some of them, some were fair and some were as dark as they can be and theres just that one, who was the male version of me. Me: I believe I have a long lost twin I giggled and he looked down, he seemed, shy.

Him: I believe we have just been reunited.

The other brother spoke, I believed he was the eldest, he's name is James

James: Had our father kept his mbolo in one woman, you could've possibly be really twins.

They all laughed and I didn't even understand. That made me feel so out

of place.

MrsAchebe: Forgive my son for being so stupid, he loves making jokes.

I would like to know what the joke is about instead of feeling so lost.

Moses: Mbololo means penis.

Oh.

Now it makes sense. I giggled a little, not wanting to be rude or anything but I was just a little too late to laugh and roll on the floor about it.

Him: My name is Jonah and I'm the almost twin.

Moses introduced me to his sons and the names were going to be a very big challenge. I'll stick to just holding onto the easy names like James Jonah, Chikha, Azibe and Bwereni. The rest I

would just bite my tongue if I were to try pronounce them or even remember them.

Moses: And this is my lovely wife, Nora.

Me: Pleased to meet you Mrs Achebe

Nora: Oh Chikondi, call me Nora.

Pleased to meet you my daughter, any child of Moses is also my child.

Wuu.

Me: I'm sorry if this seems rude of anything but I'm just curious, did you push all of these big male heads out? They all laughed.

Nora: No my dear, I only pushed 4.

Hehe! This father of mine seems to be a casanova. I looked at him and he winked. Some woman have big hearts and the strength. It means she

accepted 11 babies out of wedlock, well there's me now too and the others she's yet to accept and say any child of Moses is her child, never! I would never. Maybe this is dad's third or second marriage or something this can't be. I just nodded and she smiled. The other boys went out with their mother and I was left with Moses, Jonah and Azibe.

Azibe: It feels so good to have a sister, being surrounded by boys at all times can be boring.

Jonah: You've never said we're boring before

Azibe: That was before I had a sister, now that I do, I'm free to say anything because she will defend me.



Anyways, I do need a woman figure in my life, I'm the type that likes to vent but I just don't have that woman who listens, I hope you'll listen  
Me: I will but you do have your mother  
Azibe: Stepmother.

Oh.

Moses: Azibe doesn't really get along with Nora.

Jonah: I don't blame him.

Okay, I wonder why. Nora seemed to be a good woman. But they do say don't judge a book by its cover. Or maybe something happened between the two of them so that's the reason why. We talked for a while till I was called by a lady who was introduced as my aunty. We went back to my room.

Sis Zethu was sitting there with my babies. I took them and fed them, they are now used to the bottle, they eat both formula and breastmilk, no wonder they are growing so much.

Aunty: Your dress has arrived. We need to get you ready.

There was already a lot of noise outside.

Me: Sis Zethu, do you have any idea where Kwanele is?

Sis Zethu: He left with Menzi  
I nodded.

There was music coming from the outside, I guess people were already coming and getting ready. I got dressed in this beautiful emerald green dress with people lace and diamonds.

Me: Gloves?

Aunty: Part of the outfit.

They were black leather gloves and I sat down and let her do my hair.

Aunty: Make up?

Me: No thank you.

I looked at myself in the mirror, I looked different. I looked like someone I didn't even know. Not even in my wildest dream did I ever think I would look this way

"It's overwhelming huh?" I looked back and it was Emihle, she was wearing a royal blue dress and she had animal skin over her shoulders and her crown.

"Princess Mkhize, I greet you your highness"

"My greetings to you too Princess Chebe and thank you for having me in your Kingdom your highness. "

We both bowed and laughed. She held my hand and we looked at each other for a while.

Emihle: You're scared aren't you?

Me: Very much, I just feel as if this is just too different, like this isn't me.

It's just overwhelming

Emihle: I understand. Look, it is wasn't easy for me too, I wasn't born a princess but I guess I was called to it. Especially when I had this gift, as a young child I didn't really pay attention to it but as I grew, it become more overwhelming and I learnt more about myself, trust me its scary, it feels like

you're discovering a part of you that you didn't know exists. I had a difficult time accepting myself and adjusting but then my father always said, This is who you are, this is who you were destined to be. Now I'm passing on those words to you, You are Nosipho, but you were also destined to be Princess Chikondi Achebe.

I nodded and we hugged. Kwanele came in followed by Menzi

Menzi: Sorry to disturb this moment but you need to leave, your father is calling for you.

Kwanele kissed me and wished me luck. We went our separate ways and I went to my father and he was with his elder brother, The King.

Me: My King, I greet you Great Achebe

KingA: I greet you first Princess. I sat down and the elders came in. I was taught and told about the customs and history of the Kingdom. I was told about what was going to take place today and what to expect and what not to expect. The elders also wanted to know more about me and I told them.

Moses: It's time.

The elders stood up and started singing and I was covered up while dad held my hand. I could tell we were outside due to the noise, people screaming and ululating. The cloth that was covering me up was removed

and my father was walking around with me amongst the people. He was parading around and showing me off, I was so shy.

Moses: The people need to see their princess.

Me: This is scary

Moses: I know but I'm here for you  
I looked around and saw my parents and I smiled, my mom looked like she was crying. I mouthed "I love you" and they nodded. We finally went to the podium and sat down. The king stood up and addressed his people about what today is about

KingA: Today I stand here with great joy in my heart. Today the Gods have blessed us, our prayers have been

answered.

\*Ululation\*

KingA: My brother, Prince Moses, has just discovered that he has a daughter. We shall not dwell on how they were separated but what matters is that they have reunited and we have a daughter in our midst, a princess, the first princess of our clan in 10 decades. As we all know our customs and previous incidences that have happened in our land with people coming to claim they are of our royal blood but I trust and believe that this one, it is real. But you will say I believed the last time and it was wrong but anyways, as per custom, we will perform our ritual so that the



Gods will confirm that Chikondi is really of our royal blood. Moses please come forth and perform the ritual.

Moses went to stand next to the King while he was carrying a short spear with beads. They called upon me and I stood next to him.

Me: What happens if I'm not your blood? Will this thing hurt me?

I whispered in his ear, I had to know what I'm putting myself into. I don't want to die

Moses: Don't worry, if you are not royal you will not be able to lift the spear.

If you are, then you will lift it

Me: Who wouldn't be able to lift a spear Moses?

Moses: It's heavier than it looks.

I giggled and he handed over the spear to me. I felt like I was going to fall. Am I holding bricks?! It was very heavy, too heavy. Everyone was looking at me and I just wanted to cry. What if I can't lift this thing? What happens then? I looked around and I spotted his face, it was as if he can see me and he is looking at me. I had to do this, I had to do this for us, I have to be accepted here so we can get married. He is the love of my life and I owe this to him, to our kids, to the both of us and this undying love we have.

I heard people cheering and ululating, Menzi was whispering in Kwanele's ears, the people bowed down. What is

going on? I looked at my hands and I had lifted the spear. I did it! I did it without even realizing, I was still just daydreaming staring at my man.

I did it.

Tears were falling hysterically, I couldn't believe it. Moses hugged me, he was very emotional too.

Moses: My Princess

Me: Yes Father

Moses: Welcome home

I laughed and hugged him tightly. I felt the love and bond between us, something just connected us right there and everything just felt right. Everything just seemed as if it was falling into place.

King: Come Chikondi, speak to your

people.

I nodded and stood there, I didn't even know what was I going to say

Me: I greet you all, great people of Likoma. Just a few days ago I was just a normal girl, just Nosipho Bilose, living a normal life well not entirely normal but it was just far from this.

Never would I have ever thought that one day I'd be a princess. When I heard about this I was in disbelief, I asked myself how and everything

seemd surreal. Today I stand here as Princess Chikondi Achebe of Likoma village in Malawi, it is just unbelievable.

Not only am I just a princess but I am the first princess in decades. I would like to thank my parents, Mr and Mrs

Bilose for raising me to be the woman that I am today, I would like to thank my father, Moses, for accepting me and bringing me home so I can know who I am and where I am from. I would also like to thank my fiance, for being such a great support system but most of all, I want to thank my friend, Princess Emihle Mkhize of Langelihle Kingdom, without her I don't know if I would've even be here if it wasn't for her and her special gift. Thank you people of my land for welcoming me and accepting me as one of your own. Thank you  
Them: Khala moyo wamfumu!!  
Khala moyo wamfumu!!!  
Khala moyo wamfumu!!  
They started saying and raising thier

hands. Okay, I was getting scared.

Me: What does that mean?

King: It means Long live the princess.  
They have welcomed you.

Me: Thank you.

I went back to sit down next to Moses  
and Nora.

Me: I really should start learning this  
language.

Moses: You should

He held my hand and the ceremony  
proceeded. I was given gifts and  
groceries, bed covers, linen, jewellery  
boxes, money, and a car

Me: A car? Who is it from?

Moses: From me, my princess.

Wow.

Me: Thank you father.

The gifts kept coming and it was all just too much. Finally everything ended and people were leaving. We went back into the palace and I took off my shoes

Moses: My in laws, welcome please sit down.

It was Gagashe and Bab'Zondi. I guess they are getting straight to business. I went to my room and chilled with my babies, Sis Zethu and Emihle.

SisZethu: This place has fine men

Me: Sisi!!

We laughed at her, that was just so unexpected, especially coming from her.

Emihle: I also saw some dark chocolate eyeing me. I should get his numbers.

We continued talking for a while and

then they left when Kwanele came in.

Kwanele: Had a good day?

Me: I could say so.

Kwanele: Menzi tells me you were stunning, I feel it in my blood, you looked breath taking. Though I did feel your eyes all over me most of the time

Me: I couldnt keep them off of you.

Kwanele: The King and your father told me there are some royal princes who have come forth to ask for your hand in marriage

Me: What? And what did you say?

Kwanele: I said I'll kill them. No one is getting my woman, royalty or not.

Me: That's my man

Wait? I'm even entertaining his killing



nonsense.

Me: Sooooo? What happened?

Kwanele: The uncles will be coming this side for the negotiations and they will have a small ceremony to send you off then you're all mine Mrs Zondi.

Me: Soon to be Mrs Zondi

Kwanele: A little gift for Princess Chikondi

Me: Thank you, what is this?

I opened the box and it was keys.

Me: Keys?

Kwanele: Yes keys

Me: I don't understand.

Kwanele: These my love, are the keys to our new house. Which you will only see after the wedding when we're moving in.

I attacked him with a kiss. Wow! A house?

Me: Thank you my love now what is wrong with our house?

Kwanele: Nothing, nothing at all but I just want us to have a fresh start after our wedding.

This man!

Me: I love you

Kwanele: I love you too My Chikondi. Chikondi.

I am Chikondi. It's still hard to process but this is who I am. Today was a great journey.

There is no greater journey than the one that you must take to discover all of the mysteries that lie within you.

Insert 67

Kwanele: Don't worry, everything will be okay. By tonight, you will be traditionally Mrs Kwanele Zondi

Me: I love the sound of that.

He stood up.

Me: Is your leg getting better?

Kwanele: Sort of

Me: When we get back home, remind me to call your doctor so we can have it checked out.

He nodded.

I know he will not do that so I'll have to make a reminder on my phone. I laid on the bed and kissed my babies, they were asleep but I wanted them to wake up, I've missed them so much.

I've been spending too much time just focusing and getting everything in place. Which reminds me, I needed to call my project planner, King Nkosinathi has given me land for my project so I shall put everything into place. He told me that the construction workers have started with the building, I need to keep making sure that he doesn't run out of funds. Everything seemed to be in place and I decided to just go simple and name it Nosipho's cooking school, I'm just happy it's in my name and there's nothing fancy about it. I will offer lessons for free for anyone who stays in our shelters and other people will have to pay, I didn't want the fees to be too high. Kwanele

suggested that I should also start working on publishing my own cookbook, that I will do after everything is up and running. I love how he supports me and makes sure I that I make all my dreams come true. Azibe came and called me telling me I am needed downstairs. He stayed with the kids and I was called to just confirm that I know the Zondi's and I am not being forced into this marriage etc. I was glad that the Bilose's were also part of the negotiations, I know my father would be very hurt if he would be excluded, I am his daughter after all. I am his daughter before I am Achebes daughter. In all honesty, I love both my fathers but if I had to

choose, I would choose daddy Bilose at any time with no doubts. That man is my rock. I went back to my room and had a chat with Azibe

Azibe: Sooo, princess Emihle...

Me: A-ha, what about her?

Azibe: No never mind

Me: No, no, no, start talking.

Azibe: Me and my big mouth, sister please don't tell anyone about this.

Jonah will kill me.

Sister, it seems very strange that I have siblings and I'm actually a big sister to someone, not just one person but many boys. I nodded and let him continue

Azibe: I think Jonah likes Princess Emihle. He has been talking a little too

much about her and he wanted me to find out more about her. And so I thought, my lovely sister is her friend and she might help.

Me: What do you want to know?

Azibe: Is she married or in the process of marriage?

Me: No, she's very single.

Azibe: She isn't promised to any prince right? I don't know how it works in South Africa but here it does happen that you're promised to some prince.

Me: I hope I'm not promised to some prince because I will not do that nonsense.

Azibe: Technically you're married already so don't worry you're safe. Now back on Emihle

Me: Well as far as I know, she's not promised to any Prince, her father would never do that to her.

Azibe: Good.

He quickly left and I made a mental note that I will speak to Jonah. Speak of the devil, he just came in.

Jonah: Chikondi, I hope you're well. I came to see my niece and nephew.

Me: You're just in time, they're awake. I've been trying to wake them up, I miss them.

Jonah: So much torture. I hate being disturbed in my sleep.

He took them and luckily they didn't cry. He's very muscular, very dark and has bright brown eyes. He keeps his beard and short hair. Ever since I saw



him he has been in a suit, very well dressed and formal. I don't know, he's just not the type of guy you can easily predict and it seems as if he doesn't talk much.

Me: Are you okay?

Jonah: Yes I'm fine. I just have alot on my mind

Me: Do you stay here or overseas with dad?

Jonah: I stay here but in another village close by.

Me: With? I hope you don't mind the questions I'm just trying to get to know my almost twin

He laughs a bit and focuses on Luthando who is grabbing his beard. I was now carrying Lukhanyo who

seemed like he still wanted to sleep, my baby boy, I disturbed his peaceful sleep.

Jonah: I'm 27 years old, I'm a doctor and I'm based in a nearby village and I stay alone. I'm just a loner, I don't like people's company that much that's why I chose to be away from my brothers and my father. I just enjoy my own company

I nodded.

Me: Nora is your mother?

Jonah: No. The Queen is my mother

Me: Hayboh uthin wena kimi!? The Queen as in, King Achebe's wife? Your father's brother?

He laughed, he could see how in shock I am. I don't believe this, I don't believe

him. Hayboh unjan kanti uMoses? I really want to know more about this.

Jonah: Yes thats the lady I'm talking about. Your father and her used to date before she was married to the King. Apparently she dated the King to make my father jealous after they broke up but things happened and they fell inlove and got married soon after.

Me: Wow.

Jonah: Crazy I know.

Me: So who is the special lady in your life? You can't be this handsome and single, who is she?

Jonah: Well I'll have to disappoint you, I am single.

Me: Why?

Jonah: Most girls don't interest me, I

don't know, they just bore me mostly because the girls I've been with are just with me because I'm from the royal family.

I looked at him and nodded. So he is interested in Emihle because she is also from a Royal family so she wouldn't really be excited about the benefits of royalty because she has her own, makes sense. He looked at me and smiled

Me: What?

Jonah: Azibe cannot keep his mouth shut. He told you didn't he?

Me: What? No, I don't know what you're talking about.

Jonah: You can't lie. I should've known when I saw him rushing out of your

room. I like your friend, there's just something about her. Never mind that she's royal and all but she seems different. It's a pity she doesn't even notice me or even just look at me. I greeted her earlier on trying to get to talk to her just a brief conversation but she just greeted back and walked away.

Me: Surely she wasn't paying attention and she had something to do...

Jonah: She wasn't paying attention to me and she went.

"Simi has been trying to call you but you're not...." - We looked at the door and it was Emihle barging in and stopped talking when she saw that I had company

Emihle: Oh sorry to disturb, Azibe said you're alone in here. Hi Jonah. Nosipho, Simi has been trying to call you.

After she said what she wanted to say, she left. Jonah was still looking at the door where she was standing.

Jonah: She doesnt even give me a chance to respond back.

Me: You're overthinking this. Emihle is just Emihle, just talk to her, she loves talking and has a thousand questions so she'll talk to you if you just calm down and talk.

Jonah: Okay. Enough about Emihle, tell me, how does he do it?

Me: Who?

Jonah: Kwanele, I've never seen a blind man who does so much ever in my life.

It cannot be true, the man can see  
Nosipho I refuse to believe it.

I laughed at him, he was so convinced  
that Kwanele isn't blind at all.

Me: I don't blame you for feeling this  
way. I also refused to believe it when  
I first met him but hey, the man is  
blind.

Jonah: Very fascinating. Everyone is  
talking about him in the village, we're  
all just very impressed but tell me,  
what's going on with his leg? It looks  
like his kneecap has been dislocated

Me: I don't know, woah wait, yey!  
You're a doctor, great! We'll kill two  
birds with one stone.

Jonah: Elaborate?

Me: You'll do a check up on him please

do?

Jonah: I will do so.

Sis Zethu came in and followed by Kwanele. I stood up and hugged him then kissed his cheek?

Kwanele: You're with someone

Me: Yes I am

Jonah: How does he do that? I haven't made any sound but he could tell someone is here

Me: Never under-estimate my mans senses, he might not be able to use his eyes but he's other sense work just fine.

Kwanele: Those are the words I used on her everytime she questioned me.

Jonah: I don't think we met yesterday, my name is Jonah Achebe, her big



brother and almost twin

Kwanele: Pleased to meet you, I'm  
Kwanele Zondi, the husband.

Me: Everything went well

Kwanele: Yes my love.

Finally! After everything that went  
down, I am happy that everything  
was worth it. The lobolo has been paid  
and accepted by the our late  
forefathers. I can finally say I am  
Mrs Zondi. I told Kwanele that Jonah  
thinks he's kneecap is a problem and  
they were busy with checking it out  
while I went downstairs to look for  
Emihle. I bumped into my dad

Me: Daddy

Dad: Mrs Zondi

I laughed at him then we hugged. He

told me that everything went well with the negotiations. Apparently Moses said he will not have any say in it but he will just be present, he ended over the right to my dad. That's sweet, I need to thank him. We then went our separate ways. I found Emihle sitting outside with one of my brothers, I can't really recall his name properly, but I do know he is the 15 year old. I just don't remember his name.

Me: Hey bro

Him: Hello Sis

He smiled and excused himself.

Me: What's his name?

Emihle: Hawu this is your brother and you forget his name. Its Kyle

Me: Wow oh, there's too many of them and most have really complicated names and its all hard to recall. Let's take a walk

Emihle: Where to? We both don't know this village I don't want to get lost

Me: Around the yard man or lets just sit here it's fine.

We remained silent for a while, I really didn't know how will I approach this matter, why am I suddenly nervous?

She looked at me waiting for me to say something

Me: You know Azibe told me something crazy I didn't know about princesses, that here, they are promised to some prince when they are young and when they are old enough, they get married.

Emihle: Yes that's true it happens

Me: Are you promised to some prince?

Emihle: No.

Me: So who is the guy you said you were checking out yesterday? Has he made any move today?

Emihle(giggles): No, I don't think I'll ever see him again, he was just part of the guests. Plus I was just admiring his cuteness nothing much. I don't like him in that way.

Me: So who do you like in that way?

Emihle: No one. Wait, why are you asking me all this?

Me: I just realized you're very single and you seem to be okay about it. Not that it's a bad thing or something but you also deserve some love.

Emihle: I know do, I really know I do and I long to have the same love you guys experience but in life we don't always get what we want and not everything is meant for you. I have a life that was chosen for me before I was even born, now that is what I'm destined for.

With that said she stood up and left. She bumped into Jonah and he held her.

"Are you okay?" - Jonah asked  
She nodded and ran off.

Jonah: What did you say to her?

Me: I don't know but I feel as if there's just so much more to what she just said.

I told him what we were talking about

and how I was trying to find out more about why she is single.

Me: She said she has a life that was chosen for her before she was even born, that is what she is destined for. So that means she isn't destined for Love? Or am I reading too much into it?

Jonah: Strange, but maybe when she is ready she will tell you. Just give her time and let her own story unfold.

I nodded and he told me that Kwanele will be fine in just two days. We took a walk around the village, with bodyguards following us. People were greeting us and bowing down, they would say somethings that I didn't understand and Jonah translated for

me. We spent the rest of the afternoon very well and I enjoyed my stay here. After dinner, we were all packed and ready to leave, we were travelling back to Durban.

KingA: It was an absolute pleasure to have you in our land. Your presence has made such a huge change in our lives Princess and we hope this isn't the last we see of you and your family

Me: It definitely isn't the last my king, you will be seeing more of me very soon and thank you for the great and warm welcome, I will be forever grateful, I will remember each and everyone of you even I lay on my deathbed.

Moses: Hey don't speak about death man.

We laughed and everyone was hugging on another saying their goodbyes.

Azibe: Jonah, hug Princess Emihle and bid her farewell

He whispered to Jonah and hit his shoulder. I just laughed silently as I watched him push him over to Emihle and Emihle hugged him. He looked like he's body was in shock

Moses: My Chikondi

Me: Father

Moses: As soon as I land in South Africa in a few days, I will come see you.

Me: Okay father and thank you for letting my dad lead the negotiations, I appreciate it.

Moses: It was the right thing to do,



he raised you and he did a good job at it. He deserves to have a full say in your life.

I hugged him and then we said our goodbyes. We went into the cars and we were driven to the airport.

The next day we were invited for lunch at Lwazi's place. Kwanele's leg was getting well and he could walk properly. He couldn't keep his mouth shut about Jonah, he liked him and apparently they have a "connection"

Kwanele: Buttercup, are the babies dressed and fed?

Me: Yes babe. And when are you getting ready?

Kwanele: Don't worry about me, I know you'll take hours and hours so in the

last hour of you getting ready, I'll get ready.

We gave Sis Zethu the week off so she can go to Mbumbulu then come back for the white wedding which is happening in just a weeks time. Kwanele just chilled on the bed with the kids while I showered and got ready for the lunch. I looked gorgeous, I was wearing one of the dresses I got from Malawi. After I was done, I took out clothes for Kwanele then put my gown back on, anything can happen while carrying these two.

Me: Sdudla skamamakhe!

She always smiles when I say that, she's my very own sdudla, I played with them while Kwanele got ready. I

heard him groan while the shower.  
Gosh what is going on? I put the babies in the cot and rushed to my man who was still groaning in pain. I found him sitting on the floor

Me: What happened?

Kwanele: I slipped and fell in the shower.

Me: Let me help you up, you put too much pressure on your leg.

I helped him up and walked him to the bed. He sat down and he just took this as an opportunity to hold my ass and spank me.

Me: Kwanele, stop it

Kwanele: We still have some time, just 15mins is enough

Me: Ngiyeke baby, we need to check if

you're not hurt plus the babies are awake.

He groaned and this time around he was just pretending.

Kwanele: My dick hurts, please check it out.

Me: No

Kwanele: But you just said you need to check if I'm not hurt and I'm telling you that my dick needs some checking out because it hurts.

This guy!

Me: Get dressed.

He got dressed while he was busy telling me about this big meeting he needs to attend. Apparently he will finally speak out to the media about the fake death, alot has even

happened, I had forgotten about it all.

Me: You've never told me the full details

Kwanele: No one will ever know about the full details. Its just to clarify on what happened, it's nothing you don't know. Plus, after that, I need to check up on the latest diamond stash.

Me: Don't you think it's time I signed over your assets to you?

Kwanele: Why? Everything belongs to you and the kids. And I'm happy with that.

Me: So you have nothing on your name?

No Kwanele, you worked too hard to have nothing in your name

Kwanele: I do have alot in my name but everything belongs to the kids.

Me: Ay these kids are too rich. You look good, my very handsome man.

Kwanele: Thank you.

We finished up and packed the kids bags then we left. The driver drove off and we were the first to arrive

Simi: Whuu Malawi gave you some complexion nyana

Me: Tsek Simi

She took the kids and I went to the lounge while Kwanele went to Lwazi who was in his office.

Me: Did you cook?

Simi: Weh no, I ordered.

Me: You will be the first one I sign up for cooking lessons in my cooking school. The others arrived and Funeka, wuu, thank God my pregnancy didn't do this

to me. My friend was just so ugly.

Funeka: Please Don't judge me

We laughed at her, her face was swollen, her neck was pitch black and her mouth looked like it was navy, like she has flue or something.

Ntethe: My wife looks beautiful

He also just wanted to laugh but he knows he will be in trouble if he laughs.

The gents went to the office while we sat and had drinks. Khetho was glued to her babies as she walked in.

Ntombi: Sooo bride to be? Is everything going well with the wedding planner?

Me: Yes, tomorrow we just need to go for the dress fittings and everything on our side is okay.

Buhle: I'm pregnant.

Simi: Huh?

We screamed and attacked her with hugs, we were disturbed by Luthando just crying out loud. Such a party pooper

Me: My baby loves having all the attention. Congratulations I'm so happy for you

Simi: Ladies, follow me.

Emihle: And the gents?

Khetho: Don't worry about them. I don't think they are very interested on this lunch.

She made so much emphasis on the word lunch. When we got outside it wasn't lunch but a big baby shower and baby welcoming party. There was a



beautiful set up for the twins and for Funeka.

Me: Guys!!!

Emihle: Why didn't I know about this? Funeka was all emotional while Khetho and I put the twins in their special fluffy cots.

Buhle: We just wanted to do something special for Funeka and the twins plus we need to just have fun and celebrate after everything we have all been through we need to just relax and have fun. So ladies sit down and have some fun, we have alcohol and non alcoholic beverages.

We had fun and then the gents decided to bless us with their presence.

Menzi: May I say something?

We nodded and he stood up.

Menzi: Our journey has been an interesting one, we've went from sharing moments of laughter, tears, heartbreaks, fights and you can name it all. But we always come out stronger than before. Today we're gathered here to celebrate the lives of my niece and nephew and the unborn niece or nephew that Funeka is carrying. Thank you for making us feel so old and blessing us with the presence of these innocent angels. We lost one of our own Thando and we know she is looking over us. And I also want to congratulate Nosipho and Kwanele, we will surely look dapper as we celebrate your union. And to Vusi and Buhle, congratulations, you

will be great parents. I'm happy for you. I hope we all find happiness in our lives and let the us bloom and be the best versions of ourselves. To us  
Everyone: To us.

Insert 68

Khetho: And how do I look?

She did a 360 turn and I was more than happy. She looked breath taking and I couldn't ask for more. The designer outdid herself.

Me: You look beautiful

She was the last to put her dress on, she said save the best for last and she got her way because she is my maid of honour. I looked at all of them as they walked away to go get changed. The

designer truly just gave me exactly what we all wanted.

Ase: I enjoyed this.

She's also part of the bridal party, she was so excited when I asked her, she couldn't even believe it.

Me: Well I think you will enjoy cake tasting more.

We were doing the final preparations for the wedding and everything seemed to be in place and ready for my wedding day. I was doing this a bit different, I am having a breakfast wedding. The wedding will be in the morning, by 11am everything will be done and dusted.

Everyone didn't understand this including my husband but I believe it is unique and very simple. I just invited

friends and family so it will be a very small and intimate breakfast wedding. Today we are spending all day together, just us ladies and having no disturbances from the guys at all. The Limo, yes we hired a limo took us to our next venue which was at the Spa. My wedding planner organized this and the baker and caterer will set up there for the cake and food tasting. We got there and got our massages, facials and some body waxing

Simi: I always swear I'm not going to do this again but this time, I really really swear.

She was being the very dramatic Simi as always. We sat outside where they had set up for us. We were having

drinks and snacks as they were setting up the breakfast menu. It was your normal daily breakfast, we'll have a variety of cereals and the greasy breakfast. From croissants, bacon, fruit salad, beans, sausage, pancakes etc you name it. Everything that screams breakfast will be available.

Funeka: How did you get Kwanele to agree to this? Did he even understand what it is?

Me: Nope, I just got what I want. If I'm happy, he is happy. He just said he wants to marry me and that's it.

We sat in silence for a while and then I decided to break the silence.

Me: So Asemahle, how's life?

Ase: It's okay sis, everything is going

well at school and I'm doing well

Funeka: And Kwenzo?

Ase: We're just cool friends

Me: Hawu you're just friends now?

Ase: The relationship didn't work out.

Kwenzo is a player who isn't ready to change and just focus on one girl. Yes he loves me and I love him but he is just him. I don't know how to explain it, one minute he is committed no cheating and flirting with other girls and the next, he is confessing that he slept with someone else. So I decided to just break up with him and just focus on myself. I have alot to work hard for and one thing I don't like about Kwenzo is how he always wants to do things for me. I know he is

capable of taking care of me and all but I don't want that. I want to provide for myself and be independent and not depend on him for anything. I'm too young for that.

Simi: I understand how you feel. I really do because that's the same problem we have with Lwazi. He wants us to settle down and all but I'm not doing that with him until he understand that I am not his child. Until he understands that I am my own woman. Yes he has money and I can sit at home and bare babies for the rest of our lives but no. I don't want that, yes there will be a time where we have babies and I sit at home and raise them but guys, I'm



still just 24 I'm not ready for that next step in my life and he is 36, he is ready mentally financially and emotionally and he is stable enough to get married and have kids. He is getting older and I know he longs for a family and all but I'm just not there yet. That's what you get for dating a man who is 12 years older than you She giggles and you could see how this was worrying her

Ntombi: Well have you told him what you're telling us right now?

Simi: No, I don't want to hurt him. He seems so excited about this baby making idea of his while I'm not. He doesn't even know that I'm on contraceptives.

Me: Woah that's some deep stuff. I think you should tell him. I understand both sides and the only thing that could fix this right now is that you just sit down and talk to him.

Communication is important especially about such important things. We wouldn't want you guys fighting and end up breaking up because of miscommunication, you love each other and I'm sure he can wait for just a year or two. Lwazi is a good man, I know he can be stubborn but he will understand

Simi: Let's hope so. I'll tell him. And how's the marriage Mrs Ntanzi?

Funeka: It's good, and a bit different. I guess once you say I do, you guys

just step into this different phase. I cannot explain it but you'll see how it is. But so far so good, we're just waiting for the baby to come and we're happy. Khetho: And we're happy for you.

Buhle: And you? What's going on in the Zinga world.

Khetho: A lot actually, it's just overwhelming. I'm experiencing a very different kind of love. I'm enjoying all the love I get but I'm also just very scared I'm scared he might turn out like Khethelo, that's how it began with Khethelo, we were happy and in love but look how things ended.

Simi: Zinga isn't Khethelo. It's understandable that you will be scared but I don't think Zinga will end up like

Khethelo I'm not saying Zinga isn't capable of hurting you or anything because we don't really know someone even when we think we do but give him the benefit of the doubt, he isn't going to end up like Khethelo.

Khetho: I know and wena Emihle wathula nje kwenzekani ngawe? (And you Emihle, you're just so quiet, what's going on with you?)

Emihle: Nothing. I'm just listening to you

I thought about what she said yesterday, I wonder what is going on with her and I will get to the bottom of this one way or the other.

The food set up was done and we sat on the table then started dishing up.

Ntombi: Each and everyday I feel as if I'm slowly turning into Thando, it's like I'm adopting her character, not only am I now always wearing clothes but I'm behaving like her, I'm enjoying her favorite foods, her music and just everything that has to do with her. Its like being her makes me feel like she is still alive, its making me feel like doing things this way is my coping mechanism. I'm slowly loosing Ntombi and becoming Thandolwethu. I don't know if it it is a bad thing or not but for now it feels good. The therapist in me tells me that this will escalate and end up in a bad way, that I should stop doing this but the Ntombi in me who was head over hills inlove with

Thando says nothing is wrong with this, you're holding yourself together, you're keeping her alive in your heart and in that way you won't be lonely and you won't break down. It's like I'm pulling myself together but I'm falling apart. Do you understand me? Do you guys get me? What should I do? Which voice should I listen to? Worst thing is that she won't stop appearing in my dreams, she tells me I'm beautiful in her clothes, I rearranged her room the way I always wanted it to be and she laughed and said I'm getting my way now that she's gone, that made me feel bad so when I woke up I fixed it and she told me she didn't mean to offend me. She still scrubs my back

when I bath. She's with me all the time and I don't want her to leave. But then again, sometimes the therapist in me overpowers the Ntombi in me and tells me that I'm damaging myself more than trying to cope.

Damn.

We were all just silent and looking at her. We were shocked and didn't even know what to say. Funeka was just in tears. Ntombi was looking at us hoping for an answer but I don't think any of us even had an answer or words to utter.

Ntombi: Sorry never mind what I just said.

Silence

Silence

Silence.

I believe only Ntombi would've been able to answer this but now she is the one seeking for answers.

Me: Babe, I don't know what to say but I think the only person who holds the answer is you but from my perspective, as your cousin and friend, someone who cares about you and your well-being, I think you need to start listening more to the therapist in you. Angithi in your line of work people come to you seeking help trying to escape from the voices in their head looking for a professional's advice which always works. Now you listen to the professional advice you always give to



your patients and heal yourself. Do this for you and it will also make you sane and Thando will be happy for you too. Khetho: Or if you feel like is too much because at the end of the day the therapist in you and the Ntombi in you is the same person. Just two different voices in one body. Sometimes a healer cannot heal himself right? Seek advice from another therapist, attend sessions. You know these people and you were in the same classes with them, find the one you trust and someone who knows his or her work and then you will start attending their sessions. This will be good for you and it will help you.

Ntombi: Thanks guys, maybe it will

help.

Emihle: You should start by burning some of the clothes. Her spirit is all over them, you should let go of her because you're holding onto her. She cannot rest at all and that is too heavy for me to carry. Please let her go

Buhle: What do you mean it is too heavy for you to carry? Are you also seeing her?

Emihle: I'd rather talk about this in a more private place and when the guys are with us too.

I was rather just so curious, I wasn't the only one. Ntombi had her big eyes all over Emihle who suddenly just seemed like she was not in the mood of

being here anymore.

Ase: Okay!, some wine?

Buhle: Yes

Me: Ayboh wena

Buhle: Argh ay I forgot. Juice for me and Funeka

We laughed at her and how frustrated she was. We had a few drinks and finished up all that was planned for the day and we then headed to the mall and did some shopping. The mood was beginning to be back to normal again but I couldn't get it off my head. While we were on our way home I got a call from Jonah.

"Dear brother, hello."

" Hello to you too sister. Sorry to bother you but please book a hotel for

the family and we'll be arriving tomorrow by noon." - Jonah said.

"Okay I'll tell Buhle to do so. She's head of accomodation." I replied

"Soooo how's the princess...?" He asked as he cleared his throat.

"Princess?" - I asked. I knew exactly who he was talking about.

"Come on, you know who I'm talking about. I'm with your father now and he cannot find out. He'll overthink things and I don't want him to find out just yet. At least till I know that she actually does recognize that I even exist. I cannot forget the hug she gave me. I still smell her scent, Its stuck on my nostrils." He seemed so blown away even when he was

whispering you can tell that he is very attracted to her. We spoke for a while and then we ended the call after I assured him that his princess is okay. He was looking forward to seeing her even if he doesn't get to talk to her. We got home and the gents were watching tv with the twins in their cots while playing with three young boys. We looked at each other feeling very confused.

Ntombi: Good day gentlemen

They just looked at us and greeted as if everything is normal.

Simi: Children, close your ears one minute.

The kids did as they were told. Simi asked who the kids belonged to and

they are Vusi's nephew's.

Woooo.

We all let go of the breaths we were holding in. I giggled as I realized how tense we all were.

Me: Did they even eat?

Zinga: Yeah

Me: And what time was it?

Vusi: Maybe 11 why?

Khetho: Did you see the time now? And the twins?

Menzi: They've been drinking their bottles all day.

Me: Wow.

Emihle: We're never leaving the kids with you ever again

Buhle: Come boys, aunty is going to make you some food.

They followed Buhle to the kitchen while I took the twins and bathed them. They were puking non stop, they really over fed them. After a few minutes they were fast asleep. I took a quick shower and changed into comfortable clothes then I went back to the lounge.

Me: Did you fetch your suits?

Kwanele: No

Me: And why not?

Kwanele: We were babysitting. Plus we're watching a very important game here

Lwazi: Those decor people, they came and they were making so much noise, we had no choice but to kick them out. They'll be back after the game.

I just couldn't believe it. The volume was also just very very high today, I know they do it to accommodate Kwanele but I don't think he needs the volume to be this high, I mean he isn't deaf at all. I cleaned up the baby toys that were all over the lounge

Kwenzo: If you could just move a little we'd appreciate that. We can't see. I threw a teddybear on him. They're just being jerks.

Me: Yaz Emihle has something very important to discuss with us

Ntethe: If it needs our full attention it can wait till the game is over. Just 30 minutes left.

Me: Jerks.

And then I was kicked out of the



lounge. In my house.

Wow.

I went to the kitchen and chilled with the ladies and the kids who then went to play outside after eating. We cooked while just listening to music and having random conversations about the latest celebrity gossip. After 30 minutes of so much noise, the soccer game was finally over and they took it upon themselves to come and join us in the kitchen and finally pay attention to us.

Kwanele: Babe, (kisses my cheek) I missed you so much.

Me: And when did you realize this?

After the game huh?

I asked sarcastically and he just chose to ignore me and continue showering me

with kisses.

Zinga: How was your day?

He asked as he was also now very glued to Khetho. These men!

Lwazi: So what's the important news you have for us Emihle? Who do we have to take care of now? We better get to the bottom of the matter as soon as possible

Me: So now you care?

Vusi: Why are you all just so edgy and moody today?

Buhle: Ayboh weVusmazi?

He held his arms up in surrender and we just laughed then went to the lounge. I laid my head on my mans chest and we cuddled

Me: I missed you too

I whispered and he had a silly smirk on his face. I knew I was going to get some tonight! Just the thought of it made me wish I could have him right here and right now.

Emihle: I don't know how to explain this or where to even start

Menzi: Start from the beginning

I rolled my eyes at him and he shrugged.

Emihle: As you know and as you witnessed a bit of my gift with Nosipho's situation. You all know that I have a gift and it is beyond what you can see or what you know. I also am still trying to understand it and fully discover my capabilities and how far it can go. I wouldn't say I am a

healer, or, a seer, or a sangoma. I don't think I am any of those for that matter. But what I do know is that, whatever it is that in carrying and whatever powers have been invested in me are becoming bigger than I thought. But my gift is who I am and what I am. It controls my entire life and it is my entire life. A few days ago Nosipho asked me about my relationship status and why am I not seeking a relationship and not so worried about having a partner to share the rest of my life with but in all honesty I long for what each and everyone of you have. I long for a good stable and lovely relationship which is goofy and full of love but it isn't

destined for me. It's even more complicated that I am a princess. I don't know what the future holds for me, even my parents haven't told me the honest truth about my life but all I know is that I will never get married. So I just figured that getting into a relationship and focusing on it would be a waste of time, not only on my side but I would be wasting the mans time too. I mean, why date someone and be invested in something that will never even become something more. I don't want to break anyone's heart at all. It hurts but I've accepted my situation and I need you to also accept it. That goes for you Nosipho, I know you've been trying to

hook me up with your brother. And wena Menzi, better tell that colleague of yours to stop calling me. I'm not available and I'll never be. And I need you to respect that and don't feel sorry for me at all. This is my situation and it will never change. I don't want you to pity me and stop being romantic and affectionate with your partner's in front of me just because you don't want to make me feel bad or you want to accommodate me, no, don't do that. It will hurt me because I'm living my love fantasies through you guys We laugh for a while and get silent again. I have no words and I don't know how to feel about her situation but we have to accept it and respect

it. I don't know what I'm going to say to Jonah but I'll just let things be. I will not tell him about this, it isn't my place to tell and he will just see for himself that Emihle isn't interested. Emihle loves love and she's surrounded by great relationships full of love, not only by us but her parents and their friends. Those are relationships she looks up to but she cannot have one of her own? That's just said. But as she said, not everything is meant for you and we all have our own different destinies and hers just chose to be a unique one which means compromising and sacrificing some things you wanted and thought you deserved but they are just not yours. It hurts.

Menzi: Don't worry wena skeem, I'll be supporting you in this world of being single for a very long time.

Emihle: Thank you skeem sam

Menzi: When they cuddle we'll also cuddle, ngeke sidlale bona lana.

Menzi just had to be Menzi, I'm just glad it put a smile on Emihle's face and she was laughing. She seemed content and happy with her life. Indeed her life is just a unique journey which is only meant for the brave and strong. Not for the weak and faint hearted.

Emihle: There's more. Thando is restless, she's with me most of the time. Her spirit is getting really heavy on my shoulders. Uyangisinda and nina kumele nimudedele. Kwanele, I know you



see her in your dreams

Kwanele: How do you know that? I didn't tell anyone

Me: Babe you should know that you don't really question Emihle anymore. She just knows.

Emihle: Let your heart rest and be at ease that her death wasn't your fault and you need to let her go. As I told you too Ntombi, let her go so she can be at ease. I will also have to speak to Gagashe and Mamzobe. After that all will be well.

They nodded. Kwanele didn't seem to be at ease. I will have to talk to him and convince him more about taking this seriously and actually letting her go. We spoke for a while just about random

things and we got to meet Vusi's brother when he came to fetch his kids. They stayed for supper and after all was done and tomorrow's plans were set they left.

Kwanele: So, It's just the two of us now.

Me: Just the two of us( I sing)

Kwanele: So what are we going to do about this wonderful thing of being alone?

Me: We'll go check on the babies because we're not alone

Bummer!

We went to check on the babies and they were fast asleep even after I changed their nappies. We chilled on the couch in our room just catching up. Our

catching up session ended up being a very hot love making session on the couch which ended up on the floor.

Kwanele: I love you so much.

Me: I love you too.

Kwanele: I don't think you understand or even know how much I love you. I don't know, I just feel like there's a sudden need for me to remind you and tell you how much you mean to me. I'm sorry for not telling you this everyday.

Me: It doesn't have to be everyday my love. I know you love me and I have no doubts. I'm happy, with you.

Kwanele: And you'll be much happier when you see what I got you, go check on your drawers. The first one in the shelf.

I stood up and did as I was told. It was a bunch of roses with chocolates.

Me: Aww, this is so cute. How romantic of you Mr Zondi. Thank you babe

Kwanele: I'm glad you love them

I laid down next to him and we ate the chocolates together

Kwanele: I love you, never forget that.

Me: You're scaring me now and making me emotional

Kwanele: Okay sorry buttercup.

Me: Soo, what do you think about what Emihle said?

Kwanele: I honestly don't know. I can't stop thinking that maybe there was something we could've done. I think about her alot and I end up dreaming about her. I know I have to let her go

so that is what I'll do just so her soul can rest easy. I want the best for my sister and if it is what she wants then I'll do so. I'm just not sure about Ntombi

I told him about what happened today and what she was saying.

Kwanele: That's what I was worried about. Lwazi did mention how she know dresses like Thando and that all just screams professional help, the way she was when Thando died, it showed that she will either fall into depression or deal with this is a dangerous way. She needs this and we have to make sure she has her own therapists and psychologist.

Me: I guess you're right babe

Kwanele: As always my dear. As always  
So arrogant.

Insert 69

I believe the most important people in your life have to be your family and your friends. We were gathered at Gagashe's house, looking dazzling as everyone was dressed to impress. It was a lovely family day to celebrate, well Menzi said it is a "Pre-wedding party" he said it is needed especially since they're only going to eat breakfast at the actual wedding.

Kwanele: Baby, I don't want to keep this tie on anymore.

Gosh, my man can be a cry baby when

he wants to. It hasn't even been an hour since we got here but he already wants to ruin his outfit. I took it off and fixed his collar, opened two buttons of the shirt and he looked so damn sexy.

Me: There you go.

Kwanele: Thank you Buttercup.

"I don't know what it is that you guys have but it is just soo amazing. Anyone can tell that you're both just soo inlove!"

We smiled at her and she hugged us.

She introduced herself as Kamogelang.

Everyone was here, by everyone I

mean everyone, From Mpho, KJ,

Thapelo, Bongani and Zandile, Nasiphi,

Nceba. Everyone just popped when King

Nkosinathi and Naye came. They said their friends didn't want to remain behind

"And so we decided to gate crash the family day without being invited "-

Athi said. It was an absolute pleasure to meet them all. There's just this gentlemen, I swear this guy is the perfect definition of "ukuzitshela", Junior. I never even know what to say to him. I just smiled as he greeted and spoke to Kwanele. I decided to go join the ladies, it was very loud. Everyone was just listening to Sis Zandile and Simi, the two of them just clicked and they're are so noisy.

Zandy: Here comes the bride!! Hehe I heard you have no bachelorette party?



Me: No I don't.

Zandy: Why?

Me: I don't want it. I feel like it's unnecessary

Zandy: Oh I get you, you're the Ntokozo type, the type that likes to keep things simple. Well baby, you're having a bachelorette party, tonight. My house, it starts at 9pm. Better be there or I'll drag you there.

Nasi: And trust her when she says that. She will drag you

Me: Okay I'll come.

So I've just earned myself a bachelorette party.

Funeka: Weh nami ngiyeza, no big stomach will stop me.

Ntombi: Hunny your man will stop you.

Siya: Don't worry, they'll also have their own bachelor party

Me: They will?

Siya: Yes.

I didn't know about all of that. We just sat and had a very loud and crazy conversation. My family from Malawi arrived and it was such a coincidence that Emihle happened to be the one who opened the door. Jonah instantly had his eyes all over her.

Me: Hello!

I smiled and welcomed them, they came in and joined us. It was a full house indeed, surely we were more than 50 here. The caterers have a lot to do.

Moses: You look beautiful my baby, how are you feeling? Ready for tomorrow?

Me: I'm okay dad, I don't know I just feel like its all just a dream but I'm excited.

We spoke for a while until he saw my dad and went to speak to him. I hope these two really get along because I wouldnt want any fued between my fathers.

Azibe: My sister

Me: My brother

Azibe: There are beautiful women here and most likely my age

Me: And you need to behave yourself

Azibe: I will try my best. Atleast I won't look like Jonah. Look at him, busy staring at the lady, he cannot even go say hi. I mean he will get caught if he keeps on staring that way.

I looked at Jonah, ah this guy is so smitten. How do I stop this? I wish I had a way to just control all of this but I cannot. If things were my way I'd be having them on top of each other sucking faces and making babies! Perfect.

Me: Aaaah this is cute and sad

Azibe: Let's go talk to him before he makes a fool out of himself. As Malawian men, we still have a good reputation to keep up.

Me: Really now?

Azibe: I know you've seen how handsome we look.

I laughed at him and he we went to Jonah. Azibe literally gave him a slap at the back of his head

Jonah: What are you doing? You do not want us to fight in public and embarrass our sister.

Azibe: You're already embarrassing us with the staring. Act normal please  
With that said he left and went to Siqualo. Honestly Azibe is just his own unique character

Jonah: He can be too much sometimes

Me: But he is right about the staring.

Emihle's senses work very well and she'll be able to tell that someone is staring at her

Jonah: She looks beautiful. But anyways, I should forget about her

Me: Yes, you should.

Jonah: I should? I thought you would say I should go greet her or something

a little more encouraging.

Me: Uhm...

Jonah: There's something you're not telling me?

Me: Jonah

Jonah: Speak so I can know that I should forget about her and stop myself from falling inlove with her.

Gosh!

What did I get myself into? Okay, what do I say? What do I say?

Come on Nosipho, come up with a little white lie. Mmmmmh

Me: She doesnt like you.

Damn okay I shouldn't have said that.

Okay I can't possibly tell him the real reason why? It isn't my place to tell plus I think those details are very

confidential to Emihle so I have to hurt Jonah.

Jonah: She said so?

Me: Not in so many words but that's what she meant. I was trying to score a few points for you and she isn't interested. Apparently she's into some guy...

Jonah: Some guy?

Me: Ummm, yes, some guy... I'm sorry

Jonah: Thank you for letting me know. I hope she will be happy with this guy and I will have to get rid of whatever I thought I felt for her. I mean it's just feelings right? They'll fade away, they come and go.

Me: Right.

Jonah: Excuse me.

What did I do?

He looked so hurt, rather he gets hurt now right than in the long run when he is serious and more invested in the relationship. Okay stop trying to console yourself, there's no better situation in this plus it wasn't really a full lie, Emihle didn't say she likes Jonah but she didn't say she doesn't like him either. Argh, let me leave this, I've done enough damage already.

Everyone was now headed to the dinning table which was very well set out. It is only today that I realize how big Gagashe's house is. The fact that he can accommodate all of us means so much. I don't think I've seen such a large and long dinning table, the



set up was just beautiful and you could tell that it was very expensive. We all sat down, there was actually small cards which had your name on it where you were seated. I was sitting in between Kwanele and Sis Siya. There's just something about this woman, especially the way she carries herself, there's just that soothing aura about her and you can just tell by looking deep into her eye that this woman has been through alot yet she still stands strong.

Siya: Staring is rude

She giggles, I didn't realize how much I was staring at her. I probably made her feel uncomfortable

Me: I'm sorry, you're beautiful and

there's just something about you that's so interesting but I can't tell what it is.

Siya: Thank you, I get that alot.

She smiled at me and I returned the smile. We were served the starter meal, our dishes were separate with Kwanele. I took my plate and put our food in one plate. I put his napkin on and fed him.

Kwanele: I feel some stares

Me: For some people here, its the first time they see this so don't mind them. After a few minutes everything was normal.

Kwanele: I almost stood up and walked away.

Me: You can be a bit dramatic at times

but I understand.

Kwanele laughed and we continued eating. The adults were having their own conversations about politics and business while we had to listen to the boring conversation.

Danny: Am I the only one who is bored?  
The conversation is really boring

Me: I'm bored too.

I looked at Sbahle and KJ, they were sitting separately and Sbahle was next to some guy I didn't know. I made a mental note to ask KJ about it, I already foresee myself laughing because he'll make a joke out of it.

Nasi: Well what do you want to talk about Mr McKenzie?

Danny: We can talk about how much I

love you Mrs McKenzie.

Mrs Nasi McKenzie was just incredibly beautiful, her eyes are very attractive.

Buhle: This is so cute

Athi: Yey nina, stop being all smooshy here, some people are single in this table

Azibe: Very single

He eyed Jonah who clenched his jaw. I wanted to laugh and they decided to start talking about their days when they were single.

Bonga: Those days were the best and the worst. I remember, Nkosinathi, Athi, Mpho and I would go to the club and drown our sorrows with alcohol, cigars and ladies. And then after a few hours we'd be bored and drunk. We get

home and still, we were lonely.

Mpho: The most painful thing was how we were so inlove with women who didn't seem like they were interested, some were not ready and some were just stubborn. In my case, I was deeply inlove with my wife here, crazy Zandile, I was head over heels inlove with her but she wasn't ready yet. She wasn't ready for a relationship and she wasn't ready for me. Everything happened in its own pace, our relationship just blossomed randomly and I believe that was the best thing ever. When I finally got her, I promised myself I will never ever let this woman go. This woman is crazy, I literally have a cut on my left arm

because little crazy missy here cut me with a knife, in my sleep when she suspected I was having an affair with a pilot I was mentoring.

Zandy(giggles): But Mpho, that girl was sending silly texts and I got crazy

Menzi: You would've asked

Nceba: Oh trust me, Zandy doesn't ask, she acts, very fast.

I did say she was one crazy woman.

Bab'Vilakazi: How I met Lwazi's mother was just very interesting. We were in university, she was doing her third year and I was only in my first year. Yes, she was older than me but I didn't care. I knew I loved her and age didn't matter. When I approached her, she was not interested at all, she told

me I was just a kid who is lost and doesn't know what he wants in life. I was hurt but that encouraged me more, she had an attitude, she didn't have time for nonsense. So the second time I approached her, she was with her friend, her friend happened to be very much in love with me. I was irritated because she actually hooked us up, what happened was, I asked her out on a date and she said yes, but instead her friend came to the date not her. I was very angry but it worked as a blessing in disguise. I used her friend, I dated her, but the relationship was romantic only when Lwazi's mother was around. She started getting very jealous and she

did crazy things like telling her friend that I'm cheating, making her late on our dates and she went as far as stealing her friend's dress when we were supposed to be going to the varsities gala dinner. Few days later she came to me crying and confessing her sins, I asked her why did she do all these things and she said she was very much in love with the kid who is lost and doesn't know what he wants in life. And that my people, was how I got Lwazi's mother and soon after, we had this problem child Lwazi.

Wow. What a beautiful and funny love story. She was busy blushing and looking down

Lwazi: Do you have anything to say for



yourself mom?

Her: All I can say is that all I did was for my own benefit and it paid out, I love him.

Nkosi: I loved Naye for 4 years, 4 years of trying my luck with her until she finally gave in. I couldn't believe it when she told me she loves me too. It was just a moment that I would never ever forget in my life.

Simi: Okay this is cool, I love how all of this is unfolding. Give me two minutes and I'll come back with a great question and answer game. Be prepared.

Me: Let us move this beautiful gathering to the lounge.

Emihle: Hold that though Simi, You're

part of the couples so you cannot participate, I the very single lady will be the facilitator of the game, I'll need help.

Azibe: Jonah can help, he is very single too.

Emihle: Okay come Jonah.

Jonah didn't believe that Emihle just said his name, it literally came out of her mouth.

Jonah stood up and followed Emihle. While we went to chill at the lounge just having drinks. They came back carrying thumb cards and stood in front of us. The kids were playing outside and the twins didn't want to be around us so they were in one of the rooms having their own fun

Jnr: I'll stay even though I'm single

Kwenzomkhize: Me too

Menzi: I have an imaginary girlfriend

We laughed at them and the game started

Jonah: Okay, I have a question for Sbahle

He looked around and Sbahle raised her hand

Jonah: What do you hate the most about KJ?

They're divorced though. Emihle did this on purpose.

Sbahle: He doesn't listen

KJ rolled his eyes at her and smiled.

Sbahle, she was irritated. I believe KJ was enjoying this

Emihle: Danny, what is the most

attractive physical feature Nasi has?

Danny: Her eyes

I said it. Her eyes are just out of this world.

Jonah: Gagashe, describe MaMzobe in one word

Gagashe: Sweet.

Jonah: Bonga, describe Bee in one word?

Bonga: Strange

We laughed at him so much. He explained that Bee is too strange.

Emihle: Mr Bilose describe Mrs Bilose in one word?

Dad: Courageous

Good one dad.

Emihle: Dad, share a memory you'll never forget with mom

Nkosi: The first time we had sex, I won't go into the deep details

Athi: Sifuna ukwazi!

Jonah: Kwanele, share a memory you'll never forget with Nosipho

Kwanele: When she shot me. I'll never forget that.

Kamo: You shot him!! You go girl!

We drank to that and laughed. Funny how we're laughing about it now. It was intense when it actually happened

Jonah: Belinda, where is the craziest place you've had sex?

Jonah looked at the card again and laughed looking at Emihle who just winked.

Belinda: The basement

There were whistles and cheers

Zandy: I wish that question was for me

Moses: I doubt we want to know. You seem freaky

Emihle: Lyanda, describe Ntokozo in one word?

Lyanda: Intelligent

Emihle: Same question for you Kwanele?

Kwanele: Strong

Emihle: What is your favorite place in Simi's body Lwazi?

Lwazi: Obvious, the cookie jar.

Jonah: Ntethe, why did you marry Funeka?

Ntethe: I need a woman like her in my life, she completes me and without her,

I don't think my life would be this stable and lovely.

Emihle: Zinga, what's the most annoying thing Khetho does?

Zinga: Tickling my feet.

Jonah: Brian, what is the worst thing you've done to Paula?

Brian: I wanted to kill her

We gasped and Paula giggled. What the fuck?

Jonah: Why?

Brian: She wanted to leave me. The only way out was killing us both.

Damn.

Wow.

Jonah: Okay, let's continue.

The game continued and indeed it is was just so much fun. It was

everything we needed to just have a great day. After a few hours we decided to leave

Zandy: Remember you have just an hour and ladies, you're in my house.

Me: How are you going to get things ready in just an hour?

Ntokozo: She's a superwoman.

Menzi: Where are you going?

Nceba: Bachelorette party!!

KJ: You know what that means gentlemen, Kwanele, You're having your very own bachelor party. And we're going wild!

Me: Maybe theres no need for all of this.

Bonga: Don't worry, he is in good hands.

Jonah: And he'll be right in time for



the wedding.

They were all suddenly so excited.

Kwanele: Bye babe, have fun. I love you

Me: I love you too babe.

We kissed until they told us to break it off. The parents were staying behind to have their own fun while we headed home.

Khetho: I just got a text from Zandy, we're supposed to carry our swimsuits and wear lingerie.

I wonder how she'll pull this off. We freshened up and after we were done we went to Zandy's house. We wearing our beautiful lingerie. When we got into the house it was like we were in a club  
Zandy: Surprise!!!

Naye: Come in and enjoy your last night as a free women!

I was scared but excited. I just wonder when did they do all this.

Phelo: You ladies look lovely and sexy. We're about to get freaky!

The music played and it was Doja Cat\_Juicy.

What a night it is going to be.

Insert 70- Final Insert.

"Yathi'izibika insizwa

Kungena ngapha kuphume ngale

Ungixolele bhuti

Inkinga ayikho kuwe ikimi

Ngithi ukhona na?

Ongavuma ukuth uthando lulula

Ngithi ukhona na?

Othi othandweni kuyashelela

Seng'phelile ukusha mina

Seng'khathele ukusha mina

Seng'phelile ukusha mina

Seng'khathele ukusha mina

Ngiyesaba ukuwela ngonyawo,  
ngonyawo

Indlela yothando iyahlaba

Indlela yothando iyahlaba."

Simi: Cha cha niyayizwa lengoma

ithini?(No no, do you hear what this  
song is saying)

"Ngiyesaba ukuwela ngonyawo,  
ngonyawo

Indlela yothando iyahlaba

Indlela yothando iyahlaba."

We sang along as we were doing our

final touches on the make up. The speakers all over the yard were booming Ngiyesaba by Simmy. I wanted it to be featured, I needed music throughout the wedding because that is an essential key to our wedding, music has been a big part of our relationship with Kwanele, especially in the bedroom. I guess it has been a tool of communication to us

I looked at myself once again in the mirror, I looked beautiful, not only did I look beautiful but I felt beautiful.

Ntombi: Amazing

There was a knock on the door and it was my parents, my mom and both the fathers.

Me: What a pleasant surprise.

Dad: We wanted to see our princess before she walks down the aisle

Mom: I wanted to kiss you and give you this.

She indeed kissed me and gave me a bracelet. I put it on and it had the initials "K.M&N.C" which stood for Kwanele Mbuso and Nosipho Chikondi"

Me: Thank you mommy

Mom: I also gave it to Kwanele. I wish you well my babies

Moses: We should go. You my lady, need to walk down the aisle now.

Me: And I'll be walking with both my favourite men.

Dad: As we take you to your most favourite

I laughed and mom rushed out while I

got a small pep talk from these big guys. And then we went out.

Okay. This is it.

The instruments started playing, it was the musical instruments of

"Brandy\_Have you ever"

There he was, standing right there waiting for me with Menzi whispering in his ears, probably telling him how I look.

Moses: You can still run, theres still time

Dad: You can tell us if he ain't treating you right, we'll kill him now.

Moses: No hesitation at all.

Me: Okay stop

I laughed at these grandpa's and just shook my head. The twins were with

Sis Zethu and Mamzobe. My fathers handed me over and Kwanele held my hand.

Kwanele: I love you

Me: I love you too

The programme started and everything went accordingly, the preacher said a verse and proceeded  
Preacher: Is there anyone who believes that these two shall not marry?

Speak now or forever hold your peace. I was literally holding in my breath. I think I would shoot anyone who would stop this wedding

Preacher: Okay let us proceed. The couple has asked to say their own vows and we will start with Miss Nosipho

Me: People wondered why a women like

me would love a blind man, it has been said more than once that I don't love you and I'm after your money but little do they know that what we share is more than love. Kwanele I fall deeper in love with you each and every day.

You've made me feel secured, loved and wanted. Not only that but you've made me grow, emotionally and mentally. You believed in me more than I believed in myself and for that I thank you. I love you and I promise to love you for the rest of our lives, indeed only death will do us apart.

Kwanele: Buttercup, everyone around here would agree with me when I say you changed me. You changed me for the better and made me discover a



part of myself that I didn't know. You changed a monster into a human and taught me how to love, most importantly you taught me how to love myself. You blessed me with our twins, never in my life did I ever think I would be the father that I am today and that's all thanks to you. Nosipho, I don't know what my life would be without you and that's why I never want to have a life without you. You loved a blind man, a man who has never seen you before yet you made it feel like I see you each and every day. The love and support you've given me is beyond what any other human can give. I believe you were made for me. I love you Nosipho and death will not

separate us because when I die, I want to die with you because even in the after life, I will not make it without you.

I was in tears and Khetho quickly wiped my tears off. We put on the rings.

Preacher: With that said, Nosipho Bilose Achebe, do you take Kwanele Zondi to your lawfully wedded husband?

Me: I do.

Preacher: Kwanele Zondi, do you take Nosipho Bilose Achebe to be your lawfully wedding wife?

Kwanele: I do.

Preacher: With the anointing invested in me by the Lord, I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may kiss your

bride

Kwanele: I thought that part would never come, my wife

Me: Well it has, my husband.

We kissed and he was holding onto me for dear life.

Kwanele: Fuck, can't we escape for a while just for a quickie?

Me: We do need to go change so let's make the moment last.

Everyone was cheering and throwing rose petals on us. It was indeed a beautiful moment and we went to the house to go "change". When we got there he pushed me to the wall and kissed me. We stumbled until we got to the bed and took our clothes off.

We wasted no time with foreplay, we

both needed each other. I was riding on him like never before, we were pouring out our emotions.

Kwanele: Say you love me

Me: I love you babe

He flipped me over and I laid on my back allowing him to take full control over my body and indeed he pleased me. It felt like it was the first and last time we're being intimate. I don't know if it is because of the wedding emotions but I was in tears and so was he.

We both reached our destination and we laid down trying to catch our breath.

Me: Why are you crying?

Kwanele: I'm in disbelief. I also don't

know why I'm feeling this way but I guess we're overwhelmed and happy.

Me: I guess so

Kwanele: We should go back and continue with the wedding. People are waiting on us

Me: I wish we could stay like this all day long

Kwanele: We will do so on our honeymoon.

We changed and went back to the reception area

Menzi: Finally the bride and groom decide to grace us with their presence. It is time for the bride and groom to have their first dance.

Everyone stood up and watched us. I held his hands and we stood in the

middle of the reception. I know my man cannot dance, I'm not much of a dancer too. I laid my head on his chest as the song started playing and I sang along to Simmy ft Sino Solo\_Ngihamba Nawe

"Sidlalile umacashelana mina nawe  
Angazi ukuthi uyangifaka noma  
uyangikhipha kodwa mina ngihamba  
nawe

Oh baningi bazamile ukuzibika  
Kodwa mina ngiyala ngithi  
No No

They're not men enough for me.

Oh asambe sondela, mina nawe

Sibe together, mmh

Mina ngihamba nawe"

He kept on squeezing my butt and I'd laugh and remove his hand. He doesn't

even care that our parents are here.  
Kwanele is just being himself. He sang  
along

"Sisiza, sondela Ntombazane  
ndiyakubiza.

Xawufuna ukuth thetha nam sondela  
ndimamele

Xawufuna ukuba nam ndzokwamkela  
ndilindile"

Me: Asambe sondela mina nawe sibe  
together.

The others joined us on the dance floor  
and we were all dancing just having  
fun. We swapped partners and I was  
now dancing with KJ

KJ: Congratulations my future wife

Me: Thank you very much future  
husband

I laughed at him and he told me that he caught Sbahle looking at him

Me: And when will you just man up and take your wife back?

KJ: I will don't worry. I'm just waiting for that idiot to waste his money on wedding preparations then I stop the wedding. I want to have a grand entrance, make it a bit dramatic like she is

Me: Wow.

KJ: You're happy and that makes me happy. I'm glad he finally woke up and saw your worth, I had no doubt in him. What you guys share is special, never let him go.

I nodded and danced with my brother Jonah



Me: You're happy?

Jonah: She danced with me

Me: She did?

Jonah: Yes and I decided that I'll let her be. I'm just going to let it go and move on. There are many girls in Malawi and this world.

Me: As long as you're happy.

Jonah: I'm glad to have you in my life. Azibe was right, it feels so good to have a sister. I love you sis

Me: I love you too big brother.

The dancing continued and it was fun

Zandy: The headache I have, you should've told me to slow down on those shots.

I laughed at her and thought about last night, all you have to know is that

the party animal and freak within me was fully awake last night. I didn't even think we'd make it in time for the wedding. It was just a blast. But hey, what happens in Vegas, Stays in Vegas.

Don't worry, we had no strippers. Okay let me rephrase, we didn't have any male strippers.

Menzi: Okay, we may all sit down for a while.

He was the MC, mind you, he appointed himself. Apparently my wedding planner wanted to hire a celebrity MC but no, Menzi said he will be one and he's doing a great job at it. He should make it his side job.

Menzi: I'm getting very good at this

public speaking thing, so it is time for speeches and what better way to start then the groom's brother speaking first? I was with Kwanele when the clumsy dark beauty came into the office looking for a job, her CV was something hey, but she said she could cook so my brother gave it a try. And boy did she leave the kitchen a hot mess. But when she left my brother laughed and said she was very interesting. It was the way he smiled that made me see that this girl, did leave some sort of impression on my brother and from there things took off and they have the worlds greatest love. I am happy for you, and you owe me because I did once tell you you'll be

a Zondi bride weNosipho and you laughed at me. I wish you well and I know God will bless you and you'll always be together. Thank you, now I'd like to call upon Ntombi to speak on behalf of the friends.

Ntombi: My dearest cousin and friend and your groom who is also my friend. I have no words but to thank you for the beautiful love you guys have and for making each other the best versions of themselves. Nosipho was clumsy spoilt and a mess before she met you and look at her now, wonders never end in this world. Nosipho, thank you for loving Kwanele unconditionally and Kwanele thank you for loving her unconditionally. You are both very

amazing and I wish you well. Be the best couple and the best parents.

Thank you.

Everyone on the list of speakers spoke and they had very lovely words of wisdom especially the elders.

MAMZobe: I know my son is in good hands, I've seen Nosipho caring for him and holding his hands even on his worst days. When my son was going through so much, all he kept on calling was Nosipho's name, I ended up saying she bewitched my son but little did I know that these two need each other beyond what we all know. She held his hand and I knew then even in death they shall hold hands and be one. They are what we always call soulmates,

they are living proof that love knows no conditions, love sees way more than intelligence and love see beyond disabilities. Love is love and they are a true display of that. I thank you my children.

Menzi: Thank you very much for the wonderful and heartfelt speeches. Wow we did things in time hey. So it is 11am, just an hour till breakfast is over so everyone, the part which Kwenzo and I have been looking forward to has come. Everyone please help yourselves to some wonderful breakfast.

We had many serving stations, I wanted to avoid people standing in long lines just to have food. Only about 8 people would stand in one serving

station.

Me: What do you want to eat babe?

Kwanele: Fruit salad please

I nodded and our server went to dish up for us.

Me: Thank you.

I thanked her and we started eating

Kwanele: Did you enjoy your day?

Me: Yes I did my love, and you?

Kwanele: Yes and I'm glad you're happy because that makes me happy.

We ate and the dancing continued. It was indeed a beautiful moment

Menzi: I almost forgot a very important part of the day! Nosipho, come throw the bouquet.

Me: Oh yes!

I stood up and and all the single ladies

were standing behind me. I threw the bouquet and turned around.

Thembelihle caught the bouquet

Kamo: Hhayi no my baby isn't ready for marriage

We all laughed at her and Thembelihle ran away with the bouquet. That was fun. Kwanele took out the thigh band and he threw it.

Hehe Jonah caught it and quickly threw it at Kwenzo. We all laughed at him and we went to the dance floor.

After two hours the wedding ended and people started leaving. We went to our house and chilled for a while. We were spending time with the kids before we had to leave

Kwanele: Its time to love and leave you



my family. Paris is calling our names

Me: It sure is.

Mamzobe: Have fun my babies, the twins will be in good hands.

I held them and kissed them. A week seems like forever. I will miss them so much

Khetho: Don't cry now, it's just for a week.

Me: I know but I'll miss them.

Mom: And they'll miss you too. Now call the driver so you can go

Me: No I want to drive

Kwanele: Baby we spoke about this

Me: But babe, I just want to drive my car. Plus I've never drove you in it.

Emihle: Let her be, it's her wedding day.

Me: Thank you friend.

Kwanele: Okay, bye everyone.

We went outside and we held the kids  
one more time

Kwanele: Daddy will always love you

Me: And so will mommy.

Simi: You're speaking as if you're  
leaving forever. Its just a week now  
go before we all start crying like  
Emihle is

Me: Why are you crying?

I hugged her and she giggled

Emihle: I'm just being emotional that's  
it. Goodbye

Me: It's not for good. I'll be back

Emihle: Go now, they've prepared a  
place for you. Paris is heaven

Me: Thank you

She held my hand squeezed it. And she told me she loves me. I don't know

Eminhle: You will lay in his arms forever

Me: After a nice hot love session in Paris

She laughed at me. She was acting really strange, I guess she was just really emotional. We got into the car and I drove off

Kwanele: You're ready?

Me: Yes I am. Paris here we come!

Kwanele: And we still have alot of travelling to do. I love you Nosipho, thank you for today.

Me: I love you too Nondaba.

Kwanele: Nosipho!!

Clash!!!!

(Glass breaking)

I closed my eyes and held his hand. The car was rolling over and over and over. It was lights out.

I opened my eyes and my entire body was hurting. I could hear him groan in pain. My forehead was bleeding, I couldn't breath.

Me: Kwanele

I don't think he heard that. I tried stepping out of the car but it was impossible. I moved over to his side and he was laying there. I held his hand

Kwanele: Buttercup, hold on. Help is coming.

I started coughing, I was coughing blood.

Kwanele: If nothing saves us from

death, may love at least save us from life. I'll die peacefully knowing that my most beautiful and loving wife was in my arms. I love you and I'll love you even in the after life.

He took a deep breath and that was the last of it.

"Go now, they have prepared a place for you. Paris is heaven."

"You will lay in his arms forever" those were Emihle's last words. They echoed in my head as I closed my eyes and laid on his chest holding his hands.

"In your arms I will lay forever."

I took one last deep breath.

Even in death they shall hold hands and be one.

My name is Nosipho Zondi and this is

my story of how I Fell Inlove With A  
Blind Man.